



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

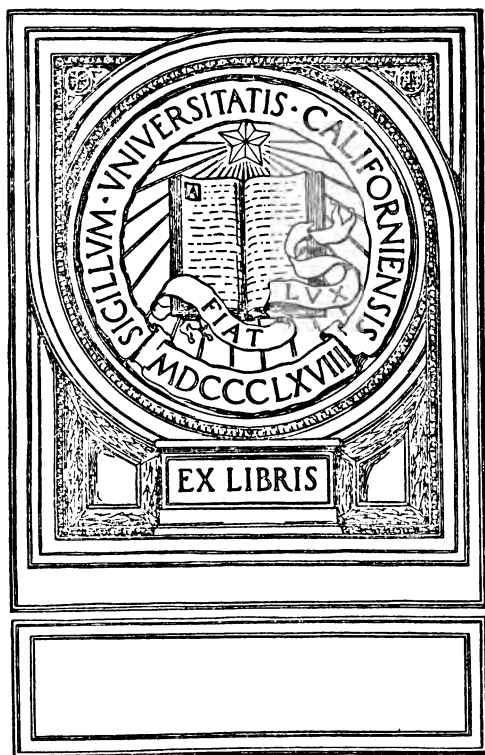
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

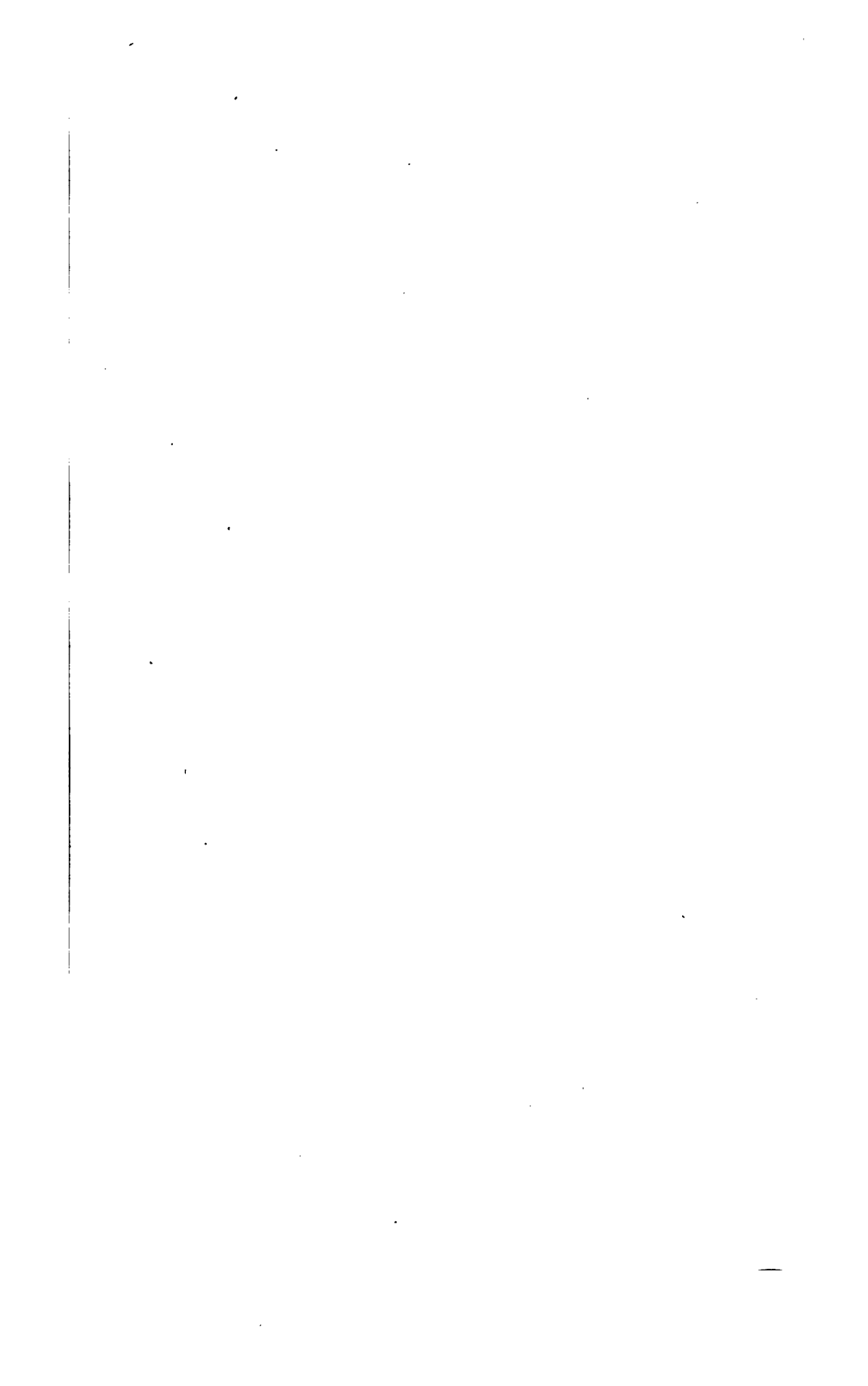
- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

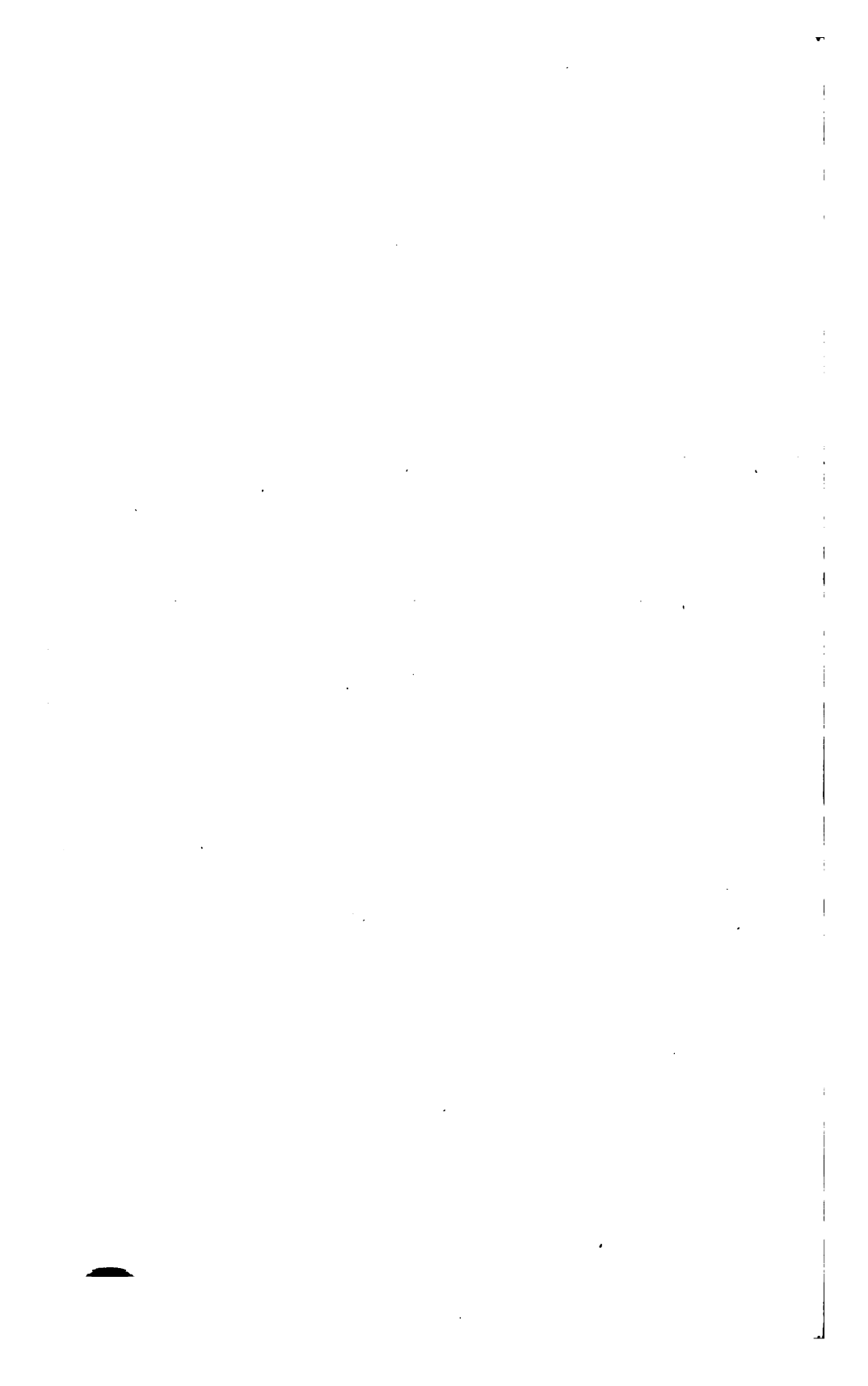
About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>









Pali Text Society

Ex. 463

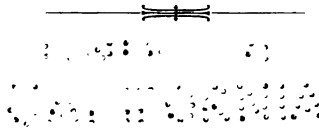
THE
AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA

PART V

EDITED BY

PROF. E. HARDY, PH.D., D.D.

DASAKA-NIPĀTA, AND EKĀDASAKA-NIPĀTA.



LONDON

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY BY HENRY FROWDE

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER E.C.

1900.

PK 4541
PK
V. 46

TO VIBU
ANZONLAD

PREFACE.

In issuing this last volume of the *Āṅguttara-Nikāya* I have to say a few words on the work now laid before the public in a complete edition¹.

It was in spring 1896 that I began transcribing and collating those parts of the *Āṅguttara* which were left unfinished by the lamented Dr. Richard Morris, and in autumn 1898 I had finished my transcript and collation of the eleventh *Nipāta*. For the whole work, from Part III—V, I have had the same five MSS. which have been spoken of by me in the Preface to Part III, *sub* 1—5. These MSS. are identical with those which Dr. Morris made use of in Parts I and II of his edition, respectively. Moreover, I have gone fully into the Siamese edition, and, for some parts of the sixth *Nipāta*, and for the whole of the seventh and eighth *Nipātas* I had at my disposal another MS., mentioned *sub* 6 in the Preface noticed before. I am sorry I was not able to mention two further MSS., likewise consulted by my hon. predecessor, but only for Part I, because these MSS. belong to the Collection of Pāli MSS. in the British Museum, and it was impossible for me to make a longer stay in London to collate them.

If we are to judge from our MSS., we may fairly assume three different versions of the *Āṅguttara*, a Sinhalese, a Burmese, and a Siamese, the last being represented only by the edition of the present King of Siam, this last,

¹ See, besides, the Preliminary Remarks to Parts I and II, by the Rev. Dr. Morris.

however, representing in itself a whole set of MSS. Of these three versions the Siamese seems to hold an intermediate position between the two former, since it agrees with the Sinhalese MSS. in about as many instances as with the Burmese¹. It presents also some readings peculiar to itself. The Sinhalese group of MSS. as well as the Burmese differ, at all events, more widely from each other than from the Siamese, as will be seen from the various readings given in the foot-notes. The former group, comprising three MSS., viz. the Turnour MS. and two Morris MSS. have all essential readings in common, besides a great number of such as are of more or less accidental character. The same holds true of the group represented by the well-written Mandalay MS., by the Phayre MS. and another MS. of the Morris Collection.

Into both versions corruptions have crept, a large number of which are clerical errors, slips of the pen and similar mistakes, owing to the circumstance that the copyists have seen wrong or heard wrong. Again, words or sentences that were perplexing have given rise to many errors in sense and meaning. Sometimes, a remedy against such perplexities was employed (at least in the Burmese MSS.) by borrowing an expression from the commentary, where it had been substituted for an obscure one occurring in the text. In a good many cases these corruptions are to be amended and eliminated, either by aid of the MSS. themselves (unless the corruptions are common to them), or by the same words from other passages, or, finally, by the commentary, which is often apt to throw light upon textual difficulties. But there are other cases, where we are at a loss, partly because neither the MSS. nor the commentary give us any help, partly because we have to decide between two or more readings of which no one is absolutely wrong. Thus the present edition will be liable, I am sure, to many mistakes, but since I have

¹ There is, in fact, a small *plus* in favour of the Burmese MSS.

given, as it were, a complete *apparatus criticus*, everyone who uses it will have the necessary means of finding out for himself which reading should be adopted.

In characterizing above our MSS. as different versions, I must make one great reservation. The two or three versions differ, no doubt, even in essential readings. Nevertheless I am of opinion that they point to one and the same source, from which all have sprung. There exists no fundamental discrepancy between them, as regards the subject-matter, and they may be said to agree also in the form, unless we ask more than we should demand. It is true, that those MSS. which are called Sinhalese stand in closer connexion to each other than to the Burmese, and *vice versâ*¹, still we always meet with the very same tradition and find reasons enough to refer the different versions to one single archetype. It may be open to dispute, whether our Sinhalese MSS. of the *Āṅguttara* are the more reliable, or our Burmese. The late Dr. Morris seemed inclined to give the preference to the former, and he was undoubtedly right in rejecting the Burmese readings when the Sinhalese were decidedly better, but, as a rule, there is no MS. nor any set of MSS. which can be relied upon indiscriminately. Dr. Morris himself seems to have felt this, for in the new edition of the first two Nipātas he has given his sanction to a Burmese reading which he had condemned as nonsense, in the Preliminary Remarks to the earlier edition². I do not like generalizations. As a

¹ There appears to be a closer agreement between the Turnour MS. (T.) and Morris 7 (M₇) than between T. and Morris 6 (M₆) or between M₆ and M₇. It is also noteworthy that the Burmese MS. of the Morris Collection (M₈) agrees more conspicuously (see e. g. Part IV, p. 72 n. 2) with the Sinhalese MSS. than any other of our Burmese MSS. seems to do so.

² The reading in question, i. e. *dummaṅku* is, of course, at first sight rather perplexing. Its meaning, however, is not simply 'immoral' and the like, but 'staggering' in a moral sense and with a certain connotation, the latter

matter of fact, there are numerous passages where the Burmese MSS. have preserved the correct reading, while there are perhaps yet more numerous passages where we may safely follow the Sinhalese MSS. I think it best to pay due attention to both and am not willing to neglect the indications given to us by the commentary.

In order to render this edition of the Aṅguttara more accessible to all those who intend consulting it for purposes of literary research, specially for that of comparison of the Aṅguttara with other canonical books of both great schools of Buddhism, I have added, in an Appendix, an analytical table extending over the whole work. Now we learn from a *versus memorialis*¹, that there are 9557 Suttas in the Aṅguttara, and, although there are, in fact, at most about 2344 Suttas in the Aṅguttara, as was known

being clearly expressed by *dur-* in 'dummaṅku'. This prefix gives to the word 'maṅku', the original meaning of which is given by Böhtlingk as equivalent to 'staggering', 'weak on feet' (schwankend, schwach auf den Füßen), a sense modified by special disapprobation.—, 'Dummaṅku' signifies one who is staggering in a disagreeable, censurable and scandalous manner, because he is not ashamed at his behaviour, or the like. Other examples of a similar connotation in words beginning with *dur-* are 'durabhimānin', 'duravalepa', 'durāgraha'. Buddhaghosa, too, seems to be in favour of this explanation of the word. The first time when dummaṅku occurs, Dukanipāṭa XVII, 1 (Part I, p. 98), he only says:—dummaṅkūnaṃ ti dussilānaṃ, but the second time, Dasakanipāṭa XXXI, 3 (Part V, p. 70), he is a little more copious. His explanation runs as follows:—dummaṅkūnaṃ puggalānaṃ niggaḥāyā ti dummaṅkū nāma dussilapuggalā, ye maṅkubhāvaṃ āpādamānā pi dukkhena āpajjanti *vitikkamaṃ karontā vā katvā vā na lajjanti*, tesam niggaḥatthāya, and so on. The words in italics seem to confirm our opinion. We find, besides, in the Aṅguttara (Part IV, p. 97sq.) the word dummaṅkuya (n.), for which Buddhaghosa substitutes dummaṅkubhāva.

¹ See on p. 361 of the present volume. The same verses, with slight differences, occur in the Introduction to Buddhaghosa's Manoratha-Pūraṇi, to the Sumaṅgala-Vilāsini (p. 23), and elsewhere.

to Buddhaghosa in the fifth century A.D., I venture to hope the reader will make allowance for any mistake on my part.

A second Appendix presents a list, where Suttas (or the greater part of any Sutta) occurring twice or more in the *Āṅguttara* are noted. In this list, however, I have not included those numerous Suttas which deal with the same subject, once concisely and once more in detail. I have brought them together in a separate list which, I hope, will prove to be complete.

There is, moreover, another feature of our work, equally obvious with that already mentioned. The various matters are arranged according to a purely numerical system of grouping. In consequence of this principle of number, subjects grouped under one of the higher numerals, as for instance in the *navāṅgas*, are not unfrequently arranged in the way of addition (for the *navāṅgas* the scheme mostly being five *plus* four), but, with a few exceptions, the component parts are by no means mere repetitions e. g. of the *pañcāṅgas* or the *caturāṅgas* in the fifth and fourth *Nipātas*. Since this peculiarity is inherent in a great many Suttas, a brief statement would, in my opinion, afford some service to our knowledge of the work done by the makers and compilers of the *Āṅguttara*, and therefore I did not omit it¹.

I should be very glad, if I could also add a list of

¹ In the *Atthakanipāta* LXII and LXXVIII (Part IV, p. 296 sqq.; p. 328 sqq.) the subjects are registered exceptionally under five heads from six *down* to two, and in the *Dasakanipāta* XXVII and XXVIII (Part V, p. 48 sqq.) they are registered under ten heads from one *up* to ten. The nearer we draw to the end of the work, the more the creative power—*sit venia verbo*—shrinks, and in the last *Nipāta* hardly anything original is to be found. How the five first chapters of this book are made up, may be gathered from the commentary which describes them as follows:—*Ekādasanipātassa paṭhamāḍini heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva kevalañ c'ettha ādito pañcasu nibbidāviraṅgam dvidhā bhinditvā ekādasāṅgāni katāni.*

those Suttas of the *Āṅguttara* which are identical, or nearly identical, with those in other canonical books. A Synoptical Table like this would, no doubt, prove to be very useful, but such a task, I regret to say, far exceeds my forces, at least at present. Besides, nobody would be likely to look for it here. I shall only adduce, in a footnote, a few parallel passages to other works and some quotations in, and from our work¹. If, however, I make

¹ (1) Parallel passages, excepting verses: —

M.V. VI, 31 (Vin. I, 233sq.)—VIII, XII (A. IV, 179sq.; cf. I, 62)

C.V. V, 3, 1 (Vin. II, 108)—V, CCIX (A. III, 251)

C.V. X, 1 (Vin. II, 253sq.)—VIII, LI (A. IV, 274sq.)

D. II § 93sq. (I, 81sq.)—III, 58 § 3sq. (A. I, 164sq.)

D. XI § 85 (I, 222)—VI, LIV § 5 (A. III, 368)

M.P.S. I § 1—5—VII, XX (A. IV, 17sq.)

M.P.S. I § 6—VII, XXI (A. IV, 21sq.)

M.P.S. III § 1—20—VIII, LXX (A. IV, 308sq.); cf. S. V, 258sq.

M.P.S. III § 21—23—VIII, LXIX (A. IV, 307sq.)

M.P.S. III § 24—32—X, XXIX § 6 (A. V, 61sq.; cf. IV, 305sq.; I, 40)

M.P.S. III § 33—42—VIII, LXVI (A. IV, 306sq.; cf. I, 41)

M.P.S. VI § 5—9—IV, 76 (A. II, 79sq.)

M. 6 (I, 33sq.)—X, LXXI (V, 131sq.)—III, 100 § 5—10 (A. I, 255sq.)

S. LV, v, 41 (V, 399sq.)—V, XLV (A. III, 51sq.)

[S. VI, I, 9 § 3—7 (I, 149); XI, I, 6 (I, 224sq.)—X, LXXXIX § 3; IX, XXXIX (A. V, 171; IV, 432sq.; transformed and enlarged). Itiv., Duk. I, 3 (p. 24sq.)—II, I, 3 (A. I, 49sq.)].

(2) Parallel verses: —

Vin. II, 156; cf. S. I, 212—A. I, 138;—M.P.S. IV § 3—A. II, 2 (silam);—S. I, 2; 55—A. I, 155;—S. I, 149—A. V, 171; 174 (cf. I, 3); S.N. v. 657—660;—S. I, 167; 175—A. I, 167;—S. V, 405—A. II, 57;—S. I, 208; cf. Th. II, v. 31—A. I, 144;—Dhp. v. 54—A. I, 226; v. 85—89—A. V, 232sq.; 253sq. (cf. S. V, 24)—Itiv. p. 82, 117—A. II, 14; p. 95sq.—A. II, 12; p. 100sq.—A. I, 165 (pubbe nivāsam cf. Dhp. v. 423); 167sq.; p. 102sq. (prose incl.)—A. II, 26sq.; p. 109sq. (prose incl.)—A. I, 132; II, 70; p. 112sq. (prose incl.)—A. II, 26; p. 115sq. (prose incl.)—A. II, 13sq.; p. 118sq.—A. II, 14; p. 121sq. (prose incl.)—A. II, 23sq.

no reference to any Abhidhamma-book, e. g. the Puggala-Paññatti or the Dhamma-Saṅgaṇi, my reason for doing so

(3) Quotations in the *Āṅguttara*: —

S.N. v. 1048 is quoted in A. I, 133 by the name of Punṇapaṇḥa, v. 1106—7 in I, 134 by that of Udayapaṇḥa, and v. 1042 in III, 399; 401 by that of Metteyyapaṇḥa, their common head being called Pārāyana.

From S. I, 48 the verses are quoted in A. IV, 449 and introduced by the words:—vuttam idaṃ āvuso Pañcāla-caṇḍena devaputtena. This chapter of the *Āṅg.* (IX, XLII) expounds the moral meaning of the first Pāda. Furthermore, a stanza which is pronounced by Tanhā (Cupido), one of Māra's daughters, as we learn from the Mārasamyutta (3, 5) in S. I, 126, is quoted in A. V, 46; 47 sq. under the name of Kumāripaṇḥa, but attributed there to the Buddha himself. I cannot identify a quotation made from the Mahāpaṇḥa (pl.) in A. V, 54; 58. In the commentary we only read Mahāpaṇḥesū ti mahanta-atthapariggāhakesu paṇḥesu. There exists, moreover, a number of sayings, attributed to the Buddha e. g. in A. III, 98 sq., the source of which is unknown to me, but since a Dukkakkhandha-Sutta-Pariyāya is mentioned in Jāt. II, 314, and a sentence quoted therefrom is nearly identical with one of them, it may be hoped that it will be traced ere long.

(4) Quotations from the *Āṅguttara*: —

No explicit quotation in any other canonical book is known to me. In the non-canonical *Milinda-Paṇḥa* the *Āṅguttara* is referred to several times, but not by name (see for details Professor T. W. Rhys Davids' list in the *Introd.* to vol. XXXV of the S.B.E. p. XXVII sq.). Twice, however, viz. p. 362 and 392 (of Trenckner's edition), the *Āṅguttara* is referred to by name or, strictly speaking, by the name of Ekuttara (Ekuttaranikāyavaralaṅcika, and 'nikāyavare), i. e. the work which is based on the principle of adding 'one' in each subsequent Nipāta. The passages referred to are I, XIII, 7 (A. I, 23) and X, XLVIII § 2 (V, 88), not X, v, 8, as Mr. Trenckner had pointed out (*Notes*, p. 430).—Among those passages which, in the *Milinda*, are introduced by some or other formula, e. g. bhāsitaṃ Bhagavata, and marked as 'not traced' by Professor Rhys Davids in the list given by him on p. XXXI sqq. of the *Introd.* above named, there is *inter alia* (*Mil.* p. 164) a quotation from the Aggikkhandhūpama-Sutta (A. IV, 135).

simply is, because I believe that all works of this *genre* deserve a special examination on account of their being entirely dependent upon the Aṅguttara (see Dr. Morris' and Professor Edward Müller's Introductions, respectively). I have also omitted often recurring stock-phrases, similes and the like which, of course, would not be sought for in vain in a Concordance to the Tipiṭaka. Such a Concordance is still a great *desideratum* of Pāli scholarship.

I have to mention (see Preface to Part IV) a slight difference in counting the Suttas between the commentary and the present edition. In the Dasaka-Nipāta the commentary divides our No. XXXI into two parts, from § 4 down to the end. Our No. XXXII corresponds with No. XXXIII of the commentary, and our No. XXXIII with its No. XXXIV. Then it counts our No. XXXIV besides as XXXIV and our No. XXXVIII as XXXIX, but our No. XL again corresponds with its No. XL. The divisions of the commentary are apparently wrong. In the Ekādasaka-Nipāta the commentary unites our Nos. VII and VIII, and thus it counts ten Suttas in the first Vagga, not eleven.

The Index of words which I have given for this part of the Aṅguttara, as for the two former parts, does not pretend to be complete. I have only endeavoured not to omit any word, or any particular use of words, which may be either missing in Childers or given there without sufficient references.

No quotation from the A. is given by Professor Fausbøll in his List of Quotations (see Index to the Jātaka, p. 237 sqq.), although Jāt. I, 148 refers to A. I, 24 (Etadaggam), Jāt. I, 228 to A. IV, 392 sqq. (Velāmakasutta), Jāt. II, 262 silently to A. IV, 187 sq. (= Vin. I, 237), and in Jāt. II, 347 sqq. the Paccuppanna-Vatthu is borrowed from A. IV, 91 sqq. For quotations from the A. and other works to be found in the Nettipakarāṇa, I may be permitted to refer to my edition of this book in preparation.

In conclusion, I wish to address a special acknowledgment to the Councils of the India Office and the Royal Asiatic Society for their liberality in consenting to, and prolonging the loan of the MSS. needed for this edition.

Würzburg (Bavaria).

August 1899.

THE EDITOR.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	Page
Preface	III—XI
Dasaka-Nipāta	1—310
1. Ānisamsa-Vagga	1
2. Nātha-Vagga	15
3. Mahā-Vagga	32
4. Upāli-Vagga	70
5. Akkosa-Vagga	77
6. Sacitta-Vagga	92
7. Yamaka-Vagga	113
8. Ākaṅkha-Vagga	131
9. Thera-Vagga	151
10. Upāsaka-Vagga	176
11. Samaṇasaññā-Vagga	210
12. Paccorohaṇi-Vagga	222
13. Parisuddha-Vagga	237
14. Sādhū-Vagga	240
15. Ariyamagga-Vagga	244
16. Puggala-Vagga	247
17. Jāṇussoṇi-Vagga	249
18. Sādhū-Vagga	273
19. Ariyamagga-Vagga	278
20. Puggala-Vagga	281
21. Karajakāya-Vagga	283
22. [no title]	303
Ekādasaka-Nipāta	311—361
1. Nissaya-Vagga	311

Table of Contents.

XIII

	Page
2. Anussati-Vagga	328
3. [no title]	359
Indices	362—368
I. Index of Words	362
II. Index of Proper Names	366
III. Index of Gāthās	368
Appendixes	369—422
I.	371
II.	417
III.	420
IV.	421
Corrections	423

ĀṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

DASAKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa.

I.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kimatthiyāni bhante kusalāni silāni kimānisamsāni' ti? 'Avippaṭisāratthāni kho¹ Ānanda kusalāni silāni avippaṭisārānisamsāni' ti². 'Avippaṭisāro pana bhante kimatthiyo kimānisamso' ti³? 'Avippaṭisāro kho Ānanda pāmujjattho pāmujjānisamso' ti⁴. 'Pāmujjaṃ pana⁵ bhante kimatthiyaṃ kimānisamsan' ti³? 'Pāmujjaṃ kho Ānanda pītattam pītānisamsan' ti⁴. 'Pīti pana⁵ bhante kimatthiyā kimānisamsā' ti³? 'Pīti kho Ānanda passaddhatthā passaddhānisamsā' ti⁶. 'Passaddhi pana bhante kimatthiyā kimānisamsā' ti³? 'Passaddhi kho Ānanda sukhattā sukhānisamsā' ti⁴. 'Sukhaṃ pana bhante kimatthiyaṃ kimānisamsan' ti³? 'Sukhaṃ kho Ānanda samādhattam

¹ omitted by M. Ph.; T. M., atha kho.

² M. Ph. S. omit ti. ³ T. M., M., omit ti.

⁴ T. M., M., S. omit ti. ⁵ T. adds me.

⁶ T. M., S. omit ti.

samādhānisamsan' ti¹. 'Samādhi pana' bhante kimatthiyo kimānisamso' ti²? 'Samādhi kho Ānanda yathābhūtañāpadassanatto yathābhūtañāpadassanānisamso' ti³. 'Yathābhūtañāpadassanam pana' bhante kimatthiyam kimānisamsan' ti⁴? 'Yathābhūtañāpadassanam kho Ānanda nibbidāvirāgattham nibbidāvirāgānisamsan' ti⁵. Nibbidāvirāgo pana bhante kimatthiyo kimānisamso' ti⁶? 'Nibbidāvirāgo kho Ānanda vimuttiñāpadassanatto vimuttiñāpadassanānisamso' ti⁷.

2. Iti kho Ānanda kusalāni silāni avippaṭṭisāratthāni avippaṭṭisārānisamsāni, avippaṭṭisāro pāmujjattho pāmujjānisamso, pāmujjam pītattham pītānisamsam, pīti passaddhattā passaddhānisamsā, passaddhi sukhattā sukhānisamsā, sukham samādhattam samādhānisamsam, samādhi yathābhūtañāpadassanatto yathābhūtañāpadassanānisamso, yathābhūtañāpadassanam nibbidāvirāgattham nibbidāvirāgānisamsam, nibbidāvirāgo vimuttiñāpadassanatto vimuttiñāpadassanānisamso. Iti kho Ānanda kusalāni silāni anupubbena aggāya⁸ parenti⁹ ti.

II.

1. Silavato bhikkhave silasampannassa na⁷ cetanāya karaṇīyam 'avippaṭṭisāro me uppajjatū' ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ silavato silasampannassa⁸ avippaṭṭisāro uppajjati. Avippaṭṭisārissa⁹ bhikkhave na¹⁰ cetanāya karaṇīyam 'pāmujjam' me uppajjatū' ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ avippaṭṭisārissa¹² pāmujjam uppajjati¹³. Pamuditassa bhikkhave na⁷ cetanāya karaṇīyam 'pīti me uppajjatū' ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ pamuditassa

¹ Ph. T. M₆. M₇. S. omit ti. ² T. adds me.

³ T. M₆. M₇. omit ti. ⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁵ Ph. maggāya; S. arahattāya. ⁶ Ph. S. pūrenti.

⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ Ph. inserts yo. ⁹ M. Ph. T. °sārassa.

¹⁰ omitted by M₆. ¹¹ T. pāmujjatim.

¹² M. °sārassa. ¹³ M. Ph. jāyati.

pīti¹ uppajjati². Pīṭimanassa bhikkhave na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ 'kāyo me passambhatu' ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ pīṭimanassa kāyo passambhati. Passaddhakāyassa³ bhikkhave na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ 'sukhaṃ vediyāmi'⁴ ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ passaddhakāyo⁵ sukhaṃ vediyati. Sukhino bhikkhave na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ 'cittaṃ me samādhīyatū' ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Samāhitassa bhikkhave na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ 'yathābhūtaṃ jānāmi'⁶ passāmi' ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ samāhito yathābhūtaṃ jānāti⁶ passati. Yathābhūtaṃ bhikkhave jānato⁷ passato⁷ na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ 'nibbindāmi'⁸ virajjāmi' ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ⁹ yathābhūtaṃ jānaṃ passaṃ nibbindati virajjati. Nibbindassa¹⁰ bhikkhave virattassa¹¹ na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ 'vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ sacchikaromi' ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ⁹ nibbindo¹² viratto vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ sacchikaroti.

2. Iti kho bhikkhave nibbidāvirāgo¹³ vimuttiñāṇadassanattho¹⁴ vimuttiñāṇadassanānisamso, yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ nibbidāvirāgatthaṃ¹⁴ nibbidāvirāgānisamsaṃ, samādhīyathābhūtañāṇadassanattho¹⁵ yathābhūtañāṇadassanānisamso, sukhaṃ samādhātthaṃ samādhānisamsaṃ, passaddhī sukhatthā sukhānisamsā, pīti passaddhatthā¹⁶ passaddhānisamsā, pāmujjāṃ pītattthaṃ pītānisamsaṃ, avippaṭisāro pāmujjattho pāmujjānisamso, kusalāni silāni avippaṭisārattthāni avippaṭisārānisamsāni. Iti kho bhikkhave¹⁷ dhammā

¹ omitted by T. M₇. ² Ph. jāyati.

³ Ph. passaddhi° ⁴ M. Ph. vedissāmi.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ passaddhi°

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ pajā°

⁷ Ph. T. M₇ °tā. ⁸ T. °mi ti; M. Ph. M₆ nibbidāmi.

⁹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁰ S. nibbinnassa; T. M₆. M₇ nibbindantassa.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ virajjantassa.

¹² S. nibbinno; M₇ nibbindā; M₆ nibbindena.

¹³ M. M₇ nibbindā° ¹⁴ omitted by Ph.

¹⁵ omitted by M₇. ¹⁶ omitted by M₆.

¹⁷ T. adds bhikkhu.

'va' dhamme abhisandenti², dhammā 'va dhamme paripūrenti apārā³ pāraṃ gamanāyā ti.

III.

1. Dussilassa bhikkhave silavipannassa⁴ hatupaniso⁵ hoti avippaṭṭisāro, avippaṭṭisāre asati avippaṭṭisāravipannassa hatupanisam hoti pāmuḍḍam, pāmuḍḍe asati pāmuḍḍavipannassa hatupanisā hoti pīti, pītiyā asati pītivipannassa hatupanisā hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā asati passaddhivipannassa hatupanisam hoti sukham, sukhe asati sukhavipannassa hatupaniso hoti sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisam hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanam, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisam hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanam. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākāpalāsavipanno, tassa papaṭikā⁶ pi na pāripūrim gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi na pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave⁷ dussilassa silavipannassa hatupaniso hoti avippaṭṭisāro, avippaṭṭisāre asati avippaṭṭisāravipannassa⁸ hatupanisam hoti⁹ . . . pe¹⁰ . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanam¹¹.

2. Silavato bhikkhave silasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti avippaṭṭisāro, avippaṭṭisāre sati avippaṭṭisārasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti pāmuḍḍam, pāmuḍḍe sati pāmuḍḍasampannassa upanisasampannā hoti pīti, pītiyā sati pītisampannassa upanisasampannā hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā sati passaddhisampannassa upanisasampannam hoti sukham, sukhe sati sukhasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammā-

² omitted by M. Ph. S. ³ T. °nandenti.

⁴ T. āp°; M₆, M₇ aparā, M₆ also param; Ph. omits apārā.

⁵ M. Ph. M₇ °vipa° throughout.

⁶ S. hatū° always; Ph. hatu° and hatū°

⁷ S. pappatikā always. ⁸ omitted by T.

⁹ Ph. continues: pa || hatupanisam hoti vi°

¹⁰ S. adds pāmuḍḍam. ¹¹ M. la.

¹² M. Ph. °nan ti.

samādhī, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākhāpalāsasampanno, tassa papaṭikā pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave sīlavato sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre sati avippaṭisārasampannassa upanisampannaṃ hoti¹ . . . pe² . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanan ti.

IV.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Dussīlassa āvuso sīlavipannassa hatupanisō hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre asati avippaṭisāravipannassa hatupanisam hoti . . . pe³ . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ. Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkho sākhāpalāsavipanno, tassa papaṭikā pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso dussīlassa sīlavipannassa hatupanisō hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre asati avippaṭisāravipannassa hatupanisam hoti⁴ . . . pe⁴ . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

2. Sīlavato āvuso sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre sati avippaṭisārasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti . . . pe⁵ . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ. Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkho sākhāpalāsasampanno, tassa papaṭikā pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso sīlavato sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre sati avippaṭisārasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti⁶ . . . pe⁶ . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanan ti.

¹ S. *adds* pāmujjam.

² M. la; Ph. pa.

³ M. la; Ph. pa; S. *gives it in full*.

⁴ M. Ph. la.

⁵ M. Ph. pa; S. *in full*. ⁶ M. Ph. pa.

V.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Ānando bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Dussilassa āvuso silavipannassa hatupanisō hoti avippaṭṭi-sāro, avippaṭṭisāre asati avippaṭṭisāravipannassa hatupanisam hoti pāmujjam, pāmujje asati pāmujjavipannassa hatupanisā hoti pīti, pītiyā asati pītivipannassa hatupanisā hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā asati passaddhivipannassa hatupanisam hoti sukham, sukhe asati sukhavipannassa hatupanisō hoti sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisam hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanam, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatupanisō hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisam hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanam. Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkho sākhāpalāsavipanno, tassa papaṭikā pi na pāripūrim gacchaṭi, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi na pāripūrim gacchaṭi, evam eva kho āvuso dussilassa silavipannassa hatupanisō hoti avippaṭṭi-sāro, avippaṭṭisāre asati avippaṭṭisāravipannassa hatupanisam hoti¹ . . . pe² . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanam.

2. Silavato āvuso silasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti avippaṭṭisāro, avippaṭṭisāre sati avippaṭṭisārasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti pāmujjam, pāmujje sati³ pāmujjasampannassa upanisasampannā hoti pīti, pītiyā sati pīti-sampannassa upanisasampannā hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā sati passaddhisampannassa upanisasampannam hoti sukham, sukhe sati sukhasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannam hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanam, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanam. Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkho

¹ S. adds pāmujjam. ² M. Ph. pa.

³ in T. immediately after sati there follows No. VIII; the portions left out here, however, are not wholly missing in our MS., they only stand at the end of No. X.

sākhāpalāśasampanno, tassa papaṭikā pi pāripūrim gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso silavato silasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre sati avippaṭisārasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti¹ . . . pe² . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanān ti.

VI.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā³ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'siyā nu kho bhante bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ⁴ paṭhaviśaṇṇī assa, na āpasmim āposāṇṇī assa, na tejasmim tejosaṇṇī assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaṇṇī assa, na ākāśānañcāyatane⁵ ākāśānañcāyatanaśaṇṇī assa, na viññāṇaṇcāyatane viññāṇaṇcāyatanaśaṇṇī assa, na ākiñcaṇṇāyatane ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaśaṇṇī assa, na nevaśaṇṇānāśaṇṇāyatane nevaśaṇṇānāśaṇṇāyatanaśaṇṇī assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaṇṇī assa, na paraloke paralokasaṇṇī assa, saṇṇī⁶ ca pana assā' ti? 'Siyā' Ānanda bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhaviśaṇṇī assa, na āpasmim āposāṇṇī assa, na tejasmim tejosaṇṇī assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaṇṇī assa, na ākāśānañcāyatane ākāśānañcāyatanaśaṇṇī assa, na viññāṇaṇcāyatane⁷ viññāṇaṇcāyatanaśaṇṇī assa, na ākiñcaṇṇāyatane ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaśaṇṇī assa, na nevaśaṇṇānāśaṇṇāyatane nevaśaṇṇānāśaṇṇāyatanaśaṇṇī assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaṇṇī assa, na paraloke paralokasaṇṇī assa, saṇṇī ca pana assā' ti.

2. 'Yathākatham pana bhante siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhaviśaṇṇī assa, na⁸ āpasmim āposāṇṇī assa, na⁸ tejasmim tejosaṇṇī

¹ S. *adds* pāmujjaṃ. ² M. la; Ph. pa.

³ M. Ph. *omit* upasaṅkamitvā . . . nisīdi.

⁴ T. M₆ °viyā. ⁵ M₆ *inserts* na.

⁶ T. M₆. M, na samṇī.

⁷ M, *continues*: Yathākakatham, as in § 2.

⁸ *omitted* by M₆.

assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññi assa, na ākāsānañcāyatane ākāsānañcāyatanaśaṇṇi assa, na viññāṇaṇcāyatane viññāṇaṇcāyatanaśaṇṇi assa, na ākiñcaṇṇāyatane ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaśaṇṇi assa, na nevasaññānāśaṇṇāyatane nevasaññānāśaṇṇāyatanaśaṇṇi assa, na¹ idhaloke idhalokasaṇṇi assa, na² paraloke paralokasaṇṇi assa, saṇṇi³ ca pana assā⁴ ti? 'Idh' Ānanda⁵ bhikkhu evaṃsaṇṇi⁶ hoti: etaṃ santam, etaṃ paṇitaṃ, yad idaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpādhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhaya virāgo nirodho nibbānan ti. Evaṃ kho Ānanda siyā bhikkhuno yathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhaviśaṇṇi assa, na āpasim āposaṇṇi assa, na tejasim tejosaṇṇi assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaṇṇi assa, na ākāsānañcāyatane ākāsānañcāyatanaśaṇṇi assa, na viññāṇaṇcāyatane viññāṇaṇcāyatanaśaṇṇi assa, na ākiñcaṇṇāyatane ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaśaṇṇi assa, na nevasaññānāśaṇṇāyatane nevasaññānāśaṇṇāyatanaśaṇṇi assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaṇṇi assa, na paraloke paralokasaṇṇi assa, saṇṇi ca pana assā⁷ ti.

VII.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim sammodi⁵, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ⁶ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca 'siyā nu kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhaviśaṇṇi assa, na āpasim āposaṇṇi assa, na tejasim tejosaṇṇi assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaṇṇi assa, na ākāsānañcāyatane ākāsānañcāyatana-

¹ omitted by M₆.

² M₇ na saṃṇi; T. na saṃkam, and it omits ca.

³ M. Ph. idha paṇ' Ān°

⁴ M. has evaṃ kho idh' Ānanda siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho yathā neva paṭhaviśaṇṇi hoti, and then etaṃ santam and so on.

⁵ omitted by M₆. M₇. ⁶ M. Ph. sārā°

saññi assa, na viññāṇaṇcāyatane viññāṇaṇcāyatanaśaṇñi
assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṇñi assa, na
nevaśaṇñāṇaśaṇñāyatane nevaśaṇñāṇaśaṇñāyatanaśaṇñi as-
sa, na idhaloke idhalokaśaṇñi assa, na paraloke para-
lokaśaṇñi assa, saññi¹ ca pana assā' ti? 'Siyā āvuso
Ānanda bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva
paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhaviśaṇñi assa . . . pe² . . . na paraloke
paralokaśaṇñi assa, saññi ca pana assā' ti.

2. 'Yathākathaṃ paṇāvuso Sāriputta siyā bhikkhuno
tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ pa-
ṭhaviśaṇñi assa . . . pe³ . . . na⁴ paraloke paralokaśaṇñi
assa, saññi ca pana assā' ti? 'Ekam idāhaṃ āvuso
Ānanda samayaṃ idh' eva Sāvattthiyaṃ viharāmi Andha-
vanasmim, tatthāhaṃ⁵ tathārūpaṃ⁶ samādhim samāpajjim⁷,
yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhaviśaṇñi ahośim⁸, na āpas-
mim āpośaṇñi ahośim, na tejas-
mim vējośaṇñi ahośim, na vāya-
smim vāyośaṇñi ahośim, na ākāśaṇcāyatane ākāśaṇcā-
yatanaśaṇñi ahośim, na viññāṇaṇcāyatane viññāṇaṇcāyata-
naśaṇñi ahośim, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṇñi
ahośim, na nevaśaṇñāṇaśaṇñāyatane nevaśaṇñāṇaśaṇñāya-
tanaśaṇñi ahośim, na idhaloke idhalokaśaṇñi ahośim, na
paraloke paralokaśaṇñi ahośim, saññi ca pana ahośin' ti.

3. 'Kimsaññi paṇāyasmā⁹ Sāriputto tas-
mim samaye ahośi' ti? 'Bhavanirodho nibbānaṃ, bhavanirodho nibbā-
naṃ ti kho me¹⁰ āvuso aññā 'va¹¹ saññā uppajjati, aññā
'va¹² saññā nirujjhati. Seyyathā pi āvuso sakalikaggissa
jhāyamaṇassa¹³ aññā 'va¹⁴ acci¹⁵ uppajjati, aññā 'va¹⁶
acci¹⁷ nirujjhati, evaṃ eva kho me¹⁶ āvuso bhavanirodho¹⁷
nibbānaṃ¹⁷, bhavanirodho nibbānaṃ ti aññā 'va¹² saññā

¹ M₆ na saṇñi. ² M. la; Ph. pa.

³ M. Ph. pa. ⁴ M. omits this phrase; T. omits. na.

⁵ M. Ph. athāhaṃ. ⁶ M₆ °pānaṃ.

⁷ T. °pajjimsu; Ph. °pajjāmi; M. paṭilabbhāmi.

⁸ Ph. ahośi throughout. ⁹ M. paṇāvuso.

¹⁰ omitted by M₇. ¹¹ omitted by M₆; T. M₇ ca.

¹² M₆. M₇ ca. ¹³ M. Ph. jalamānāya.

¹⁴ Ph. T. acci. ¹⁵ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁶ omitted by M. Ph. ¹⁷ omitted by Ph.

uppajjati, aññā 'va' saññā nirujjhati, bhavanirodho nibbānam² — saññi ca pañāham āvuso tasmim samaye aho sin' ti.

VIII.

1. Saddho ca³ bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti no ca silavā. Evam so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena tam aṅgam paripūretabbam 'kintāham saddho ca⁴ assam⁵ silavā cā' ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti⁶ silavā ca, evam so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti.

2. Saddho ca bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti⁷ silavā ca no⁸ ca⁸ bahussuto . . . pe⁹ . . . bahussuto ca no¹⁰ ca¹⁰ dhammakathiko¹¹, dhammakathiko ca no¹¹ ca¹¹ parisāvacaro¹², parisāvacaro ca no ca visārado parisāya dhammam deseti, visārado ca parisāya dhammam deseti no ca vinayadharo, vinayadharo¹³ ca¹³ no ca ārañṇako¹⁴ pantasenāsano¹⁵, ārañṇako ca pantasenāsano¹⁵ no¹⁵ ca catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam¹⁶ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasiralābhi, catunnañ¹⁷ ca¹⁶ jhānānam¹⁷ abhicetasikānam diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasiralābhi no ca āsavānam khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim pañāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evam so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena tam aṅgam paripūretabbam 'kintāham saddho ca assam⁷ silavā ca¹¹ bahussuto ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacaro ca visārado ca parisāya¹⁷ dhammam deseyyam vinayadharo ca ārañṇako ca pantasenāsano¹⁸ catunnañ ca¹⁰ jhānānam abhicetasi-

¹ M₆. M₇ ca. ² Ph. M₇ 'na; S. 'nan ti.

³ omitted by S. ⁴ M. Ph. c'; omitted by S.

⁵ T. assa. ⁶ omitted by Ph. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ omitted by T. M₇. ⁹ M. Ph. pa.

¹⁰ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ¹¹ omitted by M₆.

¹² M. M₇ ar^o throughout; Ph. ar^o and ar^o

¹³ T. 'sana. ¹⁴ S. ābhi^o throughout.

¹⁵ T. omits all from ca^o to akasiralābhi.

¹⁶ omitted by M. Ph. M₆. ¹⁷ T. M₆ 'sāyam.

¹⁸ T. panthi^o; Ph. T. M₆. M₇ add ca.

kānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhi assaṃ
 akicchalābhi akasiralābhi āsavānaṃ ca khayā anāsavaṃ
 cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ¹ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ
 abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyaṃ² ti³. Yato
 ca³ kho⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca
 bahussuto ca⁵ dhammakathiko ca⁵ parisāvacaro ca visārado
 ca parisāya⁶ dhammaṃ deseti vinayadharo ca ārañṇako
 ca pantasenāsano⁷ catunnaṃ ca⁸ jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ
 diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhi hoti akiccha-
 lābhi akasiralābhi āsavānaṃ ca⁹ khayā anāsavaṃ³ ceto-
 vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā
 sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena
 paripūro hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato
 bhikkhu samantapāsādiko ca hoti sabbākārāparipūro cā ti.

IX.

Saddho ca¹⁰ bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti no ca silavā
 . . . pe¹¹ . . . silavā ca¹² no ca bahussuto¹², bahussuto ca
 no³ ca³ dhammakathiko¹³, dhammakathiko ca no ca pari-
 sāvacarō¹², parisāvacarō ca no ca visārado parisāya
 dhammaṃ deseti, visārado¹² ca¹² parisāya¹² dhammaṃ¹²
 deseti¹² no ca vinayadharo¹⁴, vinayadharo ca no ca ārañṇako
 pantasenāsano¹², ārañṇako¹² ca¹² pantasenāsano¹⁵ no⁴ ca
 ye te santā vimokkhā¹⁶ atikkamma rūpe āruppā¹⁷ te kāyena
 phussitvā¹⁸ viharati, ye te santā vimokkhā atikkamma rūpe

¹ omitted by Ph. ² Ph. adds pa.

³ omitted by M₆. ⁴ omitted by M.

⁵ T. omits all from ca⁹ to akasiralābhi.

⁶ T. M₆ 'sāyam. ⁷ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ add ca.

⁸ omitted by M. T. M₆. M₇. ⁹ omitted by M. Ph.

¹⁰ omitted by S. ¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. S.

¹² omitted by T. ¹³ T. adds ca.

¹⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ add ca.

¹⁶ M. Ph. S. vimokkhā always.

¹⁷ T. M₆ ar^o; Ph. arūpā.

¹⁸ M₆ phassitvā; T. M₇ passitvā.

ārūppā¹ te ca² kāyena phusitvā³ viharati no ca āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbam 'kintāham saddho ca assaṃ silavā ca bahussuto ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacarō ca⁴ visārado ca parisāya dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ vinayadharo ca ārañṇako ca pantasenāsano⁵ ye te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe ārūppā⁶ te ca² kāyena phusitvā⁷ vihareyyaṃ āsavānaṃ ca⁴ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyaṃ' ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca bahussuto ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacarō ca visārado ca parisāya dhammaṃ deseti vinayadharo ca ārañṇako ca pantasenāsano⁸ ye te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe ārūppā⁹ te ca¹⁰ kāyena phusitvā¹¹ viharati āsavānaṃ ca khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti.

Imehi¹² kho bhikkhave¹³ dasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samantapāsādiko ca¹⁴ hoti sabbākāraparipūro cā ti.

X.

1. Saddho ca¹⁵ bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti no ca silavā. Evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbam 'kintāham saddho ca assaṃ silavā cā' ti.

¹ Ph. arūpā. ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ T. M₆ phassitvā; M₇ passitvā. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ add ca. ⁶ T. ar^o; Ph. arūpā.

⁷ T. M₇ passitvā. ⁸ T. M₆. M₇ add ca.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ ar^o; Ph. arūpā. ¹⁰ omitted by M. Ph. M₆.

¹¹ M₆ phassitvā; T. passitvā; M₇ pasitvā. ¹² T. M₆ ime.

¹³ T. M₇ continue: bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Saddho ca bhikkhu silavā ca (M₇ adds no ca) bahussuto ca no ca dhammakathiko and so on, as in No. X.

¹⁴ omitted by Ph. ¹⁵ omitted by S.

Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti sīlavā ca, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti.

2. Saddho ca bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti¹ sīlavā ca no ca bahussuto, bahussuto ca no ca dhammakathiko², dhammakathiko³ ca⁴ no⁵ ca⁶ parisāvacaro⁷, parisāvacaro ca no ca visārado⁸ parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, visārado ca parisāya dhammaṃ deseti no ca vinayadharo⁹, vinayadharo ca no ca anakavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathīdaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe⁴ . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anakavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati⁵ anakavihiṭṭaṇ⁶ ca pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathīdaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe⁷ . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ⁸ anakavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, no ca dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃānusakena⁹ . . . pe¹⁰ . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, dibbena ca¹¹ cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃānusakena . . . pe¹² . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti no ca āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe¹² . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūreṭṭabbhaṃ 'kintāhaṃ saddho ca¹³ assaṃ sīlavā ca bahussuto ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacaro ca visārado ca parisāya¹⁴ dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ vinayadharo ca anakavihiṭṭaṇ ca pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyyaṃ, seyyathīdaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe⁴ . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ¹⁵ anakavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyyaṃ, dibbena ca¹⁶ cakkhunā

¹ omitted by M₆. ² T. adds ca.

³ omitted by T. M₆.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ add pe; Ph. omits all from aneka^o to anussarati before no ca dibbena.

⁶ M. adds pa || pubbe^o anuss^o no ca dibbena.

⁷ only in S. ⁸ T. M₇ savudd^o

⁹ M. Ph. 'mānussakena throughout.

¹⁰ M. pa; omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

¹² M. la; omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇. ¹³ omitted by Ph.

¹⁴ M₆. M₇ 'sāyaṃ; T. 'sayam (sic).

¹⁵ T. savu^o; M₆ sa-udd^o and savu^o

¹⁶ omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

visuddhena atikkantamānusakena . . . pe¹ . . . yathā-kammūpage satte pajāneyyaṃ āsavānaṃ ca² khayā . . . pe³ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyaṃ' ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca⁴ hoti sīlavā ca bahussuto ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacarō ca visārado ca parisāya⁵ dhammaṃ deseti vinayadharo ca anekavihi-taṇ ca⁶ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe⁷ . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ⁸ anekavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, dibbena ca⁹ cak-khunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena . . . pe¹ . . . yathā-kammūpage satte pajānāti āsavānaṃ ca khayā anā-savaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samantapāsādikō ca hoti sabbākāraparipūro cā ti.

Ānisaṃsavaggo¹⁰ paṭhamo.

Tatr'¹¹ uddānaṃ:

Kimatthiyaṃ cetanā sīlaṃ upanisā Ānanda¹²-pañcamam Samādhī¹³ Sāriputto ca saddho santena¹⁴ vijjāyā ti.

¹ M. la; omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

² omitted by M. Ph. ³ M. Ph. la.

⁴ omitted by Ph. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ °sāyaṃ.

⁶ omitted by T. M₆.

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁸ T. savu°

⁹ omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇. ¹⁰ Ph. T. M₆. M₇. Vaggo.

¹¹ S. tass'; in M₆ after tatr' uddānaṃ follows No. XXVII.

¹² T. nanā; M₇ has upaninandi instead of upanisā Ānanda.

¹³ T. °dhiṃ; Ph. sammāsamādhī.

¹⁴ M. Ph. pantena; T. has sante, then sati pāmujjasam-pannassa upanisasampanno (sic) hoti, i. e. it inserts here the portions of No. V, § 2, also Nos. VI and VII left out before, and at the end of No. VII it has vijjāyā ti.

XI.

1. Pañcaṅgasamannāgato bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅga-samannāgataṃ senāsanam sevanāno bhajamāno na cirass' eva āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgasamannāgato hoti?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti saddahati Ta-thāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā' arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti, appābādho hoti appātaṅko samavepākiniyā² ga-haniyā samannāgato nātistitāya nācunhāya³ majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya, asaṭho⁴ hoti amāyavi yathābhūtaṃ attānaṃ āvikattā Satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārisu, āraddhaviriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṃvā dalhapa-rakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiya paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiya. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgasamannāgato hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave senāsanam pañcaṅgasamannāgataṃ hoti?

3. Idha bhikkhave senāsanam nātidūraṃ hoti nāccā-sannaṃ⁵ gamanāgamanasampannaṃ, divā appakiṇṇaṃ⁶ rattim appasaddaṃ appanigghosaṃ, appaḍaṃsamakasavā-tātapasirimsapasamphassaṃ⁷, tasmim kho pana senāsane viharantassa appakasiren' eva⁷ uppajjanti civarapiṇḍapāta-senāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, tasmim kho pana senāsane therā bhikkhū viharanti bahussutā āgatāgamā

¹ M. 'vā | pa | Bhagavā ti. ² T. 'pākiyā.

³ T. M, na acc° ⁴ M. Ph. asatho; T. M, asaṭṭho.

⁵ Ph. abbo°; M, (Com.) anākiṇṇaṃ.

⁶ M. Ph. 'sarisappa°; Ph. T. M, add kho pana hoti.

⁷ Ph. T. 'sirena.

dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādhara, te kālena kālam upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati paripaṇhāti 'idaṃ' bhante katham, imassa ko attho' ti? Tassa te āyasmanto avivaṭaṇ c'eva vivaranti anuttānikataṇ² ca uttānikaronti² anekavihi-tesu ca kaṅkhāṭṭhānīyesu dhammesu kaṅkham paṭivino-denti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave senāsanam pañcaṅgasamannā-gatam hoti.

Pañcaṅgasamannāgato kho³ bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅga-samannāgatam senāsanam sevamāno bhajamāno na cirass' eva āsavānam khayā . . . pe⁴ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā⁵ ti.

XII.

1. Pañcaṅgavippahino bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgasam-annāgato imasmim dhammavinaye 'kevali⁶ vusitavā utta-mapuriso' ti vuccati.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgavippahino hoti?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmacchando pahino hoti, vyāpādo pahino hoti, thinamiddham pahinaṃ hoti, uddhacca-kukkuccam⁷ pahinaṃ⁷ hoti⁷, vicikicchā pahinā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgavippahino hoti.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgasamannāgato hoti?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asekkena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekkena samādhikkhandhena samannā-gato hoti, asekkena paññākkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekkena vimuttikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekkena vimuttiñāpadassanakkhandhena samannāgato hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgasamannāgato hoti.

Pañcaṅgavippahino kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅga-samannāgato imasmim dhammavinaye 'kevali⁶ vusitavā uttamapuriso'⁸ ti vuccati ti.

Kāmacchando ca⁹ vyāpādo thinamiddhaṇ ca bhikkhuno uddhaccam vicikicchā ca¹⁰ sabbaso 'va¹¹ na vijjati,

¹ T. idha. ² only S. has °nī° ³ omitted by M. Ph.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₇ in full. ⁵ T. M₇ °yyan.

⁶ M. T. °li. ⁷ omitted by T. M₇. ⁸ T. M₇ uttama-ariyo.

⁹ M₇ vā; omitted by T. ¹⁰ M₇ 'va na. ¹¹ M. Ph. T. ca.

asekhena ca sīlena asekkena samādhinā
 vimuttiyā ca sampanno nāpēna ca tathāvidho:
 sa ve¹ pañcaṅgasampanno pañca² aṅge² vivajjayam³
 imasmim⁴ dhammavinaye kevali⁵ iti vuccati ti.

XIII.

1. Dasa yimāni⁶ bhikkhave saṃyojanāni. Katamāni dasa?
2. Pañc' orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pañc' uddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni.
 Katamāni pañc' orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni?
3. Sakkāyaditṭhi vicikicchā sīlabbataparāmāso kāmaccchando vyāpādo.
 Imāni pañc' orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni.
 Katamāni pañc' uddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni?
4. Rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccam avijjā.
 Imāni pañc' uddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni.
 Imāni kho bhikkhave dasa saṃyojanāni ti.

XIV.

1. Yassa kassaci⁷ bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā pañca cetokhilā appahinā pañca cetaso vinibandhā⁸ asamucchinā, tassa yā ratti⁹ vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi¹⁰.
 Katamassa pañca cetokhilā appahinā honti?
2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati. Yo¹¹ so bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya

¹ Ph. T. M, ce. ² S. pañc' aṅgāni.

³ M. Ph. vivajjiya.

⁴ S. sa ve, T. M, sa ce *before* imasmim.

⁵ M. oḷi; T. M, oḷo. ⁶ T. 'māni. ⁷ T. kassa.

⁸ T. M, 'obaddhā; M, so *throughout*. ⁹ T. rattiya.

¹⁰ S. vuddhi *always*. ¹¹ M. omits *yo . . . sampasīdati*.

sātaccāya padhānāya, evam assāyaṃ paṭhamo cetokhilo¹ appahīno hoti.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhamme² kaṅkhati . . . pe³ . . . saṅghe kaṅkhati . . . sikkhāya⁴ kaṅkhati⁴ . . . sabrahmacārīsu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto khilajāto. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārīsu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto khilajāto, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evam assāyaṃ pañcamo cetokhilo appahīno hoti. Imassa pañca cetokhilā appahīnā honti.

Katamassa pañca cetaso vinibandhā⁵ asamucchinnā honti?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avītārāgo hoti avigatacchando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigataparilāho avigatatāṇho. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avītārāgo hoti avigatacchando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigataparilāho avigatatāṇho, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evam assāyaṃ paṭhamo cetaso vinibandho asamucchinnō hoti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye avītārāgo hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . rūpe avītārāgo hoti, yāvadattham⁷ udarāvadehakam bhujjītvā seyyasukham passasukham⁸ middhasukham anuyutto viharati, aññataram devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya⁹ brahmacariyaṃ carati 'imināham silena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā' ti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya¹⁰ brahmacariyaṃ carati 'imināham silena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā' ti, tassa cittaṃ na namati

¹ T. M., khilo.

² T. M., Satthari kaṅkhati vici^o nādhī^o (om. M.) dhamme.

³ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ T. M., 'bandhāni. ⁶ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M.,

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa || yāva^o ⁸ T. M., phassa^o

⁹ T. M., paṇidhāyaṃ. ¹⁰ T. M., paṇi^o

ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya¹ padhānāya², evaṃ assāyaṃ pañcamo cetaso vinibandho asamucchinno hoti. Imassa pañca cetaso vinibandhā asamucchinna honti.

Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā ime pañca cetokhilā appahinā ime³ pañca cetaso vinibandhā asamucchinna, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni yeva paṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi. Seyyathā⁴ pi bhikkhave kālapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati hāyat' eva vaṇṇena hāyati maṇḍalena hāyati ābhāya hāyati ārohapariṇāhena, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā ime pañca cetokhilā appahinā ime pañca cetaso vinibandhā asamucchinna, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni yeva paṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi.

6. Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā pañca cetokhilā pahinā pañca cetaso vinibandhā samucchinna, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi⁵ yeva paṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni.

Katamassa pañca cetokhilā pahinā honti?

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari na kaṅkhati na vicikicchati adhimuccati sampasīdati⁶. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari na kaṅkhati na vicikicchati adhimuccati sampasīdati, tassa cittaṃ namati⁶ ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ namati⁶ ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evaṃ assāyaṃ paṭhamo cetokhilo pahino⁷ hoti.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhamme na kaṅkhati . . . pe⁸ . . . saṅghe na kaṅkhati . . . sikhāya na

¹ omitted by T. M., ² T. adds ca.

³ T. omits all from Seyyathā pi to no vuddhi.

⁴ M. Ph. buddhi.

⁵ T. M., insert yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā pañca cetokhilā pahinā pañca cetaso vinibandhā (M., °baddhā) samucchinna, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati adhimuccati sampasīdati.

⁶ T. M., na namati. ⁷ Ph. °no ti (without hoti).

⁸ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T.

kaṅkhati . . . sabrahmacārisu na kupito hoti attamano na¹ āhatacitto na² khilajāto². Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārisu na kupito hoti . . . pe³ . . . evam assāyaṃ pañcamo cetokhilo pahīno hoti. Imassa pañca cetokhilā pahīnā honti.

Katamassa pañca cetaso vinibandhā susamucchinā honti?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu vītārāgo hoti viga-tacchando vigaṭapemo vigaṭapipāso vigaṭapariḷāho viga-taṇho. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu vītārāgo hoti vigaṭacchando vigaṭapemo vigaṭapipāso vigaṭapariḷāho viga-taṇho, tassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sā-taccāya padhānāya. Yassa⁴ cittaṃ namati ātappāya anu-yogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evam assāyaṃ paṭhamo cetaso vinibandho susamucchinno hoti.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye⁵ vītārāgo hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . rūpe vītārāgo hoti⁷, na yāvadattham udarāvadehakam bhuñjitvā seyyasukham passasukham⁸ middhasukham anuyutto viharati, na aññataram devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya⁹ brahmacariyaṃ carati 'imināham sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā' ti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu na aññataram devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya¹⁰ brahmacariyaṃ carati 'imināham sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā' ti, tassa cittaṃ namati¹¹ ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evam assāyaṃ pañcamo cetaso vinibandho susamucchinno hoti. Imassa pañca cetaso vinibandhā susamucchinā honti.

Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā ime pañca cetokhilā pahīnā ime¹² pañca cetaso vinibandhā

¹ omitted by T. M₇. ² T. adds hoti.

³ M. Ph. S. give it in full extent.

⁴ T. M₇ omit Yassa . . . padhānāya.

⁵ T. M₇ kāmesu.

⁶ M. Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₇; M₇ omits also rūpe vi^o hoti.

⁷ M. Ph. add pa. ⁸ T. M₇ ph^o ⁹ T. M₇ paṇi^o

¹⁰ T. paṇi^o; after paṇi^o M. la; Ph. pa || devaññataro.

¹¹ M₇ na namati. ¹² T. M₇ add ca.

susamucchinna, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi¹ yeva pāṭikāṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave juṇhapakkhe candassa yā ratti² vā divaso vā āgacchati, vaḍḍhat' eva vannaena vaḍḍhati maṇḍalena vaḍḍhati ābhāya vaḍḍhati ārohaparipāhena, evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā ime pañca cetokhilā pahinā ime³ pañca cetaso vinibandhā susamucchinna, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva pāṭikāṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni ti.

XV.

1. Yāvata bhikkhave satta apadā⁴ vā dipadā⁵ vā catuppadā vā bahuppadā vā rūpino vā⁶ arūpino vā⁶ saññino vā asaññino vā nevasaññināsaññino vā, Tathāgato tesam aggam akkhāyati araham sammāsambuddho: evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci kusalā dhammā, sabbe te appamādamūlakā appamādasamosaraṇā, appamādo tesam dhammānam⁷ aggam akkhāyati.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave yāni kānici jaṅgalānam pāṇānam⁶ padajātāni⁸, sabbāni tāni hatthipade⁹ samodhānam¹⁰ gacchanti, hatthipadam¹¹ tesam aggam akkhāyati, yad⁶ idam⁶ mahantattena⁶: evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci kusalā dhammā, sabbe te appamādamūlakā appamādasamosaraṇā, appamādo tesam dhammānam⁷ aggam akkhāyati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kūṭāgārassa yā kāci gopānasiyo, sabbā tā kūṭāṅgamā kūṭaninnā kūṭasamosaraṇā, kūṭam tāsam aggam akkhāyati: evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci kusalā dhammā, sabbe te appamādamūlakā appamādasamosaraṇā, appamādo tesam dhammānam⁷ aggam akkhāyati.

¹ M. Ph. buddhi. ² T. M₇ rattiya.

³ M₇ adds 'va. ⁴ Ph. apādā.

⁵ M₇ di°; M. Ph. S. dvi° ⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ omitted by S. ⁸ T. °tānam.

⁹ M₇ hattha° ¹⁰ T. °dānam.

¹¹ T. hattham pade.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ye keci mūlagandhā, kaḷānusāriyam¹ tesam aggam akkhāyati: evam eva kho bhikkhave ye² keci³ kusalā⁴ . . . pe³ . . . Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ye keci sāragandhā, lohitaṇḍanam tesam aggam akkhāyati: evam eva kho bhikkhave . . . pe³ . . . Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ye keci pupphagandhā, vassikaṃ tesam aggam akkhāyati: evam eva kho bhikkhave . . . pe³ . . . Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ye keci kuḍḍarājāno⁴, sabbe te rañño cakkavattissa anuyantā⁵ bhavanti⁶, rājā tesam cakkavatti aggam akkhāyati: evam eva kho bhikkhave . . . pe³ . . . Seyyathā pi bhikkhave yā⁷ kāci⁷ tāraṇarūpanam pabbā, sabbā tā candappabbhāya⁸ kalam nāgghanti⁹ soḷasim¹⁰, candappabbhā tesam aggam akkhāyati: evam eva bhikkhave . . . pe³ . . . Seyyathā pi bhikkhave saradasamaye viddhe¹¹ vigatavalāhake deve ādicco nabham abbhussukkamāno¹² sabbam ākāśagatam tamagatam¹³ abhivihacca bhāsate ca tapate ca virocati¹⁴ ca¹⁵: evam eva kho bhikkhave . . . pe³ . . . Seyyathā pi bhikkhave yā kāci mahānadiyo, seyyathidaṃ Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravati Sarabhū Mahī, sabbā tā samuddaṅgamā¹⁶ samuddaninnā samuddaponaṃ samuddapabbhārā, mahāsamuddo tāsam¹⁷ aggam akkhāyati: evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci kusalā dhammā, sabbe te appamādamūlakā appamādasamosaraṇā, appamādo tesam dhammānam¹⁸ aggam akkhāyati ti.

¹ T. M₇ kālā° ² omitted by M. Ph. S.

³ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁴ S. °rājā; M. Ph. kuṭarājāno; M₉ (Com.) kuḍḍaka°

⁵ T. °yuttā; M₇ °utto.

⁶ S. vattanti.

⁷ T. yāci; M. Ph. yā.

⁸ Ph. candimapa°; T. M₇ candiyā pabbhāya.

⁹ M. Ph. n'aggh° ¹⁰ M. M₇ °sī.

¹¹ Ph. visuddhe.

¹² S. abbhussa°; Ph. abhūsu°; M. abhūsa°

¹³ Ph. tamam. ¹⁴ S. °te.

¹⁵ omitted by T. M₇.

¹⁶ omitted by M₇.

¹⁷ T. M₇ tesam. ¹⁸ omitted by S.

XVI.

1. Dasa yime¹ bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇīyā anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame dasa?

2. Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho, paccekasambuddho², ubhatobhāgavimutto. paññāvimutto³, kāyasakkhi, ditthippatto, saddhāvimutto, dhammānusārī⁴, saddhānusārī, gotrabhū.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa puggalā āhuneyyā . . . pe⁵ . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

XVII.

1. Sanāthā bhikkhave viharatha, mā anāthā. Dukkham bhikkhave anātho viharati. Dasa yime¹ bhikkhave nāthakaraṇā dhammā. Katame dasa?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasamparasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasaṃpanno, anumattesu⁶ vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe⁷ . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ savyañjanam kevala-paripunṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa⁸ dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā⁹ vacasā paricitaṃ manasānupekkhitā ditthiyā suppaṭividdhā. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu bahussuto hoti . . . pe⁷ . . . ditthiyā suppaṭividdhā: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti

¹ T. ime. ² M. Ph. paccekabuddho.

³ omitted by Ph. ⁴ M. Ph. *put* dh° *after* saddh°

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; T. *in full*.

⁶ S. *anu° always*. ⁷ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁸ T. M., S. °passa; Ph. °rūpā te.

⁹ M. Ph. dhā°; M., *has only* dhā.

kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu suvaco¹ hoti sovacassakaraṇehi² dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhinaggāhi³ anusāsaniṃ⁴. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu suvaco⁵ hoti⁶ sovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhinaggāhi anusāsaniṃ: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu, yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnaṃ⁷ uccāvacāni⁸ kimkaraṇīyāni, tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya⁹ vīmaṃsāya samannāgato alaṃ kātum alaṃ saṃvidhātum. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu, yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnaṃ¹⁰ . . . pe¹¹ . . . alaṃ kātum alaṃ saṃvidhātum: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro¹² abhidhamme abhivināye ulārapāmuḍḍo¹³. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro abhidhamme abhivināye ulārapāmuḍḍo¹³: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu āradhaviṛiyo viharati akusalānaṃ¹⁴ dhammānaṃ¹⁴ pahānāya¹⁴, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃvā dāḥaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu āradhaviṛiyo viharati¹⁵ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ¹⁶ pahānāya¹⁷ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃvā dāḥaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

¹ M. subbaco; Ph. subbato. ² T. M., °karaṇīyehi.

³ T. adds ca. ⁴ Ph. T. °ni. ⁵ M. Ph. subbaco.

⁶ M. has after hoti: pa, Ph. pa || anusāsaniṃ.

⁷ T. brahma° ⁸ T. vuccā° ⁹ T. tatrūppā°

¹⁰ S. adds uccāvacāni kimkaraṇīyāni.

¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M., give it in full (T. vuccā°).

¹² T. M., °samudācāro. ¹³ M., °pāmojje.

¹⁴ omitted by M., ¹⁵ T. hoti.

¹⁶ T. omits the next three words. ¹⁷ Ph. adds pa.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itaritaracīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjapari-kkhārena. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itaritaracīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjapari-kkhārena: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu satimā hoti pa-ramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam pi cirabhā-sitam pi saritā anussaritā. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato¹ cira-katam pi cirabhāsitam pi saritā anussaritā: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhi-kāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya saman-nāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

Sanāthā bhikkhave viharatha, mā anāthā. Dukkham bhikkhave anātho viharati.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa nāthakaraṇā dhammā ti.

XVIII.

1. Sanāthā² bhikkhave viharatha, mā anāthā. Dukkham bhikkhave anātho viharati³. Dasa yime⁴ bhikkhave nātha-karaṇā dhammā. Katame dasa?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti . . . pe⁵ . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. 'Silavā⁶ vatāyaṃ⁶ bhikkhu hoti⁷, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāra-gocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvi samā-dāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu' ti⁸ therā pi naṃ⁹ bhikkhū

¹ T. *adds* hoti.

² in M. Ph. the words *sanāthā* and so on are preceded by the introductory formula: Evaṃ me sutam. Ekam s° Bh° Sāvattthiyaṃ tūl etad avoca.

³ omitted by M.

⁴ M, ime.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁶ T. M, silavāyaṃ; M, *adds* pi.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁸ M. Ph. *omit* ti. ⁹ M, tam.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu suvaco hoti sova-
cassakaranehi dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhi-
naggāhi anusāsaniṃ. ‘Suvaco’¹¹ vatāyaṃ bhikkhu sova-
cassakaranehi dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhi-
naggāhi anusāsaniṃ’ ti therā pi naṃ⁸ bhikkhū vattabbam

¹⁰ T. M₇ majjhimā | pe | navā^o ¹¹ M. subbaco.

anusāsitabbam¹ maññanti¹, majjhimā pi bhikkhū¹ . . . navā pi bhikkhū vattabbam anusāsitabbam maññanti. Tassa therānukampitassa . . . pe² . . . ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu, yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnaṃ uccāvacāni kimkaraṇīyāni, tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgato alaṃ kātum alaṃ saṃvidhātum. 'Yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnaṃ uccāvacāni kimkaraṇīyāni, tattha dakkho vatāyaṃ bhikkhu analaso tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgato alaṃ kātum alaṃ saṃvidhātum' ti therā pi naṃ³ bhikkhū vattabbam anusāsitabbam maññanti, majjhimā pi bhikkhū⁴ . . . navā pi bhikkhū vattabbam anusāsitabbam maññanti. Tassa therānukampitassa majjhimānukampitassa⁵ navānukampitassa vuddhi⁶ yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro abhidhamme abhivinaye ulārapāmujo⁷. 'Dhammakāmo vatāyaṃ bhikkhu piyasamudāhāro abhidhamme abhivinaye ulārapāmujo⁷ ti therā pi naṃ³ bhikkhū vattabbam anusāsitabbam maññanti, majjhimā pi bhikkhū . . .⁸ navā⁹ pi⁹ bhikkhū¹⁰ vattabbam¹⁰ anusāsitabbam¹⁰ maññanti¹⁰. Tassa therānukampitassa majjhimānukampitassa¹¹ navānukampitassa vuddhi¹² yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu āraddhaviriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya¹³ kusalānaṃ¹³ dhammānaṃ¹³ upasampadāya thāmaṇāya¹³ dalhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. 'Āraddhaviriyo vatāyaṃ bhikkhu viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya

¹ T. M₇ pe. ² M. Ph. S. *in full*. ³ M₇ tam.

⁴ T. *inserts* pe. ⁵ T. M₇ majjhimā navā^o

⁶ M. Ph. buddhi; T. vaddhi. ⁷ M₇ °pāmojjo.

⁸ T. M₇ vatt^o anusā^o maññanti. ⁹ *omitted by M₇*.

¹⁰ *omitted by T. M₇*. ¹¹ T. majjhimā.

¹² M. Ph. buddhi. ¹³ *omitted by T.*

kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṃvaḥ dalhapa-rakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu¹ ti therā pi naṃ¹ bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitaṃ maññanti, majjhimaṃ pi bhikkhū . . . navā pi bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitaṃ maññanti. Tassa therānukampitassa majjhimānukampitassa² navānukampitassa vuddhi³ yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itaritaracīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. ‘Santuṭṭho vatāyaṃ bhikkhu itaritaracīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārenā’ ti therā pi naṃ¹ bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitaṃ maññanti, majjhimaṃ pi bhikkhū . . . navā pi bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitaṃ maññanti. Tassa therānukampitassa majjhimānukampitassa² navānukampitassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam pi cirabhāsitaṃ pi saritā anussaritā. ‘Satimā vatāyaṃ bhikkhu paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam pi cirabhāsitaṃ pi saritā anussaritā’ ti therā pi naṃ¹ bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitaṃ maññanti, majjhimaṃ pi bhikkhū . . . navā pi bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitaṃ maññanti. Tassa therānukampitassa majjhimānukampitassa² navānukampitassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. ‘Paññavā vatāyaṃ bhikkhu udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā’ ti therā pi naṃ¹ bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitaṃ maññanti, majjhimaṃ pi bhikkhū . . .⁴ navā⁵ pi⁵ bhikkhū⁵ vattabbaṃ⁵

¹ M, tam. ² T. M, majjhima | pe.

³ M. Ph. buddhi. ⁴ T. vatt° anusā° maññanti.

⁵ omitted by T.

anusāsitaḥ¹ maññanti². Tassa therānukampitassa³ majjhimānukampitassa³ navānukampitassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

Sanāthā bhikkhave viharatha, mā anāthā. Dukkhaṃ bhikkhave anātho viharati.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa nāthakaraṇā dhammā ti⁴.

XIX.

1. Dasa yime⁵ bhikkhave ariyavāsā⁶, ye⁷ ariyā⁷ āvasimsu⁸ vā āvasanti⁹ vā āvasissanti⁹ vā. Katame dasa?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgavippahīno hoti, chaḷaṅgasamannāgato, ekārakkho¹⁰, caturāpasseno¹¹, paṇṇapaccakasacco¹², samavayasatṭhesano¹³, anāvilasaṅkappo, passāddhakāyasaṅkhāro¹⁴, suvimuttacitto, suvimuttapaṇṇo.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa ariyavāsā¹⁵, ye¹⁶ ariyā āvasimsu¹⁷ vā āvasanti¹⁸ vā āvasissanti¹⁹ vā ti.

XX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kurūsu viharati Kammāsa-

¹ omitted by T. ² M. continues: pa || no parihāni.

³ T. M, majjhimā | pe.

⁴ M. Ph. add Idam avoca Bh°, attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

⁵ T. 'me; M, ime. ⁶ M. ariyā°

⁷ Ph. ya ar°; T. yaṃ-d-ar°; M, yad ariyā.

⁸ Ph. ava°; T. °samsu. ⁹ M, av°; Ph. vas°

¹⁰ T. caturārakkho; M, cakā° ¹¹ T. M, °parassano.

¹² T. M, paṇṇa°

¹³ T. M, samaye viṣṭatṭhosano (M, viṣṭatṭhesano).

¹⁴ M, paddhakāya°

¹⁵ T. M, ariyā°; M, also in the next place.

¹⁶ T. ya; omitted by Ph.; M, yad ariyo.

¹⁷ Ph. av° ¹⁸ M, av°; Ph. va°

¹⁹ M, av°; Ph. va°; T. āvasassanti.

dhammaṃ¹ nāma Kurūnaṃ nigamo. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi . . .² Bhagavā³ etad³ avoca³: —

2. Dasa yime⁴ bhikkhave ariyavāsā, ye⁵ ariyā āvasimsu⁶ vā āvasanti⁷ vā āvasissanti⁸ vā. Katame dasa?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgavippahīno hoti, chaḷaṅgasamannāgato, ekārakkho, caturāpasseno⁸, panuṇṇapaccekasacco¹⁰, samavayasatṭhesano, anāvilasaṅkappo, passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro¹¹, suvimuttacitto, suvimuttapaṇṇo.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgavippahīno hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmaccchando pahīno hoti, vyāpādo pahīno hoti, thinamiddhaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti, uddhaccakukkaccaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti, vicikicchā pahīnā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgavippahīno hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu chaḷaṅgasamannāgato hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā neva sumano hoti na dummaṃ upekkhako¹² viharati sato sampajāno, sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe¹³ . . . ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā, jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā, manasā dhammaṃ viññāya neva sumano hoti na dummaṃ upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu chaḷaṅgasamannāgato hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ekārakkho hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satārakkhena cetasā samannāgato hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ekārakkho hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu caturāpasseno hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saṅkhāy' ekaṃ paṭisevati, saṅkhāy' ekaṃ adhvāseti, saṅkhāy' ekaṃ parivajjeti, saṅkhāy' ekaṃ vinodeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu caturāpasseno¹⁴ hoti.

¹ Ph. °dhammaṃ; T. Kammāssadhammā; M, °ssadhammaṃ.

² S. pe. ³ omitted by M. Ph. ⁴ T. M, ime.

⁵ T. ya; omitted by Ph.; M, d-ariyā.

⁶ T. av°; Ph. va° ⁷ M, av°; Ph. va°

⁸ Ph. va°; T. omits āv° vā. ⁹ M, °passano.

¹⁰ M, °sayo. ¹¹ T. passaddho k°

¹² M. Ph. S. upekkh° throughout. ¹³ M. la; omitted by Ph.

¹⁴ T. °passeno corr. to °passano.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu panuññapaccekasacco hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno, yāni tāni puthusamañā-brāhmaṇānaṃ puthupaccekasaccāni, seyyathidaṃ sassato loko ti¹ vā¹ asassato² loko ti¹ vā antavā loko ti vā anantavā loko ti vā, taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ ti vā, aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ ti vā, hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā ti vā, na³ hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā ti vā, hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā ti vā, neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā ti vā, sabbāni⁴ tāni nuppanāni⁵ honti panuññāni⁶ cattāni vantaṇi muttāni pahīnāni paṭinissatṭhāni. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu panuññapaccekasacco hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu samavayasatṭhesano hoti?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmesanā pahīnā hoti⁷, bhavesanā pahīnā hoti⁸, brahmacariyesanā paṭippassaddhā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu samavayasatṭhesano hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu anāvilasaṅkappo hoti?

10. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmasaṅkappo pahīno hoti, vyāpādasāṅkappo pahīno hoti, vihiṃsāsāṅkappo pahīno hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu anāvilasaṅkappo hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro hoti?

11. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā⁹ adukkhamasukhaṃ upekḥasatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ¹⁰ jhānaṃ¹⁰ upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu suvimuttacitto¹¹ hoti?

12. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno rāgā¹² cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti, dosā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti, mohā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu suvimuttacitto¹¹ hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu suvimuttapañño hoti?

¹ T. hoti. ² T. omits as° loko ti vā.

³ T. omits na h° T° p° ti vā. ⁴ T. M₇ sabbāni 'ssa.

⁵ T. M₇ pa° ⁶ omitted by T. M₇. ⁷ T. honti.

⁸ T. hoti corr. to honti. ⁹ T. M₇ atthag°

¹⁰ T. M₇ catutthajjh° ¹¹ M. vi° ¹² T. lābhā.

13. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'rāgo me pahīno ucchinna-mūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvaṃ kato āyatim anuppāda-dhammo' ti pajānāti, 'doso me pahīno . . . pe' . . . moho me pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvaṃ kato āyatim anuppādadhammo' ti pajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu suvimuttapañño hoti.

14. Ye hi keci bhikkhave² atītam addhānaṃ ariyā ariyavāse³ āvasimsu⁴, sabbe te im' eva dasa ariyavāse⁵ āvasimsu⁴. Ye hi keci bhikkhave² anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ariyā ariyavāse⁵ āvasissanti⁶, sabbe te im' eva⁷ dasa ariyavāse⁸ āvasissanti⁶. Ye hi keci bhikkhave⁹ etarahi ariyā ariyavāse⁸ āvasanti⁶, sabbe te im' eva dasa ariyavāse³ āvasanti⁶.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa ariyavāsā, ye¹⁰ ariyā āvasimsu⁴ vā āvasanti⁶ vā āvasissanti⁶ vā ti¹¹.

Nāthavaggo¹² dutiyo.

Tatr'¹³ uddānaṃ¹⁴:

Senāsanaṃ ca āṅgāni¹⁵ saṃyojanakhilena¹⁶ ca

Appamādo āhuneyyo dve nāthā dve ariyavāsena¹⁷ cā ti.

XXI.

1. Siho bhikkhave migarājā sāyaṇhasamayam āsayā nikkhamati, āsayā nikkhamitvā vijambhati, vijambhitvā samantā catuddisā anuviloketi, samantā¹⁸ catuddisā¹⁸

¹ M. Ph. pa. ² T. M., insert bhikkhū.

³ T. °sena; M., °sena. ⁴ Ph. av°

⁵ T. °sena; M. ariyā° ⁶ Ph. va°

⁷ T. M., ime. ⁸ T. °sena. ⁹ T. inserts bhikkhū.

¹⁰ Ph. ya; omitted by T. M.; M., omits also ariyā.

¹¹ T. M., omit ti.

¹² S. M., (Com.) Nāthakaraṇa°; Ph. T. M., Vaggo. ¹³ S. tass'.

¹⁴ T. M., add bhavati. ¹⁵ M., āṅgādi; S. āṅgā ca.

¹⁶ M. Ph. °nākh°; T. M., °navilena.

¹⁷ M. ariyāvāsā; S. vasena. ¹⁸ omitted by T. M.,

anuviloketvā tikkhattum sihanādam nadati¹, tikkhattum sihanādam naditvā gocarāya pakkamati. Tam kissa hetu? 'Māham khuddake pāṇe visamagate saṃghātam āpādesin'² ti. Siho ti kho bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa. Yaṃ kho bhikkhave Tathāgato parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, idam assa hoti sihanādasim. Dasa yimāni³ bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni, yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānam paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādam nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. Katamāni dasa?

2. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato ṭhānaṃ ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānaṃ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yaṃ pi bhikkhave Tathāgato ṭhānaṃ ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānaṃ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānam paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādam nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato atitānāgata-paccuppannānaṃ kammāsammādanānaṃ ṭhānaso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yaṃ pi bhikkhave Tathāgato atitānāgata-paccuppannānaṃ kammāsammādanānaṃ ṭhānaso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānam paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādam nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato sabbatthagāminipāṭipadaṃ⁴ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yaṃ pi bhikkhave Tathāgato sabbatthagāminipāṭipadaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānam paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādam nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato anekadhātu⁵

¹ M. Ph. nadi.

² T. M, °dosin; M. āpātesin; Ph. °tesi.

³ T. M, imāni.

⁴ S. °gāminim pa° throughout; M, °gāmini° and °nim pa°

⁵ S. °dhātuṃ.

nānādhātu¹-lokaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato anekadhātu¹-nānādhātu¹-lokaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ² balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato sattānaṃ nānādhimuttikataṃ³ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato sattānaṃ nānādhimuttikataṃ⁴ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ² balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ indriyaparopariyattaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ indriyaparopariyattaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ² balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato jhānavimokhasamādhisamāpattinaṃ⁵ saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yam pi bhikkhave⁶ Tathāgato jhānavimokhasamādhisamāpattinaṃ saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ² balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathīdaṃ 'ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca⁷ pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo viṣaṃ⁸ pi jātiyo tiṃsaṃ pi jātiyo cattārisaṃ⁹

¹ S. °dhātuṃ. ² M. la; Ph. pa || brahmacakkaṃ pa°

³ M. Ph. nānāvi°; S. °dhimuttikaṃ; M. °kathaṃ.

⁴ Ph. nānāvi°; S. °kaṃ; M. °kathaṃ.

⁵ M. Ph. S. °vimokkha° *always*.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa || pajānāti.

⁷ T. pe || dasa; M. *puts* pe *after* pañca pi j°

⁸ T. M. viṣatim. ⁹ M. Ph. °lisaṃ; S. °lisaṃ.

pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jātiyo jātisatam pi jātisahassam pi jātisatasahassam¹ pi² aneke pi samvaṭṭakappe aneke pi vivatṭakappe aneke pi samvaṭṭavivatṭakappe amutrāsīm evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādim³, tatrāpāsīm evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idh' upaṇṇo⁴ ti. Iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato anekavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe⁵ . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhāṇṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena⁶ satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne⁷ hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti 'ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vaciduccaritena⁸ samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādaḥ micchādīṭṭhikā⁹ micchādīṭṭhikammasamādānā¹⁰, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upaṇṇā¹¹; ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena¹² samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādaḥ sammādīṭṭhikā sammādīṭṭhikammasamādānā¹³, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upaṇṇā¹⁴ ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne¹⁵ hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti.

¹ omitted by Ph. ² T. M₇ uppādim.

³ M. M₆ idh' uppanno. ⁴ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁵ M. Ph. °mānussakena throughout. ⁶ T. M₇ uppajja°

⁷ T. M₇ vacī | pe | mano° ⁸ omitted by M₇.

⁹ T. °samānā. ¹⁰ T. M₇ uppannā.

¹¹ T. sammāsamādānā.

Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena . . . pe¹ . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ² diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni, yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato² āsabhaṇṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti ti.

XXII.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Ye te Ānanda dhammā tesam tesam adhimuttipadānaṃ³ abhiññā sacchikiriyaṃ samvattanti, visārado ahaṃ Ānanda tattha⁴ paṭijānāmi tesam tesam⁵ tathā tathā⁵ dhammaṃ desetum, yathā yathā⁵ paṭipanno santaṃ vā 'atthi' ti ñassati, asantaṃ vā 'natthi' ti ñassati, hīnaṃ vā 'hīna' ti ñassati, paṇitaṃ vā 'paṇita' ti ñassati, sa-uttaraṃ⁶ vā 'sa-uttara' ti ñassati, anuttaraṃ vā 'anuttara' ti ñassati, yathā yathā vā⁵ pana taṃ nāteyyaṃ⁷ vā

¹ M. pa; omitted by Ph. ² omitted by T.

³ T. M₇ °padhānaṃ. ⁴ T. M₇ tatra.

⁵ omitted by T. M₇. ⁶ T. savu°

⁷ T. M₇ nātassayyaṃ; S. nātayyaṃ.

diṭṭheyyam¹ vā sacchikātayyam² vā, tathā³ tathā³ ñassati vā dakkhati vā⁴ sacchikarissati⁵ vā⁶ ti: ṭhānam etam vijjati. Etad ānuttariyam Ānanda nāṇānam, yad⁶ idam⁶ tattha tattha yathābhūtañāṇam⁷. Etasmā⁸ 'vāham⁹ Ānanda nāṇā añṇam nāṇam uttaritaram vā paṇitataram vā natthi ti vadāmi. Dasa yimāni Ānanda⁶ Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni, yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānam paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādam nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti. Katamāni dasa?

3. Idh' Ānanda¹⁰ Tathāgato ṭhānañ ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānañ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtam pajānāti. Yam p' Ānanda¹¹ Tathāgato ṭhānañ ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānañ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtam pajānāti, idam p' Ānanda Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalam hoti, yam balam āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānam paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādam nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti.

4. Puna ca param Ānanda Tathāgato atitānāgatapaccuppannānam kammāsammādanānam ṭhānaso hetuso vipākam yathābhūtam pajānāti. Yam p' Ānanda . . . pe¹² . . . idam p' Ānanda . . . pe¹³ . . .

5. Puna ca param Ānanda Tathāgato sabbatthagāmini-paṭipadam¹⁴ yathābhūtam pajānāti. Yam p' Ānanda . . . pe¹² . . . idam p' Ānanda . . . pe¹⁵ . . .

6. Puna ca param Ānanda Tathāgato anekadhātu¹⁶-nānādhātu¹⁶-lokam yathābhūtam pajānāti. Yam p' Ānanda . . . pe¹² . . . idam p' Ānanda . . . pe¹⁷ . . .

¹ Ph. datṭheyyam; T. M₇. S. datṭhayyam.

² M₇. °kattayyam; T. °kattavyam; M. Ph. °kareyyam.

³ T. Tathāgatam; M₇ adds tam. ⁴ T. va.

⁵ T. sacchiriyassati; S. sacchi vā karissati.

⁶ omitted by T. M₇.

⁷ Ph. M₇. °bhūtam nāṇam; T. °bhūtañāṇānam.

⁸ T. omits etasmā 'vāham Ā° nāṇā; M₇ has nāṇānam.

⁹ S. cāham. ¹⁰ M. Ph. only idha.

¹¹ T. M₇ pan' Ā° throughout. ¹² M. la; Ph. pa.

¹³ M. pa; omitted by Ph. M₇. ¹⁴ S. °gāminiṃ paṭi°

¹⁵ M. pa; omitted by Ph. ¹⁶ S. °dhātum.

¹⁷ M. pa; omitted by Ph. T. M₇.

7. Puna ca param Ānanda Tathāgato sattānaṃ nānā-dhimuttikatam yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yam p' Ānanda . . . pe¹ . . . idam p' Ānanda . . . pe² . . .

8. Puna ca param Ānanda Tathāgato parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ indriyaparopariyattam³ yathābhūtaṃ⁴ pajānāti. Yam p' Ānanda . . . pe¹ . . . idam p' Ānanda . . . pe² . . .

9. Puna ca param Ānanda Tathāgato jhānavimokhasamādhisamāpattinaṃ samkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yam p' Ānanda . . . pe¹ . . . idam p' Ānanda . . . pe² . . .

10. Puna ca param Ānanda Tathāgato anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe¹ . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Yam p' Ānanda . . . pe¹ . . . idam p' Ānanda . . . pe² . . .

11. Puna ca param Ānanda Tathāgato dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃanusakena . . . pe¹ . . . yathākam-mūpage satte pajānāti. Yam p' Ānanda . . . pe³ . . . idam p' Ānanda . . . pe² . . .

12. Puna ca param Ānanda Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Yam p' Ānanda Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā⁶ . . . pe⁷ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, idam p' Ānanda Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhañṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Imāni kho Ānanda dasa Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni, yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhañṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti ti⁸.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² M. pa; omitted by Ph. T. M₇.

³ T. M₇ indriyasamvaropari^o

⁴ omitted by M. Ph.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₇ Tathāgato | pe.

⁶ M. Ph. add anāsavaṃ ceto^o

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; S. in full. ⁸ Ph. omits ti.

XXIII.

1. Atthi bhikkhave dhammā kāyena pahātabbā no vācāya, atthi bhikkhave dhammā vācāya pahātabbā no kāyena, atthi bhikkhave dhammā neva kāyena pahātabbā no vācāya, paññāya disvā disvā pahātabbā.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā kāyena pahātabbā no vācāya?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akusalam¹ āpanno hoti kañci-d²-eva desam kāyena. Tam enaṃ anuvicca viññū sabrahmacārī evaṃ āhamsu 'āyasmā kho akusalam āpanno kañci-d-eva desam kāyena, sādhu vatāyasmā kāyaduccaritam pahāya kāyasucaritam bhāvetū' ti. So anuvicca viññūhi sabrahmacārīhi vuccamāno kāyaduccaritam pahāya kāyasucaritam bhāveti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave dhammā kāyena pahātabbā no vācāya.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā vācāya pahātabbā no kāyena?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akusalam āpanno hoti kañci-d-eva desam vācāya. Tam enaṃ anuvicca viññū sabrahmacārī evaṃ āhamsu 'āyasmā kho akusalam āpanno kañci-d-eva desam vācāya, sādhu vatāyasmā vacīduccaritam pahāya vacīsucaritam bhāvetū' ti. So anuvicca viññūhi sabrahmacārīhi vuccamāno vacīduccaritam pahāya vacīsucaritam bhāveti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave dhammā vācāya pahātabbā no kāyena.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā neva kāyena pahātabbā no vācāya, paññāya disvā disvā pahātabbā?

4. Lobho³ bhikkhave neva kāyena pahātabbo no vācāya, paññāya disvā disvā pahātabbo. Doso bhikkhave . . . pe⁴ . . . Moho bhikkhave⁵ . . . Kodho bhikkhave⁵ . . . Upa-nāho bhikkhave⁵ . . . Makkho bhikkhave⁵ . . . Paḷāso

¹ T. M, 'le. ² M. Ph. kiñci *throughout*.

³ T. M, *add* kho. ⁴ M. la; *omitted by* Ph. S.

⁵ *omitted by* M. Ph.

bhikkhave¹ . . . Macchariyam bhikkhave neva kāyena pahātabbam no vācāya, paññāya disvā disvā pahātabbam. Pāpikā bhikkhave issā neva kāyena pahātabbā no vācāya, paññāya disvā disvā² pahātabbā.

Katamā ca³ bhikkhave pāpikā issā?

5. Idha bhikkhave ijjhati gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā dhanena vā dhaññena vā rajatena vā jātārūpena vā. Tatr' aññatarassa dāsassa vā upavāsassa⁴ vā evam hoti 'aho vat' imassa gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā na ijheyya dhanena vā dhaññena vā rajatena vā jātārūpena vā' ti. Samaṇo vā pana brāhmaṇo vā lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam. Tatr' aññatarassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā evam hoti 'aho vata ayam⁵ āyasmā na lābhī assa cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānan' ti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave pāpikā issā.

Pāpikā⁶ bhikkhave issā neva kāyena pahātabbā no vācāya, paññāya disvā disvā pahātabbā.

6. Pāpikā⁷ bhikkhave icchā neva kāyena pahātabbā no vācāya, paññāya disvā disvā² pahātabbā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave⁸ pāpikā icchā?

7. Idha bhikkhave ekacco assaddho samāno 'saddho ti maṃ jāneyyun' ti icchati, dussīlo samāno 'sīlavā ti maṃ jāneyyun' ti icchati, appassuto⁹ samāno 'bahussuto ti maṃ jāneyyun' ti icchati, saṅgaṇikārāmo samāno 'pavivitto ti maṃ jāneyyun' ti icchati, kusīto samāno 'āraddhaviriyo ti maṃ jāneyyun' ti icchati, muṭṭhassati samāno 'upaṭṭhitasati ti maṃ jāneyyun' ti icchati, asamāhito samāno 'samāhito ti maṃ jāneyyun' ti icchati, duppañño samāno 'paññavā ti maṃ jāneyyun' ti icchati, akhiṇāsavo¹⁰ samāno 'khiṇāsavo ti maṃ jāneyyun' ti icchati.

¹ omitted by M. Ph. ² omitted by M. ³ omitted by Ph.

⁴ Ph. upāsakassa; T. ovāpavāssa (sic); M₇ yopavāsassa.

⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ in M. this phrase is missing.

⁷ in Ph. this phrase is missing.

⁸ T. inserts pahātabbā.

⁹ M₇ omits all from appa° to asamāhito.

¹⁰ T. M₇ anāsavo.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāpikā icchā.

Pāpikā¹ bhikkhave icchā neva kāyena pahātabbā no vācāya, paññāya disvā disvā² pahātabbā.

8. Tañ ce bhikkhave bhikkhum³ lobho abhibbhuyya iriyati, doso . . . pe⁴ . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso⁵ . . . macchariyaṃ . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā abhibbhuyya iriyati, so evam assa vedittabbo: Na⁶ ayaṃ⁷ āyasmā tathā pajānāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti; tathā h'imaṃ āyasmantaṃ lobho abhibbhuyya iriyati. Na ayaṃ⁷ āyasmā⁸ tathā pajānāti, yathā pajānato doso na hoti . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . macchariyaṃ . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā na hoti; tathā h'imaṃ āyasmantaṃ pāpikā icchā abhibbhuyya iriyati.

9. Tañ ce bhikkhave bhikkhum³ lobho nābhibbhuyya iriyati, doso . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . macchariyaṃ . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā nābhibbhuyya iriyati, so evam assa vedittabbo: Tathā⁹ ayaṃ⁷ āyasmā pajānāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti; tathā h'imaṃ āyasmantaṃ lobho nābhibbhuyya iriyati. Tathā ayaṃ⁷ āyasmā pajānāti, yathā pajānato doso na hoti . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . macchariyaṃ . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā na hoti; tathā h'imaṃ āyasmantaṃ pāpikā icchā nābhibbhuyya iriyati ti.

XXIV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Mahācundo Cetīsu viharati Sahajātiyaṃ. Tatra kho āyasmā Mahācundo bhikkhū amantesi: — Āvuso bhikkhavo¹⁰ ti. Āvuso ti kho te

¹ M. has ime vuccanti bh° dhammā instead of pāp° bh° icchā.

² omitted by M. ³ T. M., bhikkhu.

⁴ only in T. M., ⁵ T. M., pal° always.

⁶ T. M., tam; M. Ph. nāyaṃ throughout.

⁷ omitted by T. ⁸ T. adds yasmā.

⁹ Ph. tathāyaṃ throughout. ¹⁰ M. °ve.

bhikkhū āyasmato Mahācundassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Mahācundo etad avoca: —

2. Nāṇavādaṃ āvuso bhikkhu vadamāno 'jānām' imaṃ dhammaṃ passām'imam dhamman' ti. Tañ ce āvuso bhikkhum¹ lobho abhikhuyya tiṭṭhati, doso . . . pe² . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . macchariyaṃ . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā abhikhuyya tiṭṭhati, so evam assa veditabbo: Na ayam³ āyasmā tathā pajānāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti; tathā h'imam āyasmantaṃ lobho abhikhuyya tiṭṭhati. Na ayam³ āyasmā tathā pajānāti, yathā pajānato doso na hoti . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . macchariyaṃ . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā na hoti; tathā h'imam āyasmantaṃ pāpikā icchā abhikhuyya tiṭṭhati.

3. Bhāvanāvādaṃ⁴ āvuso bhikkhu vadamāno, bhāvitakāyo'mhi bhāvitasilo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapañño' ti. Tañ ce āvuso bhikkhum⁵ lobho abhikhuyya tiṭṭhati, doso . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . macchariyaṃ . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā abhikhuyya tiṭṭhati, so evam assa veditabbo: Na ayam³ āyasmā tathā pajānāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti; tathā h'imam āyasmantaṃ lobho abhikhuyya tiṭṭhati. Na ayam³ āyasmā tathā pajānāti, yathā pajānato doso na hoti . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . macchariyaṃ . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā na hoti; tathā h'imam āyasmantaṃ⁶ pāpikā icchā abhikhuyya tiṭṭhati.

4. Nāṇavādaṃ ca āvuso⁷ bhikkhu vadamāno bhāvanāvādaṃ ca 'jānām' imaṃ dhammaṃ passām'imam dhammaṃ, bhāvitakāyo 'mhi bhāvitasilo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapañño' ti. Tañ ce āvuso bhikkhum⁵ lobho abhikhuyya tiṭṭhati, doso . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . macchariyaṃ . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā

¹ T. bhikkhu. ² only in T. M.

³ omitted by T. ⁴ Ph. °dī. ⁵ T. M, bhikkhu.

⁶ T. adds pāpikā issā. ⁷ T. panāvuso.

abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, so evam assa veditabbo: Na ayam¹ āyasmā tathā pajānāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti; tathā h'imam āyasmantam lobho abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati. Na ayam āyasmā tathā pajānāti, yathā pajānato doso na hoti . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷaso . . . macchariyam . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā na hoti; tathā h'imam āyasmantam pāpikā icchā abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati.

5. Seyyathā pi āvuso puriso daliddo² 'va samāno aḍḍhavādam³ vadeyya, adhano 'va⁴ samāno dhanavādam vadeyya, abhogavā⁵ 'va⁶ samāno bhogavādam vadeyya; so kismiñci-d-eva dhanakaraṇīye samuppanne na sakkūyeyya upanīhātum⁷ dhanam vā dhaññaṃ vā rajatam vā jātarūpam vā; tam enaṃ evam jāneyyūṃ 'daliddo 'va⁸ ayam āyasmā samāno aḍḍhavādam³ vadeti, adhano 'va⁹ ayam āyasmā samāno dhanavādam vadeti, abhogavā 'va⁶ ayam āyasmā samāno bhogavādam vadeti. Tam kissa hetu? Tathā hi ayam āyasmā kismiñci-d-eva dhanakaraṇīye samuppanne na sakkoti upanīhātum⁷ dhanam vā dhaññaṃ vā rajatam vā jātarūpam vā' ti. Evam eva kho āvuso nānavādañ ca bhikkhu vadamāno bhāvanāvādañ ca 'jānām'imam dhammam passām' imam dhammam, bhāvitakāyo 'mhi bhāvitasilo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapaṇño' ti. Tañ ce āvuso bhikkhum lobho abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, doso . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷaso . . . macchariyam . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, so evam assa veditabbo: Na ayam āyasmā tathā pajānāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti; tathā h'imam āyasmantam lobho abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati. Na ayam āyasmā tathā pajānāti, yathā pajānato doso na hoti . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷaso . . . macchariyam . . .

¹ omitted by T. ² Ph. S. daḷo throughout.

³ T. M₇ assavādam. ⁴ T. M₇ ca.

⁵ M. Ph. abhogo. ⁶ omitted by T. M₇.

⁷ M. upanīhātum; Ph. T. upanīhantum; M₇ upanīhantum and upanīhatum.

⁸ T. vā; omitted by Ph. ⁹ T. M₇ vā.

pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā na hoti; tathā h'imam āyasmantaṃ pāpikā icchā abhībhuyya tiṭṭhati.

6. Nāṇavādaṃ āvuso bhikkhu vadamāno 'jānām'imam dhammaṃ passām'imam dhammaṃ' ti. Tañ ce āvuso bhikkhum¹ lobho nābhībhuyya tiṭṭhati, doso . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . macchariyaṃ . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā nābhībhuyya tiṭṭhati, so evam assa veditabbo: Tathā ayam āyasmā pajānāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti; tathā h'imam āyasmantaṃ lobho nābhībhuyya tiṭṭhati. Tathā ayam āyasmā pajānāti, yathā pajānato doso na hoti . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . macchariyaṃ . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā na hoti; tathā h'imam āyasmantaṃ pāpikā icchā nābhībhuyya tiṭṭhati.

7. Bhāvanāvādaṃ āvuso bhikkhu vadamāno 'bhāvitakāyo 'mhi bhāvitasīlo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapañño' ti. Tañ ce āvuso bhikkhum² lobho nābhībhuyya tiṭṭhati, doso . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . macchariyaṃ . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā nābhībhuyya tiṭṭhati, so evam assa veditabbo: Tathā ayam āyasmā pajānāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti; tathā h'imam āyasmantaṃ lobho nābhībhuyya tiṭṭhati. Tathā ayam āyasmā pajānāti, yathā pajānato doso na hoti . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . macchariyaṃ . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā na hoti; tathā h'imam āyasmantaṃ pāpikā icchā nābhībhuyya tiṭṭhati.

8. Nāṇavādañ ca āvuso bhikkhu vadamāno bhāvanāvādañ ca 'jānām'imam dhammaṃ passām'imam dhammaṃ, bhāvitakāyo 'mhi bhāvitasīlo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapañño' ti. Tañ ce āvuso bhikkhum¹ lobho nābhībhuyya tiṭṭhati, doso . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . macchariyaṃ . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā nābhībhuyya tiṭṭhati, so evam assa veditabbo: Tathā ayam āyasmā pajānāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti;

¹ T. M, bhikkhu.

² M. Ph. T. M, bhikkhu.

tathā h'imam āyasmantam lobho nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhati. Tathā ayam āyasmā pajānāti, yathā pajānato doso na hoti . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . macchariyam . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā na hoti; tathā h'imam āyasmantam¹ pāpikā icchā nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhati.

9. Seyyathā pi āvuso puriso aḍḍho 'va² samāno aḍḍhavādam³ vadeyya, dhanavā 'va⁴ samāno dhanavādam vadeyya, bhogavā 'va samāno bhogavādam vadeyya; so kismiñci-d-eva dhanakaraṇiye samuppanne sakkuṇeyya upanihātum⁵ dhanam vā dhaññaṃ vā rajatam vā jātarūpam vā; tam enaṃ evaṃ jāneyyūṃ 'aḍḍho 'va ayam āyasmā samāno aḍḍhavādam³ vadeti, dhanavā 'va⁶ ayam āyasmā samāno dhanavādam vadeti, bhogavā 'va⁷ ayam āyasmā samāno bhogavādam vadeti. Tam kissa hetu? Tathā hi ayam āyasmā kismiñci-d-eva dhanakaraṇiye samuppanne sakkoti upanihātum⁵ dhanam vā dhaññaṃ vā rajatam vā jātarūpam vā' ti. Evam eva kho āvuso nāpā-vādañ ca bhikkhu vadamāno bhāvanāvādañ ca 'jānam'imam dhammam passām'imam dhammam, bhāvitakāyo 'mhi bhāvitāsilo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapañño' ti. Tañ ce āvuso bhikkhum⁸ lobho nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, doso . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . macchariyam . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, so evam assa veditabbo: Tathā ayam āyasmā pajānāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti; tathā h'imam āyasmantam lobho nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhati. Tathā ayam āyasmā pajānāti, yathā pajānato doso na hoti . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . macchariyam . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā na hoti; tathā h'imam āyasmantam pāpikā icchā nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhati ti⁹.

¹ T. *inserts* pāpikā issā. ² T. ca.

³ M₇ assavādam. ⁴ *omitted by* Ph. T.

⁵ M. upanihātum; Ph. T. upanihantum (T. *also* upani¹⁰); M₇ upanihatum *and* upanihantum.

⁶ Ph. ca; *omitted by* T. ⁷ Ph. M₇ ca.

⁸ M₇ bhikkhu. ⁹ *omitted by* M. Ph.

XXV.

1. Dasa yimāni¹ bhikkhave kaṣiṇāyatanāni. Katamāni dasa?

2. Paṭhavikasiṇam eko sañjānāti uddham adho tiriyaṃ² advayaṃ appamāṇaṃ, āpokasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . .³ tejokasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . vāyokasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . nilakasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . pitakasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . lohitakasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . odātakasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . ākāsakasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . viññāṇakasiṇam eko sañjānāti uddham adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ appamāṇaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dasa kaṣiṇāyatanāni ti.

XXVI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Mahākaccāno Avantisu⁴ viharati Kuraraghare⁵ pavatte pabbate. Atha kho Kālī upāsikā Kuraragharikā yenāyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Kālī upāsikā Kuraragharikā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Vuttam⁶ idaṃ bhante Bhagavatā Kumāripaṇhesu (Cf. S. I, p. 126):

Atthassa pattiṃ⁷ hadayassa santim⁸
jetvāna senaṃ piyasātarūpaṃ⁹
eko 'haṃ¹⁰ jhāyī¹¹ sukham anubodhim¹²,
tasmā janena¹³ na¹⁴ karomi sakkhim¹⁵
sakkhī¹⁶ na sampajjati kenaci me ti.

¹ T. imāni. ² T. M, *add ca.* ³ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁴ M. Ph. °disu. ⁵ M. Ph. Kula° *throughout.* ⁶ T. uttam.

⁷ S. patti. ⁸ M. S. °ti. ⁹ Ph. piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ.

¹⁰ S. eko 'ha; M. ekāhaṃ; Ph. ekāha; M, ekam 'haṃ.

¹¹ T. M, °yim; M. °yam; Ph. jhānaṃ.

¹² S. ānu°; Ph. °dham. ¹³ T. jā° ¹⁴ *omitted by* Ph. T. M,.

¹⁵ T. sakkhī; M. sakkhim; *omitted by* Ph.

¹⁶ M. sakhī; Ph. sikkhi.

Imassa nu¹ kho bhante Bhagavatā samkhittena bhāsita-
tassa katham vitthārena attho² daṭṭhabbo ti³?

3. Paṭhavikasiṇasamāpattiparamā kho bhagini eke⁴ sama-
maṇabrāhmaṇā atthābhiniḃbattesum⁵. Yāvatā kho bhagini
paṭhavikasiṇasamāpattiparamatā tad abhiññāsi Bhagavā,
tad abhiññāya⁶ Bhagavā ādim⁷ addasa ādinavam addasa
nissaraṇam addasa maggāmaggañānadassanam⁸ addasa.
Tassa ādidassana⁹hetu⁹ ādinavadassana⁹hetu⁹ nissaraṇadassa-
na⁹hetu⁹ maggāmaggañānadassana⁹hetu⁹ atthassa patti hada-
yassa santi viditā hoti. Āpokasiṇasamāpattiparamā kho
bhagini . . .¹⁰ tejokasiṇasamāpattiparamā kho¹¹ bhagini
. . . vāyokasiṇasamāpattiparamā kho bhagini . . . nīlaka-
siṇasamāpattiparamā kho bhagini . . . pītakasiṇasamāpatti-
paramā kho bhagini . . . lohita¹²kasiṇasamāpattiparamā kho
bhagini . . . odātakasiṇasamāpattiparamā kho bhagini . . .
ākāsakasiṇasamāpattiparamā kho bhagini . . . viññāṇaka-
siṇasamāpattiparamā kho bhagini eke¹² samaṇabrāhmaṇā
atthābhiniḃbattesum¹³. Yāvatā kho bhagini viññāṇakasiṇa-
samāpattiparamatā tad abhiññāsi Bhagavā, tad abhiññāya⁶
Bhagavā ādim⁷ addasa ādinavam addasa nissaraṇam
addasa maggāmaggañānadassanam⁸ addasa. Tassa ādi-
dassana⁹hetu⁹ ādinavadassana⁹hetu⁹ nissaraṇadassana⁹hetu⁹
maggāmaggañānadassana⁹hetu⁹ atthassa patti hadayassa santi
viditā hoti. Iti kho bhagini yan taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā
Kumāripaṇhesu

Atthassa pattiṃ¹⁴ hadayassa santiṃ¹⁵

jetvāna senaṃ piyasātarūpaṃ¹⁶

eko 'haṃ¹⁷ jhāyi¹⁸ sukham anubodhim¹⁹,

¹ omitted by M. Ph. ² T. attham; M, atthā 'va.

³ omitted by T. ⁴ T. S. eko.

⁵ T. attābhiniḃbattesu: M. Ph. attho ti abhi^o

⁶ T. M, abhiññā. ⁷ M. Ph. assādam.

⁸ T. maggāṇāna^o ⁹ M. Ph. assāda^o ¹⁰ M. pa.

¹¹ T. M, add pana. ¹² Ph. eko corr. to eke.

¹³ T. attābhiniḃbettesu (sic); M. Ph. attho ti abhi^o

¹⁴ T. S. patti. ¹⁵ M. S. 'ti. ¹⁶ Ph. piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ.

¹⁷ T. S. eko 'ha; M. ekāhaṃ; Ph. ekāha.

¹⁸ T. 'yi; M, 'yim; M. 'yam; Ph. jhānaṃ.

¹⁹ S. ānu^o; Ph. 'dham.

tasmā janena na¹ karomi sakkhiṃ²
sakkhi³ na sampajjati kenaci me ti

imassa kho bhagini Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsītassa evaṃ
vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti⁴.

XXVII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-
vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho sambahulā
bhikkhū pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya
Sāvatthiyaṃ⁵ piṇḍāya pāvisimsu⁶. Atha kho tesam bhik-
khūnaṃ etad ahosi 'atippago kho tāva Sāvatthiyaṃ
piṇḍāya caritum, yaṃ nūna mayaṃ yena aññatitthiyānaṃ
paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkameyyamā⁷ ti. Atha
kho te bhikkhū yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ
ārāmo ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā tehi añña-
titthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammodimsu, sammo-
daniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ⁸ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nist-
dimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te bhikkhū te añña-
titthiyā paribbājakā etad avocum: —

2. Samaṇo āvuso Gotamo sāvakānaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ
deseti 'etha tumhe bhikkhave sabbam dhammaṃ abhijā-
nātha, sabbam dhammaṃ abhiññāya abhiññāya⁹ viharathā'
ti. Mayaṃ pi¹⁰ kho āvuso sāvakānaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ
desema 'etha tumhe āvuso sabbam dhammaṃ abhijānātha,
sabbam dhammaṃ abhiññāya abhiññāya¹¹ viharathā' ti.
Idha no āvuso ko viaseso ko adhippāyoso¹² kiṃ nānākara-
ṇaṃ samaṇassa vā¹³ Gotamassa amhākaṃ vā, yad idaṃ¹⁴

¹ omitted by Ph. T. ² M. sakkhiṃ; omitted by Ph.

³ M. sakkhi; T. sakkhiṃ; omitted by M₇. ⁴ T. hoti.

⁵ Ph. 'tthim. ⁶ Ph. S pa°

⁷ T. M₇ °mimsu (M₇ °mi) and so on as two lines further.

⁸ M. Ph. sārā° ⁹ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆. ¹⁰ T. M₇ hi.

¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. M₆. ¹² S. °yaso; T. adhippāyo.

¹³ T. puts vā after Go°; M₆. M₇ repeat vā after Go°;
Ph. omits it.

¹⁴ T. M₇ add vā.

dhammadesanāya¹ vā dhammadesanaṃ anusāsaniyā vā anusāsaniṇ² ti?

3. Atha kho te bhikkhū tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandimsu na ppaṭikkosimsu, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkamimsu³ 'Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānissāmā'⁴ ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkantā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etad avocum: —

4. Idha mayaṃ bhante pubbaṃhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvatthiyaṃ⁵ piṇḍāya pāvisimha⁶. Tesam no bhante amhākaṃ etad ahosi 'atippago kho tāva Sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritum, yaṃ nūna mayaṃ yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkamemeyyāmā' ti. Atha kho mayaṃ bhante yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkamimha, upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodimha, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ⁷ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidimha. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho bhante aññatitthiyā paribbājakaṃ amhe etad avocum: Samaṇo āvuso Gotamo sāvakānaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'etha tumhe bhikkhave sabbam dhammaṃ abhijānātha, sabbam dhammaṃ abhiññāya abhiññāya⁸ viharathā' ti. Mayaṃ pi kho āvuso sāvakānaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ desema 'etha tumhe āvuso sabbam dhammaṃ abhijānātha, sabbam dhammaṃ abhiññāya abhiññāya⁹ viharathā' ti. Idha no āvuso ko viśeso ko adhippāyoso¹⁰ kiṃ nānākaraṇaṃ samaṇassa vā Gotamassa¹¹ amhākaṃ vā, yad idaṃ dhammadesanāya vā dhammadesanaṃ anusāsaniyā¹² vā anusāsaniṇ¹³ ti? Atha

¹ T. M₇ °yaṃ. ² Ph. M₆ °nan. ³ S. pakkimsu.

⁴ T. M₇ aj^o. ⁵ M. Ph. °tthim.

⁶ M. Ph. S. pa^o; M. Ph. S. °hā and the same ending throughout. ⁷ M. Ph. sārā^o ⁸ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. T. ¹⁰ S. °yaso.

¹¹ T. M₆ add vā. ¹² T. M₆. M₇ °yaṃ.

¹³ Ph. °nan; M₇ °sati.

kho mayam bhante tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandimha na ppaṭikkosimha, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkamimha¹ ‘Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa attham ājānissāma’² ti.

5. Evaṃ vādino bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam assu vacaniyā: Eko āvuso paṇho eko³ uddeso³ ekam veyyākaraṇam, dve paṇhā dve uddesā dve veyyākaraṇāni, tayo paṇhā tayo uddesā tīni veyyākaraṇāni, cattāro paṇhā cattāro uddesā cattari veyyākaraṇāni, pañca paṇhā pañcā⁴ uddesā pañca veyyākaraṇāni, cha paṇhā cha uddesā cha veyyākaraṇāni, satta paṇhā sattā⁵ uddesā satta veyyākaraṇāni, attha paṇhā atthā⁶ uddesā attha veyyākaraṇāni, nava paṇhā navā⁷ uddesā nava veyyākaraṇāni, dasa paṇhā dasā⁸ uddesā dasa veyyākaraṇāni ti? Evaṃ puṭṭhā bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā na c’eva⁹ sampāyissanti¹⁰ uttariṇ¹¹ ca¹¹ vighātaṃ āpajjissanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yathā taṃ bhikkhave avisayasmim. Nāhan taṃ bhikkhave passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya yo¹² imesam paṇhānam veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheyya aññatra Tathāgatena vā Tathāgatasāvakena vā ito vā pana sutvā.

6. Eko paṇho eko³ uddeso³ ekam veyyākaraṇam ti iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c’etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ¹³?

Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno¹⁴ sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyanta-dassāvi sammatthābhisamecca¹⁵ diṭṭh’eva dhamme dukkhass’ antakaro hoti. Katamasmim ekadhamme?

Sabbe sattā āharaṭṭhitikā.

¹ T. pakkammimha. ² T. M₆. M₇, aj°

³ Ph. ek’ udd° ⁴ S. pañca.

⁵ T. M₇. S. satta. ⁶ S. attha.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇. S. nava. ⁸ S. dasa.

⁹ T. na ’va; M₇, tañ ca; S. neva; *omitted by M₆*.

¹⁰ S. sampādayissanti.

¹¹ M. Ph. uttari ca; S. °rim pi.

¹² T. so. ¹³ T. uttam. ¹⁴ T. M₇, niccamāno.

¹⁵ M. Ph. samma-d-attham abhi° *throughout*; T. M₇, sammatthātambhisamecca (*sic*).

Imasmim kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno¹ sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca² diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Eko pañho eko³ uddeso³ ekaṃ veyyākaraṇaṇ ti iti yaṇ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

7. Dve pañhā dve uddesā dve veyyākaraṇāni ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ⁴, kiṇ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Dvīsu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu dvīsu?

Nāme ca rūpe ca.

Imesu kho bhikkhave dvīsu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Dve pañhā dve uddesā dve veyyākaraṇāni ti iti yaṇ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

8. Tayo pañhā tayo uddesā tiṇi veyyākaraṇāni ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṇ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tīsu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu tīsu?

Tīsu vedanāsu.

Imesu kho bhikkhave tīsu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Tayo pañhā tayo uddesā tiṇi veyyākaraṇāni ti iti yaṇ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

9. Cattāro pañhā cattāro uddesā cattāri veyyākaraṇāni ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṇ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ⁴?

¹ T. niccināmāno.

² T. sammā Tathāgate 'bhisamecca; M, sammā tathā-tambhisamecca (*sic*).

³ Ph. ek' udd° ⁴ T. uttaṃ.

Catūsu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu catūsu?

Catūsu āhāresu.

Imesu kho bhikkhave catūsu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Cattāro pañhā cattāro uddesā cattāri veyyākaraṇāni ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

10. Pañca pañhā pañc'¹ uddesā pañca veyyākaraṇāni ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Pañcasu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu pañcasu?

Pañcasu upādānakkhandesu.

Imesu kho bhikkhave pañcasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Pañca pañhā pañc'² uddesā pañca veyyākaraṇāni ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

11. Cha pañhā cha uddesā cha veyyākaraṇāni ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Chasu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu chasu?

Chasu ajjhattikesu³ āyatanesu.

Imesu kho bhikkhave chasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

¹ M. S. pañca. ² S. pañca.

³ T. ajjhantikatesu.

Cha pañhā cha uddesā cha veyyākaraṇāni ti iti yan-
tam vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

12. Satta pañhā satt'¹ uddesā satta veyyākaraṇāni ti
iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Sattasu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbinda-
māno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā
pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme
dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu sattasu?

Sattasu viññāṇaṭṭhitsu.

Imesu kho bhikkhave sattasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā
nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno
sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva
dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

13. Satta pañhā satt'² uddesā satta veyyākaraṇāni ti iti yan-
tam vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

13. Aṭṭha pañhā aṭṭh'³ uddesā aṭṭha veyyākaraṇāni ti iti
kho pan' etaṃ vuttam, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Aṭṭhasu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbinda-
māno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā
pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme
dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu aṭṭhasu?

Aṭṭhasu lokadhammesu.

Imesu kho bhikkhave aṭṭhasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā
nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno
sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva
dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Aṭṭha pañhā aṭṭh'³ uddesā aṭṭha veyyākaraṇāni ti iti
yan tam vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

14. Nava pañhā nav'⁴ uddesā nava veyyākaraṇāni ti iti
kho pan' etaṃ vuttam, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Navasu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbinda-
māno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā
pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme
dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu navasu?

Navasu sattāvāsesu.

¹ T. M₆. M₇. S. satta. ² M. T. M₆. M₇. S. satta.

³ S. aṭṭha. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇. S. nava.

Imesu kho bhikkhave navasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Nava pañhā nav'¹ uddesā nava veyyākaraṇāni ti iti yaṇ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

15. Dasa pañhā das'² uddesā dasa veyyākaraṇāni ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Dasasu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu dasasu?

Dasasu akusalesu³ kammaopathesu⁴.

Imesu kho bhikkhave dasasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Dasa pañhā das'² uddesā dasa veyyākaraṇāni ti iti yaṇ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ti.

XXVIII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kajaṅgalāyaṃ⁴ viharati Veluvane. Atha kho sambahulā Kajaṅgalā⁵ upāsakā yena Kajaṅgalā⁶ bhikkhuni ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Kajaṅgalā⁷ bhikkhuniṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Kajaṅgalā⁵ upāsakā Kajaṅgalā⁷ bhikkhuniṃ etad avocum: —

2. Vuttam idam ayye⁸ Bhagavatā Mahāpañhesu: eko pañho eko uddeso ekam veyyākaraṇaṃ, dve pañhā dve uddesā dve veyyākaraṇāni, tayo pañhā tayo uddesā tiṇi veyyākaraṇāni,

¹ T. M₆. M₇. S. nava. ² S. dasa; M₆ dasa and das'.

³ M. S. 'lakamma°

⁴ T. Kamjaṅg°; Ph. Jaṅg°

⁵ M. 'lakā; Ph. Jaṅgalā.

⁶ Ph. Jaṅg°; M. Kajaṅgalikā.

⁷ Ph. Jaṅg°; M. Kajaṅgalikam. ⁸ M₆ ayyo.

cattāro pañhā cattāro uddesā cattāri veyyākaraṇāni, pañca pañhā pañc'¹ uddesā pañca veyyākaraṇāni, cha pañhā cha uddesā cha veyyākaraṇāni, satta pañhā satt'² uddesā satta veyyākaraṇāni, attha pañhā atth'³ uddesā attha veyyākaraṇāni, nava pañhā nav'⁴ uddesā nava veyyākaraṇāni, dasa pañhā das'⁵ uddesā dasa veyyākaraṇāni ti. Imassa nu kho ayye Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa kathaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti⁶?

3. Na⁶ kho⁶ pan' etaṃ⁶ āvuso Bhagavato⁷ sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam, na pi manobhāvanīyaṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ sammukhā sutam samukhā paṭiggahitam; api⁸ ca yathā⁹ m' ettha khāyati¹⁰, taṃ supātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ ayye' ti kho Kajaṅgalā¹¹ upāsakā Kajaṅgalāya¹² bhikkhuniyā paccassosum. Kajaṅgalā¹³ bhikkhuni etad avoca: —

4. Eko pañho eko¹⁴ uddeso ekaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam Bhagavatā, kiñ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Ekadhamme āvuso bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca ditth' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamasmim ekadhamme?

Sabbe sattā āharaṭṭhitikā.

Imasmim kho āvuso ekadhamme bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca ditth' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Eko¹⁵ pañho eko¹⁴ uddeso ekaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam Bhagavatā, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

¹ S. pañca. ² M₆. S. satta.

³ S. attha. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇. S. nava.

⁵ M₇. S. dasa. ⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ T. oṭā. ⁸ T. na api.

⁹ Ph. kho; T. M₆. M₇ mam' ettha for m' ettha.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ yāti. ¹¹ M. 'lakā; Ph. Jaṅgalā.

¹² T. 'lā; M. 'likāya; Ph. Jaṅgalā.

¹³ Ph. Jaṅgo; M. Kajaṅgalikā.

¹⁴ Ph. ek'. ¹⁵ T. M₆ add āvuso.

5. Dve pañhā dve uddesā dve veyyākaraṇāni ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Dvīsu āvuso dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu dvīsu?

Nāme ca rūpe ca . . . pe¹ . . .

Katamesu tīsu?

Tīsu vedanāsu.

Imesu kho āvuso tīsu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Tayo pañhā tayo uddesā tīni veyyākaraṇāni ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

6. Cattāro pañhā cattāro uddesā cattāri veyyākaraṇāni ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Catūsu āvuso dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu catūsu?

Catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu.

Imesu kho āvuso catūsu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Cattāro pañhā cattāro uddesā cattāri veyyākaraṇāni ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

7. Pañca pañhā pañc'² uddesā pañca veyyākaraṇāni ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Pañcasu āvuso dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu pañcasu?

Pañcasu indriyesu . . . pe³ . . .

Katamesu chasu?

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; S. *in full*.

² S. pañca.

³ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by S.*

Chasu nissaraṇiyāsu dhātūsu . . .¹

Katamesu sattasu?

Sattasu bojjhaṅgesu . . .¹

Katamesu aṭṭhasu?

Ariye² aṭṭhaṅgike³ magge⁴.

Imesu kho āvuso aṭṭhasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Aṭṭha pañhā aṭṭh'⁵ uddesā aṭṭha veyyākaraṇāni ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

8. Nava pañhā nav'⁶ uddesā nava veyyākaraṇāni ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā, kiñ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Navasu āvuso dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu navasu?

Navasu sattāvāsesu.

Imesu kho āvuso navasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Nava⁷ pañhā nav'⁸ uddesā nava veyyākaraṇāni ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

9. Dasa pañhā das'⁹ uddesā dasa veyyākaraṇāni ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā, kiñ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Dasasu āvuso dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu dasasu?

Dasasu kusalesu¹⁰ kammaopathesu¹⁰.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

² S. aṭṭhasu ariyesu; M. Ph. aṭṭhasu ariya.

³ S. °kesu; M. Ph. °ka°

⁴ M. Ph. S. maggesu; M₆ has ariyo °ko maggo.

⁵ S. aṭṭha. ⁶ M₆. S. nava.

⁷ M₇ omits all from Nava to Katamesu dasasu.

⁸ T. M₆. S. nava. ⁹ S. dasa. ¹⁰ S. kusala°

Imesu kho āvuso dasasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Dasa pañhā das'¹ uddesā dasa veyyākaraṇāni ti iti yaṁ taṁ vuttaṁ Bhagavatā, idam etaṁ paṭicca vuttaṁ.

10. Iti kho āvuso yaṁ taṁ vuttaṁ Bhagavatā Mahāpañhesu²: Eko pañho eko³ uddeso ekaṁ veyyākaraṇaṁ . . . pe⁴ . . . dasa veyyākaraṇāni ti⁵ imassa kho ahaṁ⁶ āvuso Bhagavatā saṁkhittena bhāsitaṁ evaṁ vitthārena atthaṁ ājānāmi⁷. Ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tumhe āvuso Bhagavantam yeva upasaṅkamitvā etaṁ atthaṁ paṭipuccheyyātha⁸. Yathā no⁹ Bhagavā vyākaroṭi¹⁰, tathā naṁ dhāreyyāthā¹¹ ti. 'Evaṁ ayye' ti kho Kajaṅgalā¹² upāsakā¹³ Kajaṅgalāya¹⁴ bhikkhuniyā bhāsitaṁ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṁ Kajaṅgalam bhikkhunim abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṁ katvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṁ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṁ nisinnā kho Kajaṅgalā upāsakā, yāvatako ahosi Kajaṅgalāya bhikkhuniyā saddhim kathāsallāpo, taṁ sabbam Bhagavato ārocesuṁ.

11. Sādhū sādhū gahapatayo. Paṇḍitā gahapatayo Kajaṅgalā bhikkhunī, mahāpaññā gahapatayo Kajaṅgalā bhikkhunī. Sace¹⁵ pi tumhe gahapatayo maṁ¹⁶ upasaṅkamitvā etaṁ atthaṁ puccheyyātha¹⁷, ahaṁ pi c'etaṁ¹⁸

¹ S. dasa.

² M. Ph. saṁkhittena bhāsitaṁ Mahāpañhāsu.

³ Ph. ek'.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa; M. Ph. S. *add* dasa pañhā das' (S. dasa) uddesā.

⁵ S. *adds* iti. ⁶ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ aj°

⁸ S. pari°; M₇ pu°; T. M₆ puccheyyatha (*sic*).

⁹ M. kho naṁ. ¹⁰ T. vya°

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ °yyathā. ¹² M. °lakā; Ph. Jaṅgalā.

¹³ T. °sikā.

¹⁴ M. °likāya; Ph. Jaṅgalāya, *and so in every similar case*.

¹⁵ M. Ph. mañ ce. ¹⁶ *omitted by* M. Ph. T. M₆.

¹⁷ M. paṭipu°; T. M₇ °yyatha.

¹⁸ T. M₆. M₇ ca taṁ.

evam eva¹ vyākareyyam², yathā tam³ Kajaṅgalāya bhikkhuniyā vyākatam⁴.

Eso⁵ c'eva⁶ tassa⁶ attho, evañ ca⁷ nam⁷ dhāreyyāthā⁸ ti.

XXIX.

1. Yāvata bhikkhave Kāsi-Kosalā, yāvata rañño Pase-nadissa⁹ Kosalassa vijitā¹⁰, rājā tattha Pasenadi Kosalo¹¹ aggam akkhāyati. Rañño pi¹² kho bhikkhave Pasenadissa¹¹ Kosalassa atth' eva aññathattam¹³, atthi vipariṇāmo. Evaṃ passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako tasmim pi nibbin-dati, tasmim nibbindanto¹⁴ agge virajjati, pageva hīnasmim.

2. Yāvata bhikkhave candimasuriyā pariharanti, disā bhanti virocamānā¹⁵, tāva saḥassadhāloko, tasmim saḥassa-dhāloke saḥsam candānam, saḥsam suriyānam, sa-hassam Sinerupabbatarājānam, saḥsam Jambudīpānam, saḥsam Aparagoyānānam¹⁶, saḥsam Uttarakurūnam, saḥsam Pubbavidehānam¹⁷, cattāri mahāsamuddasahassā-ni¹⁸, cattāri mahārājasahassāni, saḥsam Cātummahārājī-kānam¹⁹, saḥsam Tāvatisānam, saḥsam Yāmānam, saḥsam Tusitānam²⁰, saḥsam¹² Nimmānaratīnam¹², sa-hassam¹² Paranimmitavasavattīnam²¹, saḥsam Brahma-lokānam; yāvata bhikkhave saḥsalokadhātu²², Mahābrahmā

¹ M₆ evam; T. M₇ etam. ² T. M₇ vya°; T. °yya.

³ M. Ph. hi; M₇ katam. ⁴ T. M₇ vya°; M₆ katam.

⁵ T. eva so. ⁶ T. c'ev' assa; M₇ c'ev' etassa.

⁷ omitted by T. M₇. ⁸ T. M₇ °yyathā.

⁹ M. °di; in M. Ph. often written with double-s.

¹⁰ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °te. ¹¹ M. Ph. °di.

¹² omitted by S.

¹³ T. °thatattham; M. Ph. °tattham; M₆ attham for añña°, atthi. ¹⁴ T. M₇ °nde. ¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ virocanā.

¹⁶ M. Ph. °yānam; T. °godānam; M₇ °godhānīnam.

¹⁷ T. continues: kho bh° atth' eva and so on, omitting all the rest.

¹⁸ S. °nam. ¹⁹ M. Cātuma°; Ph. Catuma°

²⁰ M. Ph. Tussi°

²¹ omitted by S.; M. Ph. continue: Dasa yimāni bh° ka-siṇāyatanāni. ²² M₆. M₇ saḥassi°

tattha aggam akkhāyati. Mahābrahmuno pi kho bhikkhave atth' eva aññathattam¹, atthi vipariṇāmo. Evaṃ passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako tasmim pi nibbindati, tasmim nibbindanto² agge virajjati, pageva hīnasmim.

3. Hoti so bhikkhave samayo³, yaṃ yaṃ loko samvattati, samvattamāne bhikkhave loke yebhuyyena sattā ābhassara-vattanikā⁴ bhavanti. Te tattha honti manomayā pītibhakkhā⁵ sayampabbhā antalikkhe carā subhaṭṭhāyino⁶ ciram dīgham addhānam tiṭṭhanti. Samvattamāne bhikkhave loke Ābhassarā devā aggam akkhāyanti⁷. Ābhassarānam pi kho bhikkhave devānam atth' eva aññathattam⁸, atthi vipariṇāmo. Evaṃ passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako tasmim pi nibbindati, tasmim⁹ nibbindanto⁹ agge virajjati, pageva hīnasmim¹⁰.

4. Dasa yimāni¹¹ bhikkhave kasiṇāyatanāni. Katamāni dasa?

Paṭhavikasiṇam eko sañjānāti uddham adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ appamāṇam. Āpokasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . .¹² Tejokasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . Vāyokasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . Nilakasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . Pitakasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . Lohitakasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . Odātakasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . Ākāsakasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . Viññāṇakasiṇam eko sañjānāti uddham adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ appamāṇam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dasa kasiṇāyatanāni.

5. Etad aggam bhikkhave imesaṃ dasannaṃ kasiṇāyatanānam, yad idaṃ viññāṇakasiṇam eko sañjānāti uddham adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ appamāṇam. Evaṃsaññino pi kho bhikkhave santi sattā. Evaṃsaññinaṃ pi kho bhikkhave sattānam atth' eva aññathattam¹³, atthi vipariṇāmo. Evaṃ

¹ T. °tattam. ² M₇ °ndo; T. *has a blunder*.

³ M₇ pathamasa° ⁴ T. M₇ ābhassaravasava°

⁵ T. pitimayā bhakkhā. ⁶ M₇ subhaṭṭhāyino.

⁷ S. °yati. ⁸ T. aññattam.

⁹ T. tasmim pi nibbinde; M₇ °ndati.

¹⁰ S. °min ti. ¹¹ T. imāni. ¹² M. la; Ph. pa.

¹³ M. Ph. °tattham.

passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako tasmim pi nibbindati, tasmim¹ nibbindanto² agge virajjati, pageva hīnasmim.

6. Aṭṭh' imāni bhikkhave abhikhāyatanāni. Katamāni aṭṭha?

Ajjhattaṃ rūpasaññi³ eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni. Tāni⁴ abhikhuyya jānāmi passaṃ ti evaṃsaññi⁵ hoti. Idaṃ paṭhamam abhikhāyatanam.

Ajjhattaṃ rūpasaññi³ eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni, tāni⁴ abhikhuyya jānāmi passaṃ ti evaṃsaññi⁵ hoti. Idaṃ dutiyaṃ abhikhāyatanam.

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññi⁴ eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni, tāni abhikhuyya jānāmi passaṃ ti evaṃsaññi⁵ hoti. Idaṃ tatiyaṃ abhikhāyatanam.

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññi⁴ eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni, tāni abhikhuyya jānāmi passaṃ ti evaṃsaññi⁵ hoti. Idaṃ catuttham abhikhāyatanam.

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññi⁴ eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati nilāni nilavaṇṇāni nilanidassanāni nilanibhāsāni. Seyyathā pi nāma ummāpupphaṃ⁵ nilaṃ nilavaṇṇam nilanidassanam nilanibhāsam, seyyathā⁶ vā⁶ pana taṃ² vattham bārāṇa-seyyakam ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭham nilaṃ nilavaṇṇam nilanidassanam nilanibhāsam: evaṃ evaṃ⁷ ajjhataṃ arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati nilāni nilavaṇṇāni nilanidassanāni nilanibhāsāni, tāni abhikhuyya jānāmi passaṃ ti evaṃsaññi⁵ hoti. Idaṃ pañcamam abhikhāyatanam.

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññi⁴ eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati pitāni pītavaṇṇāni pītanidassanāni pītanibhāsāni. Seyyathā pi nāma kaṇṇikārapupphaṃ pītam pītavaṇṇam pītanidassanam pītanibhāsam, seyyathā vā⁸ pana taṃ² vattham

¹ T. tasmim pi nibbindo; M, 'ndo.

² omitted by T. ³ T. M₆. M, arūpa° ⁴ T. M₆ rūpa°

⁵ Ph. S. ummārapu°; T. dammāpupphāni; M, ummāta-pupphā, both omitting nilam.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇. S. add pi; M₆ omits vā, T. M₇ put it after vattham.

⁷ T. M₇ eva. ⁸ T. pi.

bārāṇaseyyakam ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭham pītaṃ pītavaṇṇaṃ pītanidassanaṃ pītanibhāsaṃ: evaṃ evaṃ ajjhataṃ arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati pītāni pītavaṇṇāni pītanidassanāni pītanibhāsāni, tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ abhibhāyatanam.

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohitakāni lohitakavaṇṇāni lohitakanidassanāni lohitakanibhāsāni. Seyyathā pi nāma bandhujivakapuppham¹ lohitakam lohitakavaṇṇam lohitakanidassanam lohitakanibhāsam, seyyathā² vā³ pana taṃ vattham bārāṇaseyyakam ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭham lohitakam lohitakavaṇṇam lohitakanidassanam lohitakanibhāsam: evaṃ evaṃ⁴ ajjhataṃ arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohitakāni lohitakavaṇṇāni lohitakanidassanāni lohitakanibhāsāni, tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idaṃ sattamaṃ abhibhāyatanam.

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavaṇṇāni odātanidassanāni odātanibhāsāni⁵. Seyyathā pi nāma osadhitārakā odātā odātavaṇṇā odātanidassanā odātanibhāsā, seyyathā vā³ pana taṃ⁶ vattham bārāṇaseyyakam ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭham odātaṃ odātavaṇṇam odātanidassanam odātanibhāsam: evaṃ evaṃ ajjhataṃ arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavaṇṇāni odātanidassanāni odātanibhāsāni, tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idaṃ aṭṭhamam abhibhāyatanam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha abhibhāyatanāni.

7. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ abhibhāyatanānam, yad idaṃ ajjhataṃ arūpasaññi⁷ eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavaṇṇāni odātanidassanāni odātanibhāsāni, tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Evaṃsaññino⁸ pi kho bhikkhave santi sattā. Evaṃsaññinaṃ pi kho bhikkhave sattānam atth' eva

¹ M. Ph. S. bandha° ² M₆ adds pi.

³ T. pi. ⁴ M. eva.

⁵ M₆ continues: tāni abhi° and so on.

⁶ omitted by T. ⁷ Ph. adds yaṃ.

⁸ Ph. °saññi; M₆ has no ca evaṃsaññi bh° santi sattā.

aññathattam¹, atthi vipariṇāmo. Evaṃ passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako tasmim pi nibbindati, tasmim nibbindanto² agge virajjati, pageva hīnasmim.

8. Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā³ catasso?

Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā.

9. Etad aggam bhikkhave imāsaṃ catunnam paṭipadānam, yad idaṃ sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā. Evampaṭipannā pi kho bhikkhave santi sattā. Evampaṭipannānam pi kho⁴ bhikkhave sattānam atth' eva aññathattam⁵, atthi vipariṇāmo. Evaṃ passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako tasmim pi nibbindati, tasmim nibbindanto⁶ agge virajjati, pageva hīnasmim.

10. Catasso imā bhikkhave saññā. Katamā catasso?

Parittam eko sañjānāti, mahaggatam eko sañjānāti, appamaṇam eko sañjānāti, 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam eko sañjānāti.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso saññā.

11. Etad aggam bhikkhave imāsaṃ catunnam saññānam, yad idaṃ 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam eko sañjānāti. Evaṃsaññino⁷ pi kho bhikkhave santi sattā. Evaṃsaññīnam pi kho bhikkhave sattānam atth' eva aññathattam⁸, atthi vipariṇāmo. Evaṃ passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako tasmim pi nibbindati, tasmim nibbindanto agge virajjati, pageva hīnasmim.

12. Etad aggam bhikkhave bahirakānam dīṭṭhigatānam, yad idaṃ 'no c'assam⁹, no ca me siyā, na bhavissāmi, na me bhavissati' ti. Evaṃdīṭṭhino bhikkhave etaṃ¹⁰ paṭikaṅkham¹¹: yā cāyaṃ¹² bhavē appaṭikulyatā, sā¹³ c'assa

¹ M. 'tattham; Ph. 'tattam. ² T. M₇ 'ndo.

³ M₆ has only khippābhimñā, omitting all the rest.

⁴ omitted by M₆. ⁵ M. 'tattam; Ph. 'tattham.

⁶ T. pi 'nde; M₇ pi 'ndo. ⁷ T. 'samñi.

⁸ Ph. 'tattham. ⁹ T. M₇ c'assa. ¹⁰ T. evam.

¹¹ T. M₆ M₇ 'khā. ¹² T. M₆ M₇ 'va 'yam; S. adds tassa.

¹³ omitted by T.; M₆ M₇ yā v'assa.

na bhavissati¹, yā cāyaṃ² bhavanirodhe paṭikulyatā³, sā c'assa na bhavissati⁴ ti⁵. Evamdiṭṭhino pi kho bhikkhave santi sattā. Evamdiṭṭhinam pi kho bhikkhave sattānam atth' eva aññathattam⁶, atthi vipariṇāmo. Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako tasmim pi nibbindati, tasmim nibbindanto agge virajjati, pageva hinasmim.

13. Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā . . . param-atthavisuddhim⁷ paññāpenti⁸.

14. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave paramatthavisuddhim⁷ paññāpentānam⁸, yad idaṃ sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Te tad abhiññāya tassa sacchikiriya dhammaṃ desenti. Evamvādino pi kho bhikkhave santi sattā. Evamvadinam pi kho bhikkhave sattānam atth' eva aññathattam⁹, atthi vipariṇāmo. Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako tasmim pi nibbindati, tasmim nibbindanto¹⁰ agge virajjati, pageva hinasmim.

15. Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā . . .¹¹ paramadiṭṭhadhammanibbānam paññāpenti¹².

16. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave paramadiṭṭhadhammanibbānam paññāpentānam¹², yad idaṃ channam phassāyatanaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthaṅgamaṃ¹³ ca assādaṃ ca ādinavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā anupāda - vimokkho. Evamvādiṃ¹⁴ kho maṃ bhikkhave evamakkhāyim¹⁵ eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā asatā tucchā musā abhūtena¹⁶ abbhācikkhanti 'na¹⁷ samaṇo Gotamo kāmānam pariññam paññāpeti¹², na rūpānam pariññam paññāpeti¹², na vedanānam pariññam paññāpeti¹² ti¹⁸.

¹ Ph. bhavissa. ² M, vāham; S. adds tassa.

³ T. M₆. M₇, 'tāya; S. paṭi^o ⁴ M. Ph. bhavissa.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇. ⁶ M. 'tattam; Ph. 'attham.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇. S. paramayakkhavi^o ⁸ M. M₆. S. pañña^o

⁹ Ph. 'tattam. ¹⁰ T. M₇, 'ndo.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ diṭṭhadhammanibbānavādā te.

¹² M. S. pañña^o; Ph. pañña^o and pañña^o

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ atthag^o ¹⁴ Ph. T. M₆. M₇, 'di.

¹⁵ M. M₆, 'yi. ¹⁶ M. Ph. 'tā.

¹⁷ Ph. puts na before kāmānam. ¹⁸ omitted by Ph.

17. Kāmānañ cāham¹ bhikkhave pariññam paññāpemi², rūpānañ³ ca pariññam paññāpemi², vedanānañ ca pariññam paññāpemi², diṭṭh' eva dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto anupādā-parinibbānam paññāpemi² ti.

XXX.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Pasenadi⁴ Kosalo uyyodhikāya⁵ nivatto hoti vijitasāṅgāmo⁶ laddhādhippāyo. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yenārāmo tena pāyāsi. Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi, yānena⁷ gantvā⁷ yānā paccorohitvā pattiko 'va ārāmaṃ pāvisi.

2. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū abbhokāse caṅkamanti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yena te bhikkhū ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā te bhikkhū etad avoca 'kaḥam⁸ nu kho bhante Bhagavā etarahi viharati araham sammāsambuddho, dassanakāmā hi mayam bhante taṃ⁹ Bhagavantam arahantam sammāsambuddhan' ti. 'Eso mahārāja vihāro¹⁰ samvutadvāro. Tena appasaddo upasaṅkamitvā ataramāno ālindam¹¹ pavisitvā ukkāsitvā aggaḷam¹² ākoṭehi. Vivarissati te Bhagavā dvāraṇ' ti.

3. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi¹³ Kosalo yena so vihāro samvutadvāro tena appasaddo upasaṅkamitvā ataramāno ālindam¹¹ pavisitvā ukkāsitvā aggaḷam ākotesi¹⁴. Vivari Bhagavā dvāram. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo vihāram¹⁵ pavisitvā Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumbati pāṇihi ca parisambāhati nāmañ ca sāveti 'rājāham bhante Pasenadi Kosalo, rājāham

¹ T. M₆. M₇ kho 'ham.

² M. S. pañña°; Ph. paññā° and pañña°

³ M₆ omits all from rūpānañ to diṭṭh' eva.

⁴ M. Ph. °di throughout. ⁵ M. °kā. ⁶ S. jita°

⁷ Ph. yānenāg° ⁸ T. kathan.

⁹ T. M₇ te; omitted by M. Ph. S. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ anto-vihāro. ¹¹ M. S. āl°; Ph. āl° and āl°

¹² T. M₆. M₇ aggaḷam always. ¹³ T. Pasenādi repeatedly.

¹⁴ M. °ti. ¹⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

bhante Pasenadi Kosalo' ti. 'Kam pana tvam mahārāja atthavasam sampassamāno¹ imasmim sarīre evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ² karosi, mettupahāraṃ³ upadaṃsesi' ti?

4. Kataññutam kho ahaṃ bhante kataveditaṃ sampassamāno Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karomi, mettupahāraṃ upadaṃsemi. Bhagavā hi⁴ bhante bahujaṇahitāya paṭipanno bahujaṇasukhāya bahuno⁵ janassa⁶ ariye⁶ nāye⁷ paṭiṭṭhāpitā, yad idaṃ kalyāṇadhammatāya kusalahammatāya. Yam pi bhante Bhagavā bahujaṇahitāya paṭipanno bahujaṇasukhāya bahuno⁸ janassa⁸ ariye⁶ nāye⁹ paṭiṭṭhāpitā, yad idaṃ kalyāṇadhammatāya kusalahammatāya: imam¹⁰ pi kho ahaṃ bhante atthavasam sampassamāno¹¹ Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karomi, mettupahāraṃ upadaṃsemi.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhante Bhagavā sīlavā buddhasīlo ariyasīlo kusalasīlo¹² kusalasīlena¹³ samannāgato¹³. Yam pi bhante Bhagavā sīlavā buddhasīlo ariyasīlo kusalasīlo¹² kusalasīlena¹³ samannāgato¹³: imam¹⁴ pi kho ahaṃ bhante atthavasam sampassamāno Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karomi, mettupahāraṃ upadaṃsemi.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhante Bhagavā dīgharattaṃ ārañña-ko¹⁵ āraññavanapatthāni¹⁶ paṭṭāni senāsānāni paṭisevati. Yam pi bhante Bhagavā dīgharattaṃ ārañña-ko¹⁷ ārañña-

¹ T. sampho° *always*; M₆ M₇ *nearly always*.

² M. Ph. S. °nipaccakāraṃ *always*.

³ Ph. mittu° *throughout*. ⁴ T. M₆ M₇ *add me*.

⁵ S. bahujaṇahitāya; T. bahujaṇano janatā (*sic*); M₆ bahujaṇo janatā; M₇ bahuno janatā.

⁶ S. ariya° ⁷ T. M₇ kāye.

⁸ S. bahujaṇahitāya; T. bahujaṇatā; M₆ bahujaṇo janatā; M₇ bahujaṇatā.

⁹ T. M₇ kāye; *omitted by M*.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₆ S. idam; T. yam. ¹¹ M. sampho°

¹² Ph. °sīli; *omitted by M*. ¹³ *omitted by Ph*.

¹⁴ M. M₇ S. idam. ¹⁵ M. Ph. T. ar°; M₆ *adds* 'va.

¹⁶ M. Ph. °paṭṭāni; T. M₆ M₇ ārañña-ko (M₆ ārañña-
vanapatthāni).

¹⁷ M. Ph. M₆ ar°

vanapatthāni¹ pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevati: imam² pi kho ahaṃ bhante atthavasam sampassamāno Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karomi, mettupahāraṃ upadaṃsemi.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhante Bhagavā santuṭṭho itaritaracivarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Yam pi bhante Bhagavā santuṭṭho itaritaracivarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena: imam² pi kho ahaṃ bhante atthavasam sampassamāno Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karomi, mettupahāraṃ upadaṃsemi.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhante Bhagavā āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Yam pi bhante Bhagavā āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa: imam³ pi kho ahaṃ bhante atthavasam sampassamāno Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karomi, mettupahāraṃ upadaṃsemi.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhante Bhagavā, yāyaṃ kathā abhisallekhikā⁴ cetovivaraṇasappāyā, seyyathidaṃ appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asamsaggakathā viriyārambhakathā sīlakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāpadassanakathā, evarūpiyā⁵ kathāya nikāmalābhi akicchālābhi akasiralābhi. Yam pi bhante Bhagavā, yāyaṃ kathā abhisallekhikā⁴ cetovivaraṇasappāyā, seyyathidaṃ appicchakathā . . . pe⁶ . . . vimuttiñāpadassanakathā, evarūpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhi akasiralābhi: imam² pi kho ahaṃ bhante atthavasam sampassamāno⁷ Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karomi, mettupahāraṃ upadaṃsemi.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhante Bhagavā catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ⁸ dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāma-

¹ M. Ph. °pattāni; T. M., ārañṇe (M₆ araṇṇe) vanapatthāni (M₆, M₇, °patthāni).

² M. S. idam. ³ M. T. S. idam.

⁴ Ph. abhisamle° ⁵ M. S. °rūpāya.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁷ T. samph° ⁸ S. ābhi°

lābhi akicchālābhi akasiralābhi. Yam pi bhante Bhagavā catunnam jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ¹ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhi akicchālābhi akasiralābhi: imam² pi kho ahaṃ bhante atthavasam sampassamāno³ Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karomi, mettupahāraṃ upadaṃsemi.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhante Bhagavā anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ 'ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo visam⁴ pi jātiyo timsam pi jātiyo cattālisam⁵ pi jātiyo paññāsaṃ pi jātiyo jātisatam pi jātisahassam pi jātisatasahassam pi aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke pi samvattavivattakappe amutrāsīm evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra⁶ upādāpim⁶, tatrāpāsīm evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idh' upapanno⁷ ti: iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ⁷ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Yam pi bhante Bhagavā anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo . . . pe⁸ . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ⁷ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati: imam⁹ pi kho ahaṃ bhante atthavasam sampassamāno³ Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karomi, mettupahāraṃ upadaṃsemi.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhante Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃānusakena¹⁰ satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne¹¹ hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe duggate yathākammupage satte pajānāti 'ime vata¹² bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena¹³ samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā

¹ S. ābhi° ² M. S. idam; Ph. idam *corr.* to imam.

³ T. samph° ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ visatim.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ °risam. ⁶ T. amutrāsīm uppādīm.

⁷ T. vu° ⁸ M. la: Ph. pa. ⁹ M. M₇. S. idam.

¹⁰ M. Ph. °mānussakena. ¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ uppajj°

¹² T. vā pana.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ vacī || pe || ariyānaṃ.

micchādīṭṭhikā micchādīṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā¹; ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena² samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādaḥ sammādīṭṭhikā sammādīṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā³ ti: iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena⁴ satte passati⁵ cavamāne upapajjamāne⁶ hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammupage satte pajānāti. Yam pi bhante Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena³ . . .⁶ yathākammupage satte pajānāti: imam⁷ pi kho ahaṃ bhante atthavaṣaṃ sampassamāno⁸ Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karomi, mettupahāraṃ upadaṃsemi.

13. Puna ca paraṃ bhante Bhagavā āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayā abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Yam pi bhante Bhagavā āsavānaṃ khayā⁹ . . . pe¹⁰ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati: imam⁷ pi kho ahaṃ bhante atthavaṣaṃ sampassamāno¹¹ Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karomi, mettupahāraṃ upadaṃsemi.

14. 'Handa¹² dāni mayaṃ bhante gacchāma bahukiccā mayaṃ bahukaraṇiyyā' ti. 'Yassa dāni tvaṃ mahārāja kālaṃ maññasī' ti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi ti.

Mahāvaggo tatiyo.

Tatr'¹³ uddānaṃ :

¹ T. M₆. M₇ uppannā.

² T. M₆. M₇ vacī | pe | mano | pe | ariyānaṃ.

³ M. Ph. °mānussakena. ⁴ M. *continues*: pa || yathā°

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ uppajj° ⁶ M. pa; S. pe.

⁷ M. S. idam. ⁸ T. samph°

⁹ M. Ph. S. *add* anāsavaṃ ceto°; S. *adds also* paññā°

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹¹ M. T. samph°

¹² M₆. M₇ *add* ca. ¹³ S. tass°.

Sihādhimuttikāyena¹ Cundena² kasipena³ ca
Kālī⁴ dve⁵ mahāpañhā⁶ Kosalehi⁷ pare⁸ duve⁹ ti.

XXXI.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Upāli yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Upāli Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Kati nu kho bhante atthavase paṭicca Tathāgatassa sāvakaṇaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ, pātimokkham¹⁰ uddiṭṭhan ti? Dasa kho Upāli atthavase paṭicca Tathāgatena sāvakaṇaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ, pātimokkham uddiṭṭham. Katame dasa?

3. Saṅghasutṭhutaṃ saṅghaphāsutāya¹¹ dummaṅkūnaṃ¹² puggalaṇaṃ niggahāya pesalānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ phāsuvihārāya dīṭṭhadhammikaṇaṃ āsavānaṃ saṃvarāya saṃparāyikaṇaṃ āsavānaṃ paṭighātāya appasannānaṃ pasādāya pasannānaṃ bhīyobhāvāya saddhammatṭhitiyā vinayānuggahāya.

Ime kho Upāli dasa atthavase paṭicca Tathāgatena sāvakaṇaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ pātimokkham uddiṭṭhan ti.

4. Kati nu kho bhante pātimokkhatṭhapanā¹³ ti¹⁴? Dasa kho Upāli pātimokkhatṭhapanā¹⁵. Katame dasa?

5. Pārājiko tassam parisāyam nisinno hoti. Pārājika-kathā vippakatā hoti. Anupasampanno tassam parisāyam

¹ M₆. M, Sihāvi°; T. Sihavi°

² S. Cundo; T. M₆ Puno (*sic*); M₆ Punne ca.

³ T. na; M₆ na satte; M₇ na ca ta satte.

⁴ T. M₆ Kāla; M₇ Kālam. ⁵ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ T. M₇ °pamñe; M₆ °pamñā. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ °lena.

⁸ S. apare; T. M₆. M₇ te. ⁹ S. dve; T. M₆. M₇ dasā.

¹⁰ Ph. pāṭi° throughout. ¹¹ omitted by M₆.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ dummaññūnaṃ. ¹³ T. M₆. M₇ °panāni.

¹⁴ omitted by T. ¹⁵ T. M₆ °panāni.

nisinno hoti. Anupasampannakathā vippakatā hoti. Sikkham¹ paccakkhātako tassam parisāyam nisinno hoti. Sikkham¹ paccakkhātakathā vippakatā hoti. Paṇḍako tassam parisāyam nisinno hoti. Paṇḍakakathā vippakatā hoti. Bhikkhunīdūsako tassam parisāyam nisinno hoti. Bhikkhunīdūsakakathā vippakatā hoti.

Ime kho Upāli dasa pātimokkhaṭṭhapanā² ti.

XXXII.

1. Katihi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ubbāhikāya³ sammannitabbo ti⁴? Dasahi kho Upāli dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ubbāhikāya sammannitabbo.

Katamehi dasahi?

2. Idh' Upāli bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasamvara-samvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu⁵ vajjesu bhayadassāvi samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa⁶ dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā⁷ vacasā paricitā⁸ manasānupekkhitā dīṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Ubhayāni⁹ kho pan' assa pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppavattīni¹⁰ suvinicchitāni suttaso anuvyañjanaso. Vinaye kho pana tīto hoti asamhiro¹¹. Paṭibalo hoti ubho atthapaccatthike¹² saññāpetum¹³ nijjhāpetum¹⁴ pekkhetum¹⁵ pasādetum¹⁵. Adhikarapaṇasamuppāda-

¹ T. sikkhā. ² M₆ °panāni.

³ M₇ ubbohi°; M₆ uddhaggikāya. ⁴ T. M₆ M₇ hoti.

⁵ M. S. apu° ⁶ Ph. M₇ °passa.

⁷ M. Ph. dhātā throughout. ⁸ T. adds manasā paricitā.

⁹ T. °yā. ¹⁰ M. °ttani; S. °ttāni. ¹¹ T. M₆ °hiro.

¹² T. attham pacc°; M₆ atthike pacc°; M₇ atthakam pacc°

¹³ T. M₇ aññāpetum; M. adds paññāpetum.

¹⁴ T. nicchā°; M₆ nijjā°

¹⁵ S. pekkhātum; T. pekkhatum; omitted by M₆.

¹⁶ T. M₇ pasāditum pasādetum; M₆ pasāditum pasā°

vūpasamakusalo¹ hoti, adhikaraṇaṃ jānāti, adhikaraṇasa-mudayaṃ jānāti, adhikaraṇanirodhaṃ² jānāti³, adhikaraṇa-nirodhagāminim³ paṭipadaṃ jānāti⁴.

Imehi kho Upāli dasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ubbāhikāya sammannitabbo ti.

XXXIII.

1. Katihi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabban ti⁵? Dasahi kho Upāli dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbaṃ⁶. Katamehi dasahi?

2. Idh' Upāli bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvara-saṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu⁷ vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ⁸ savyañjanaṃ⁹ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa¹⁰ dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā pa-ricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Pāti-mokkhaṃ kho paṇ' assa¹¹ vitthārena svāgataṃ¹² hoti suvibhattaṃ suppavattaṃ suvinicchitaṃ suttaso anuvyañ-janaso. Paṭibalo hoti gilānaṃ upaṭṭhātuṃ vā upaṭṭhāpetuṃ vā. Paṭibalo hoti anabhiratiṃ vūpakāsetuṃ vā vūpakāsa-petuṃ vā. Paṭibalo hoti uppannaṃ kukkuccaṃ dhammato vinodetuṃ. Paṭibalo hoti uppannaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ dhammato vivecetū. Paṭibalo hoti adhisīle samādapetuṃ. Paṭibalo hoti adhicitte samādapetuṃ. Paṭibalo hoti adhipaññāya samādapetuṃ.

Imehi kho Upāli dasahi dhammehi samannāgatena bhik-khunā upasampādetabban ti¹³.

¹ T. M₆ °samuppāda-upasama° ² omitted by M₆.

³ M. Ph. °ni; S. °nī. ⁴ T. M₆ pajānāti.

⁵ M. Ph. omit ti. ⁶ M. Ph. °tabban ti.

⁷ M. Ph. S. aṇu° ⁸ T. M₆, M₇ sātthā.

⁹ T. M₆ °nā; M₇ °ṇa. ¹⁰ M. Ph. M₇ °passa.

¹¹ M. Ph. pana. ¹² T. M₆, M₇ su-āg°

¹³ omitted by Ph.

XXXIV.

1. Katīhi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā nissayo¹ dātabbo² ti³? . . . pe³ . . . sāmaṇero⁴ upatthāpetabbo⁴ ti⁵? Dasahi kho Upāli dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā sāmaṇero⁶ upatthāpetabbo⁷. Kātamehi dasahi?

2. Idh' Upāli bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe⁸ . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto⁹ hoti⁹ . . . pe . . .¹⁰ diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Paṭimokkham kho pan' assa vitthārena svāgatam hoti suvibhattam suppavattam suvinicchitam suddasānuvyañjanasā. Paṭibalo hoti gilānam upatthātum vā upatthāpetum vā. Paṭibalo hoti anabhiraṭim vūpakāsetum vā vūpakāsāpetum vā. Paṭibalo hoti uppannam kukkucam dhammato vinodetum. Paṭibalo hoti uppannam diṭṭhigatam dhammato vivecetum. Paṭibalo hoti adhisīle¹¹ samādapetum. Paṭibalo hoti adhicitte samādapetum. Paṭibalo hoti adhipaññāya samādapetum.

Imehi kho Upāli dasahi dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā sāmaṇero¹² upatthāpetabbo ti.

XXXV.

1. 'Saṅghabhedo saṅghabhedo' ti bhante vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho bhante saṅgho bhinno hoti ti?

2. Idh' Upāli bhikkhū adhammam dhammo ti dipenti, dhammam¹³ adhammo¹³ ti¹³ dipenti¹³, avinayam¹⁴ vinayo

¹ omitted by Ph. ² omitted by Ph. S.

³ omitted by M. Ph. ⁴ omitted by M.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. T. ⁶ M. nissayo.

⁷ M. dātabbo. ⁸ M. pa; omitted by Ph.

⁹ omitted by M.

¹⁰ M. pa; omitted by Ph. T.

¹¹ M. continues: pa | adhicitte adhipaññāya.

¹² M. has nissayo dātabbo ti, then the same Sutta is repeated for sāmaṇero upatthā^o and so on.

¹³ omitted by T.

¹⁴ T. M., transpose this passage.

ti dīpenti, vinayaṃ¹ avinayo ti dīpenti, abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti, bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti, anāciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti, āciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti, appaññattaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti, paññattaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti.

Te imehi dasahi vatthūhi avakassanti², vavakassanti³, āvenikammāni⁴ karonti, āvenipātimokkhaṃ⁴ uddisanti⁵. Ettāvata kho Upāli saṅgho bhinno hoti ti.

XXXVI.

1. 'Saṅghasāmaggi saṅghasāmaggi' ti bhante vuccati. Kittāvata nu kho bhante saṅgho samaggo hoti ti?

2. Idh' Upāli bhikkhū adhammaṃ adhammo ti dīpenti, dhammaṃ dhammo ti dīpenti, avinayaṃ avinayo ti dīpenti, vinayaṃ vinayo ti dīpenti, abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti, bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti, anāciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti, āciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti, appaññattaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti, paññattaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti.

Te imehi dasahi vatthūhi na avakassanti, na vavakassanti⁶, na āvenikammāni⁴ karonti, na āvenipātimokkhaṃ⁴ uddisanti⁷. Ettāvata kho Upāli saṅgho samaggo hoti ti.

¹ T. M., transpose this passage.

² Ph. 'kasanti.

³ M. ava°; S. pava°; Ph. pavakasanti; omitted by T. M₆. M₇; only the Commentary has the right reading.

⁴ S. āvenika°

⁵ S. uddissanti; M₇ uddiṭṭhassanti.

⁶ Ph. S. pava°; M. apa°; T. M₆. M₇ omit na vava°

⁷ Ph. T. M₆. M₇. S. uddissanti.

XXXVII.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. 'Saṅghabhedo saṅghabhedo' ti bhante vuccati¹. Kittāvata nu kho bhante saṅgho bhinno hoti ti?

3. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhū adhammaṃ dhammo ti dīpenti, dhammaṃ² adhammo² ti² dīpenti², avinayaṃ vinayo ti dīpenti³, vinayaṃ avinayo ti dīpenti, abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti, bhāsitaṃ⁴ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti, anāciṇṇaṃ⁴ Tathāgatenā āciṇṇaṃ⁵ Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti, āciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenā anāciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti, appaṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatenā paṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti, paṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatenā appaṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti.

Te imehi dasahi vatthūhi avakassanti, vavakassanti⁶, āvenikammāni⁷ karonti, āvenipātimokkhaṃ⁷ uddisanti⁸. Ettāvata kho Ānanda saṅgho bhinno hoti ti.

XXXVIII.

1. Samaggaṃ pana bhante saṅghaṃ bhetvā⁹ kiṃ so pasavati ti?

2. Kappaṭṭhiyaṃ¹⁰ Ānanda kibbisam¹¹ pasavati ti.

3. Kiṃ pana bhante kappaṭṭhiyaṃ¹⁰ kibbisan¹¹ ti?

4. Kappaṃ Ānanda nirayamhi paccati ti.

¹ T. uccati. ² omitted by T. M₇.

³ M. continues: pa | paṇṇattaṃ and so on.

⁴ T. omits this passage; M₇ only has abh° al° T° abh° al° T° dr°

⁵ M₇ anā°

⁶ Ph. S. pava°; M. apa°; T. M₆. M₇ omit na vava°

⁷ S. āvenika° ⁸ Ph. T. M₆. M₇. S. uddissanti.

⁹ T. M₇ chetvā; M. Ph. bhinditvā. ¹⁰ M. Ph. °kam.

¹¹ Ph. kipp°

Āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho saṅghabhedako
 vaggarato adhammatṭho yogakkhemato¹ dhamsati²
 saṅgham³ samaggaṃ bhetvāna⁴ kappam nirayamhi paccati ti.

XXXIX.

1. 'Saṅghasāmaggi saṅghasāmaggi' ti bhante vuccati⁵.
 Kittavatā nu kho bhante saṅgho samaggo hoti ti⁶?

2. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhū adhammaṃ adhammo ti dīpenti,
 dhammaṃ dhammo ti dīpenti, avinayaṃ avinayo ti dīpenti,
 vinayaṃ vinayo ti dīpenti, abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāga-
 tena abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti, bhāsitaṃ
 lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dī-
 penti, anāciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenā anāciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dī-
 penti, āciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenā āciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dī-
 penti, appaṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatenā appaṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatenā
 ti dīpenti, paṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatenā paṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatenā
 ti dīpenti.

Te imehi dasahi vatthūhi na avakassanti, na vavakas-
 santi⁷, na āvenikammāni⁸ karonti, na āvenipātimokkham⁸
 uddisanti⁹. Ettāvatā kho Ānanda saṅgho samaggo hoti ti.

XL.

1. Bhinnaṃ pana bhante saṅgham samaggaṃ katvā kim
 so pasavati ti?

2. Brahmaṃ Ānanda puññaṃ pasavati ti¹⁰.

3. Kim pana bhante brahmaṃ puññaṃ ti?

4. Kappaṃ Ānanda saggamhi modati ti.

¹ M. Ph. °mā. ² M. Ph. padh°

³ M. samgha°; T. samaggaṃ; M₇ samghamaggaṃ for
 s° samaggaṃ.

⁴ M. bhi°; T. M₇ che° ⁵ M. °ti ti.

⁶ omitted by Ph.

⁷ Ph. S. pava°; M. ava°; M₇ vakassanti; omitted by T. M₆.

⁸ S. āvenika° ⁹ T. M₆ M₇. S. uddissanti.

¹⁰ omitted by S.

Sukhā saṅghassa sāmaggī samaggānañ ca¹ anuggaho
samaggarato dhammaṭṭho yogakkhemā na dhampati
saṅgham² samaggaṃ katvāna kappam saggamhi modati ti.

Upālivaggo³ catuttho.

Tatr'⁴ uddānam⁵:

Upāli⁶ tṭhapana⁶ ubbāho upasampadanissayena⁷ ca⁸
Sāmaṇero⁹ ca dve bheda Ānandehi apare¹⁰ dve¹¹ ti¹².

XLI.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Upāli yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkhami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Upāli Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena saṅghe bhaṇḍanakalahaviggahavivādā uppajjanti, bhikkhū ca¹³ na phāsu viharanti ti?

3. Idh' Upāli bhikkhū adhammaṃ dhammo ti dipenti, dhammaṃ adhammo ti dipenti, avinayaṃ vinayo ti dipenti, vinayaṃ avinayo ti dipenti, abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dipenti, bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dipenti, anāciṇṇam Tathāgatenā āciṇṇam Tathāgatenā ti dipenti, āciṇṇam Tathāgatenā anāciṇṇam Tathāgatenā ti dipenti, appaṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatenā paṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatenā

¹ M₆. S. c.'

² T. saṅgha^o; M, saṅghamaggaṃ for s^o samaggaṃ.

³ T. M, Vaggo. ⁴ S. tass'. ⁵ Ph. adds bhavati.

⁶ T. M₆ Upāli vana; M, Upāli na; S. Upāli pana.

⁷ M. 'yo; T. M₆. M, upavadantassa yena.

⁸ omitted by M. T. M₆. M. ⁹ T. M₆. M, samgho.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M, aparena; M. Ph. pare. ¹¹ M. Ph. duve.

¹² omitted by Ph. S.; M, pi. ¹³ omitted by S.

ti dīpenti, paññattam Tathāgatenā appaññattam Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti.

Ayam kho Upāli hetu ayam paccayo, yena saṅghe bhaṇḍanakalahaviggahavivādā uppajjanti, bhikkhū ca¹ na phāsu viharanti ti².

XLII.

1. Kati nu kho bhante vivādamūlāni ti?

2. Dasa kho Upāli vivādamūlāni. Katamāni dasa?

3. Idh' Upāli bhikkhū adhammam dhammo ti dīpenti, dhammam adhammo ti dīpenti, avinayam vinayo ti dīpenti, vinayam avinayo ti dīpenti, abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti, bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti, anāciṇṇam Tathāgatenā āciṇṇam Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti, āciṇṇam Tathāgatenā anāciṇṇam Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti, appaññattam Tathāgatenā paññattam Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti, paññattam Tathāgatenā appaññattam Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti.

Imāni kho Upāli dasa vivādamūlāni ti.

XLIII.

1. Kati nu kho bhante vivādamūlāni ti?

2. Dasa kho Upāli vivādamūlāni. Katamāni dasa?

3. Idh' Upāli bhikkhū anāpattim³ āpatti ti dīpenti, āpattim³ anāpatti ti dīpenti, lahukam āpattim garukāpatti⁴ ti dīpenti, garukam āpattim lahukāpatti ti dīpenti, duṭṭhullam āpattim aduṭṭhullāpatti ti dīpenti, aduṭṭhullam āpattim duṭṭhullāpatti ti dīpenti, sāvasesam āpattim anavasesāpatti ti dīpenti, anavasesam āpattim sāvasesāpatti ti

¹ omitted by S.

² omitted by M. Ph.

³ T. M., transpose these two passages.

⁴ T. M., separate the two words, but the first one always terminates in °am.

dipenti, sappatīkammaṃ āpattim appatīkammāpatti ti dipenti, appatīkammaṃ āpattim sappatīkammāpatti ti dipenti.

Imāni kho Upāli dasa vivādamūlāni ti.

XLIV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kusinārāyaṃ viharati bali-haraṇe¹ vanasaṇḍe¹. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āman-tesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante² ti te bhikkhū Bhaga-vato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Codakena bhikkhave bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ paccavekkhitvā pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ upaṭṭhapetvā³ paro codetabbo. Katame pañca dhammā ajjhattaṃ paccavekkhitabbā?

3. Codakena bhikkhave bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbam: parisuddhakāyasamācāro nu kho 'mhi, parisuddhen' amhi kāyasamācārena samannāgato acchiddena appaṭimaṃsena, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no ti? No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu pari-suddhakāyasamācāro hoti⁴ parisuddhena kāyasamācārena samannāgato acchiddena appaṭimaṃsena, tassa bhavanti vattāro: ingha tāva āyasmā kāyikaṃ sikkhassū ti. Iti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave codakena bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbam: parisuddhavaci-samācāro nu kho 'mhi, parisuddhen' amhi vacīsamācārena samannāgato acchiddena appaṭimaṃsena, samvijjati nu kho me⁵ eso⁵ dhammo, udāhu no ti? No ce⁶ bhikkhave bhikkhu parisuddhavacīsamācāro hoti parisuddhena vacīsamācārena samannāgato acchiddena appaṭimaṃsena, tassa bhavanti vattāro: ingha tāva āyasmā vacāsikaṃ sikkhassū ti. Iti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro.

¹ Ph. °ṇa° ² M. Ph. bhaddante.

³ M. S. upaṭṭhā°

⁴ S. omits hoti . . . acchiddena.

⁵ Ph. m'eso. ⁶ Ph. ca.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave codakena bhikkhunā param codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbam: mettam nu kho me¹ cittaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam sabrahmacārisu anāghātam², samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no ti? No ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettam³ cittaṃ³ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti⁴ sabrahmacārisu anāghātam², tassa bhavanti vattāro: iṅha tāva āyasmā sabrahmacārisu mettam³ cittaṃ³ upaṭṭhapehi⁵ ti. Iti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave codakena bhikkhunā param codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbam: bahussuto nu kho 'mhi sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham savyañjanam kevalapariṇaṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpā⁶ me dhammā bahussutā honti⁷ dhātā⁸ vacasā paricitaṃ manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no ti? No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham savyañjanam kevalapariṇaṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa⁹ dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā¹⁰ vacasā paricitaṃ manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā¹¹, tassa bhavanti vattāro: iṅha tāva āyasmā āgamam pariyaṇassū ti. Iti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave codakena bhikkhunā param codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbam: ubhayāni nu¹² kho¹³ me¹⁴ pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni¹⁵ honti¹⁴ suvibhattāni suppavattini¹⁶ suvinicchitāni suttaso anuvyañjanaso, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no ti? No ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno ubhayāni pātimokkhāni

¹ omitted by S. ² T. M₆. M₇ °ti.

³ M. Ph. S. mettacittam. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ M. upaṭṭhā°; T. M₆. M₇ paccupaṭṭhapehi.

⁶ S. °pāssa. ⁷ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁸ Ph. dhātā; M. tathā. ⁹ M₆ °rūpassa.

¹⁰ M. Ph. dhātā. ¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ appa°.

¹² omitted by M. Ph. M₆. S. ¹³ M. adds pana.

¹⁴ T. M₇ te. ¹⁵ M₆. M₇ sāgatāni; T. sahaḡatāni.

¹⁶ S. °ttāni.

vitthārena svāgatāni¹ honti suvibhattāni suppvattini² suvinicchitāni suddaso anuvyañjanaso, 'idam panāyasmā kattha vuttam Bhagavatā' ti iti puṭṭho na sampāyati³, tassa bhavanti vattāro: ingha tāva āyasmā vinayam sikkhassū ti⁴. Iti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro.

Ime pañca dhammā ajjhataṃ paccavekkhitabbā.

8. Katame pañca dhammā ajjhataṃ upatṭhāpetabbā?

9. Kālena vakkhāmi no akālena, bhūtena vakkhāmi no abhūtena, saṇhena vakkhāmi no pharusena, atthasaṃhitena vakkhāmi no anattasaṃhitena, mettacitto⁵ vakkhāmi no dosantaro⁶ ti⁷.

Ime pañca dhammā ajjhataṃ upatṭhāpetabbā⁸.

Codakena bhikkhave bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena ime pañca dhamme ajjhataṃ paccavekkhitvā ime pañca dhamme ajjhataṃ upatṭhāpetvā⁹ paro codetabbo ti.

XLV.

1. Dasa yime¹⁰ bhikkhave ādinavā rājantepurappavesane. Katame dasa?

2. Idha bhikkhave rājā mahesiyā saddhim nisinno hoti, tatra bhikkhu pavisati, mahesī vā¹¹ bhikkhum disvā sitaṃ pātukaroti, bhikkhu vā mahesim disvā sitaṃ pātukaroti. Tattha rañño evaṃ hoti: addhā imesaṃ kataṃ vā karisanti vā ti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo ādinavo rājantepurappavesane.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave rājā bahukicco bahukaraṇiyo aññataram itthim gantvā na¹² sarati¹³. Sā tena gabbhaṃ gaṇhāti. Tattha rañño evaṃ hoti: na kho idha

¹ T. M₆. M₇ sāgatāni. ² S. ottāni.

³ T. °yāti; M. Ph. °yissati.

⁴ M₆ has after °ssu: pañca dhammā ajjhataṃ paccavekkhitabbā ti, then iti 'ssa bh^o vattāro, then Katame.

⁵ Ph. °cittena. ⁶ Ph. °tarena. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ T. M₇ upatṭhāpekkhitabbā. ⁹ M. T. M₇. S. upatthā^o

¹⁰ T. ime.

¹¹ T. M₇ ca; omitted by Ph. S.; M. Ph. S. add tam.

¹² omitted by T. ¹³ T. M₆. M₇ ssarati.

añño koci pavisati aññatra pabbajitena, siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamman ti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo ādinavo rājantepurappavesane.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave rañño antepure aññataram ratanaṃ nassati. Tattha rañño evaṃ hoti: na kho idha añño koci pavisati aññatra pabbajitena, siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamman ti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo ādinavo rājantepurappavesane.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave rañño antepure abbhantarā gūyhamantā¹ bahiddhā sambhedam² gacchanti. Tattha rañño evaṃ hoti: na kho idha añño koci pavisati aññatra pabbajitena, siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamman ti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho ādinavo rājantepurappavesane.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave rañño antepure pitā vā puttam pattheti putto vā pitaram pattheti. Tesam evaṃ hoti: na kho idha añño koci pavisati aññatra pabbajitena, siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamman ti. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcama ādinavo rājantepurappavesane.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave rājā nīcaṭṭhāniyam³ uccēṭṭhāne ṭhapeti⁴. Yesan taṃ amanāpam, tesam evaṃ hoti: rājā kho pabbajitena saṃsatṭho, siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamman ti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave chaṭṭho ādinavo rājantepurappavesane.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave rājā uccēṭṭhāniyam⁵ nīce⁶ ṭhāne ṭhapeti⁴. Yesan taṃ amanāpam, tesam evaṃ hoti: rājā kho pabbajitena saṃsatṭho, siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamman ti. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave sattama ādinavo rājantepurappavesane.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave rājā akāle senam uyyojeti. Yesan taṃ amanāpam, tesam evaṃ hoti: rājā kho pabbajitena saṃsatṭho, siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamman ti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave aṭṭhama ādinavo rājantepurappavesane.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave rājā kāle senam uyyojetvā antarāmaggaṃ nivattāpeti⁷. Yesan taṃ amanāpam, tesam

¹ T. gayhamantā. ² T. M₇ sammodam.

³ T. M₆. M₇ °kam. ⁴ M. Ph. °si. ⁵ T. M₇ uccatṭho.

⁶ M₇ nisattive or nisantive. ⁷ M. Ph. S. °si.

evaṃ hoti: rājā kho pabbajitena samsaṭṭho, siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamman ti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave navamo ādinavo rājantepurappavesane.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave rañño antepuram¹ hatthisammadaṃ² assasammadaṃ rathasammadaṃ, rajaniyāni³ rūpasaddagandharasaphoṭṭhabbāni, yāni na⁴ pabbajitasāruppāni⁵. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dasamo ādinavo rājantepurappavesane.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa ādinavā rājantepurappavesane ti.

XLVI.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavattusim⁶ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho sambahulā Sakkā⁷ upāsakā tadah' uposathe yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho Sakke upāsake Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Api nu kho⁸ tumhe Sakkā⁹ aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasathā ti? App ekadā mayam⁴ bhante aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasāma¹⁰, app ekadā na upavasāmā ti¹¹. Tesam vo¹² Sakkā alābhā tesam dulladdham, ye tumhe evaṃ sokasabhaye¹³ jivite maraṇasabhaye¹⁴ jivite app ekadā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasatha, app ekadā na upavasatha. Taṃ kim maññatha Sakkā? Idha puriso yena kenaci¹⁵ kammatṭhānena anāpajja¹⁶ akusalam divasaṃ aḍḍhakahāpaṇaṃ nibbiseyya,

¹ Ph. °re.

² Ph. °sammaddam; S. °sambādhama *throughout*; M. °sammaddam, *but* rathasammaddam; M₆ *only* hatthisammaddam, *else* °sammaddam.

³ Ph. T. M₆ rā° ⁴ *omitted by* Ph.

⁵ T. °tāsā°; Ph. °tassa sā°; M₆ °tāni sā°

⁶ M. Ph. Kappi° ⁷ T. M₆. M, Sakya.

⁸ *omitted by* M. Ph. S. ⁹ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁰ T. M₇ °sitvā. ¹¹ T. *adds* me sāmā.

¹² Ph. kho; *omitted by* T.

¹³ T. sokabhaye; Ph. °sarāye; M₆ sokassayo.

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ maranabhaye; Ph. °sarāye.

¹⁵ *only in* M. M₇ (Com.). ¹⁶ T. M₆. M₇ °jjam.

‘dakkho puriso utthānasampanno’ ti alam vacanāyā¹ ti? Evaṃ bhante. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Sakkā? Idha puriso yena kenaci² kammaṭṭhānena anāpajja akusalam divasaṃ³ kahāpaṇaṃ nibbiseyya, ‘dakkho puriso utthānasampanno’ ti alam vacanāyā ti? Evaṃ bhante. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Sakkā? Idha puriso yena kenaci² kammaṭṭhānena anāpajja⁴ akusalam divasaṃ dve kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya . . . pe⁵ . . . tayo kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya . . . cattāro kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya . . . pañca kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya . . . cha kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya . . . satta kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya . . . aṭṭha kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya . . . nava kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya . . . dasa kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya . . . vīsa⁶ kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya . . . timsa⁷ kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya . . . cattārisaṃ⁸ kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya . . . paññāsaṃ kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya⁹, ‘dakkho puriso utthānasampanno’ ti alam vacanāyā ti? Evaṃ bhante. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Sakkā? Api nu¹⁰ so puriso divase¹¹ divase¹¹ kahāpaṇasataṃ kahāpaṇasahasasaṃ nibbisamāno laddhaṃ laddhaṃ nikkhipanto vassatāyuko¹² vassasatajivī mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ adhigaccheyyā ti? Evaṃ bhante. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Sakkā? Api nu¹⁰ so puriso bhogahetu¹³ bhoganidānaṃ¹⁴ bhogādhikaraṇaṃ ekaṃ vā rattim ekaṃ vā divasaṃ upaḍḍhaṃ vā rattim¹² upaḍḍhaṃ¹² vā¹² divasaṃ ekantasukhapatisaṃvedī vihareyyā ti? No h’ etaṃ bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Kāmā hi bhante aniccā¹⁵ tucchā musā mosadhammā ti.

3. Idha kho⁵ pana vo Sakkā mama sāvako dasa vassāni appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto yathā mayānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno, satam pi vassāni satam pi vassasatāni

¹ T. M, vacanā. ² omitted by all MSS. exc. M.

³ Ph. continues: dve kahāpaṇe as below.

⁴ T. M₆, M₇, °jjam. ⁵ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁶ S. vīsaṃ; T. M₆, M₇, vīsati. ⁷ S. timsaṃ; M₆ timsati.

⁸ S. cattālisaṃ; T. M₆, M₇, add pi.

⁹ M. Ph. S. insert kahāpaṇasataṃ nibbiseyya.

¹⁰ S. adds kho.

¹¹ M. divasadvase; T. M₇, S. divase; omitted by M₆.

¹² omitted by S. ¹³ S. °hetukaṃ; omitted by M₆.

¹⁴ T. M₇, °nidhānaṃ. ¹⁵ T. accā; M₇, accā.

satam pi vassasahassāni satam¹ pi¹ vassasatasahassāni¹ ekantasukhapāṭisaṃvedī vihareyya. So ca khvassa² sakadāgāmi vā anāgāmi vā apanṇakaṃ vā sotāpanno. Tiṭṭhantu Sakkā dasa vassāni. Idha mama sāvako nava vassāni aṭṭha vassāni satta vassāni cha vassāni pañca vassāni cattāri vassāni tiṇi vassāni dve vassāni ekaṃ vassaṃ appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto yathā mayānusitṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno, satam pi vassāni satam pi vassasatāni satam pi vassasahassāni satam¹ pi¹ vassasatasahassāni¹ ekantasukhapāṭisaṃvedī³ vihareyya. So ca khvassa⁴ sakadāgāmi vā anāgāmi vā apanṇakaṃ vā sotāpanno. Tiṭṭhantu Sakkā ekaṃ vassaṃ. Idha mama sāvako dasa māse appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto yathā mayānusitṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno, satam pi vassāni satam⁵ pi⁵ vassasatāni⁵ satam pi vassasahassāni satam⁶ pi⁶ vassasatasahassāni⁶ ekantasukhapāṭisaṃvedī vihareyya. So ca khvassa⁷ sakadāgāmi vā anāgāmi vā apanṇakaṃ vā sotāpanno. Tiṭṭhantu Sakkā dasa māsā. Idha mama sāvako nava māse aṭṭha māse satta māse cha māse pañca māse cattāro māse tayo māse dve māse ekaṃ⁸ māsaṃ aḍḍhamāsaṃ appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto yathā mayānusitṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno, satam pi vassāni satam pi vassasatāni satam pi vassasahassāni satam¹ pi¹ vassasatasahassāni¹ ekantasukhapāṭisaṃvedī³ vihareyya. So ca khvassa⁷ sakadāgāmi vā anāgāmi vā apanṇakaṃ vā sotāpanno. Tiṭṭhantu Sakkā aḍḍhamāso. Idha mama sāvako dasa rattindive appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto yathā mayānusitṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno satam pi vassāni satam pi vassasatāni satam pi vassasahassāni satam⁹ pi⁹ vassasatasahassāni⁹ ekantasukhapāṭisaṃvedī vihareyya. So ca khvassa⁷ sakadāgāmi vā anāgāmi⁵ vā⁵ apanṇakaṃ vā sotāpanno. Tiṭṭhantu Sakkā dasa rattindivā. Idha mama sāvako nava rattindive aṭṭha rattindive satta rattindive

¹ omitted by M. Ph. S. ² T. M₆ kho 'sa; M₇ kho 'ssa.

³ T. ekantaṃ sukha° ⁴ T. M₇ kho 'ssa; M₆ kho.

⁵ omitted by T. M₇. ⁶ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₇, S.

⁷ T. M₇ kho 'ssa; M₆ c'assa. ⁸ omitted by T. M₆, M₇.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M₇, S.

cha rattindive pañca rattindive cattāro rattindive tayo rattindive dve rattindive ekam rattindivam appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto yathā mayānusiṭṭham tathā paṭi-pajjamāno, satam pi vassāni satam pi vassasatāni satam pi vassasahassāni satam¹ pi² vassasatasahassāni³ ekantasukha-paṭisamvedī vihareyya. So ca khvassa⁴ sakadāgāmi vā anāgāmi vā apannakam vā sotāpanno⁵.

Tesaṃ vo Sakkā alābhā tesam-dulladdham, ye tumhe evaṃ sokasabhaye⁶ jivite maraṇasabhaye⁶ jivite app ekadā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasatha, app ekadā na upavasathā ti

Ete mayam bhante ajja-t-agge aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasissāmā ti.

XLVII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Mahāli⁵ Licchavi⁶ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Mahāli⁵ Licchavi⁶ Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo pāpassa kammaṃsa kiriyāya⁷ pāpassa kammaṃsa pavattiya⁸ ti?

Lobho⁸ kho Mahāli hetu lobho paccayo pāpassa kammaṃsa kiriyāya pāpassa kammaṃsa pavattiya, doso kho Mahāli hetu doso paccayo pāpassa kammaṃsa kiriyāya pāpassa kammaṃsa pavattiya, moho kho Mahāli hetu moho paccayo pāpassa kammaṃsa kiriyāya pāpassa kammaṃsa pavattiya, ayonisomanasikāro kho Mahāli hetu ayonisomanasikāro

¹ omitted by M. Ph. S. ² T. M, kho 'ssa; M₆ c'assa.

³ T. adds vā.

⁴ Ph. °sarāye; T. M₆ °bhaye; M, sokaṃ abhaye, but maraṇasabhaye. ⁵ M. M, °li.

⁶ M. Ph. S. °vī; T. M₆ unites Ma° and Li° to Mahālicchavi, and so everywhere where this word recurs, T. (M, sometimes) also, where Ma° stands alone.

⁷ M. kriyāya throughout.

⁸ T. omits all from lobho down to ayonisomanasikāro.

paccayo pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā, micchāpaṇihitaṃ kho Mahāli cittaṃ hetu micchāpaṇihitaṃ cittaṃ paccayo pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā. Ayam kho Mahāli hetu ayam paccayo pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā ti¹.

3. Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo kalyāṇassa kammassa kiriyāya kalyāṇassa kammassa pavattiyā ti?

Alobho kho Mahāli hetu alobho paccayo kalyāṇassa kammassa kiriyāya kalyāṇassa kammassa pavattiyā, adoso kho Mahāli hetu² adoso paccayo kalyāṇassa kammassa kiriyāya kalyāṇassa kammassa pavattiyā, amoho kho Mahāli hetu amoho paccayo kalyāṇassa kammassa kiriyāya kalyāṇassa kammassa pavattiyā, yonisomanasikāro kho Mahāli hetu yonisomanasikāro paccayo kalyāṇassa kammassa kiriyāya kalyāṇassa kammassa pavattiyā, sammāpaṇihitaṃ kho Mahāli cittaṃ hetu sammāpaṇihitaṃ cittaṃ paccayo kalyāṇassa kammassa kiriyāya kalyāṇassa kammassa pavattiyā³. Ayam kho Mahāli hetu ayam paccayo kalyāṇassa kammassa kiriyāya kalyāṇassa kammassa pavattiyā.

Ime ca⁴ Mahāli dasa dhammā loke na samvijjeyyup, na yidha⁵ paññāyetha: adhammacariyā visamacariyā ti vā dhammacariyā samacariyā ti vā. Yasmā ca kho Mahāli ime dasa dhammā loke samvijjanti, tasmā paññāyati⁶ adhammacariyā visamacariyā ti⁷ vā dhammacariyā samacariyā ti⁷ vā⁸ ti⁸.

XLVIII.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā pabbajitena abhiñham paccavekkhitabbā. Katame dasa?

2. Vevanñiyamhi ajjhūpagato ti pabbajitena abhiñham paccavekkhitabbam. Parapaṭibaddhā me jivikā ti pabba-

¹ omitted by S.

² T. M₆. M₇ continue: pe || amoho.

³ Ph. adds ti.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇. S. kho.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ idha.

⁶ M. °yanti.

⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ omitted by Ph.

jitena abhiñham paccavekkhitabbam. Añño me ākappo karaṇiyo ti pabbajitena abhiñham paccavekkhitabbam. Kacci nu kho¹ me attā² silato na upavadati³ ti pabbajitena abhiñham⁴ paccavekkhitabbam⁴. Kacci nu kho maṃ anuvicca viññū sabrahmacāri silato na upavadanti⁵ ti pabbajitena abhiñham paccavekkhitabbam. Sabbehi me piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo ti pabbajitena abhiñham paccavekkhitabbam. Kammassako 'mhi kammadāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kammapaṭisaraṇo, yaṃ kammaṃ karissāmi kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, tassa dāyādo bhavissāmi ti pabbajitena abhiñham paccavekkhitabbam. Kathambhūtassa me rattindivā vitipatanti⁶ ti pabbajitena abhiñham paccavekkhitabbam. Kacci no kho 'haṃ⁷ suññāgāre abhiraṃāmi ti pabbajitena abhiñham paccavekkhitabbam. Atthi nu kho me uttarimanussadhammā⁸ alama-riyānānadassanaviseso adhigato, so⁹ 'haṃ pacchime kāle sabrahmacārihi puṭṭho na maṅku bhavissāmi ti pabbajitena abhiñham paccavekkhitabbam.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā pabbajitena abhiñham paccavekkhitabbā ti.

XLIX.

1. Dasa yime¹⁰ bhikkhave dhammā sariraṭṭhā. Katame dasa?

2. Sitaṃ uṇhaṃ jighacchā¹¹ pipāsā uccāro passāvo kāyasamvaro vacisaṃvaro ājivasamvaro ponobhaviko bhavasāṅkhāro.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā sariraṭṭhā ti.

L.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena

¹ omitted by M. Ph.

² Ph. adds ca.

³ T. M₆. M₇ vupa°

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ pe.

⁵ T. M₇ vupa°

⁶ M. Ph. vitivattanti.

⁷ M. Ph. ahaṃ.

⁸ M. Ph. °dhammo.

⁹ M. Ph. yo.

¹⁰ T. ime.

¹¹ M₇ di°

sambahulā bhikkhū pacchābhaddham piṇḍapātapaṭikkantā upatthānasālāyaṃ sannisinnā sannipatitā bhaṇḍanaajātā kalahajātā¹ vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattihi vitudantā² viharanti³. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yen'⁴ upatthānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: —

2. Kāya nu'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā⁵, kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakata⁶ ti? Idha mayam bhante pacchābhaddham piṇḍapātapaṭikkantā upatthānasālāyaṃ sannisinnā sannipatitā bhaṇḍanaajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattihi vitudantā viharāmā ti. Na kho pan' etaṃ⁷ bhikkhave tumhākaṃ patirūpaṃ kulaputtānaṃ saddhā⁸ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitānaṃ, yaṃ tumhe bhaṇḍanaajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattihi vitudantā vihareyyātha⁹. Dasa yime¹⁰ bhikkhave dhammā sārāṇiyā¹¹ piyakaraṇā garukaraṇā saṅgahāya¹² avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya samvattanti. Katame dasa?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu¹³ vajjesu bhayadassāvi samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe¹⁴ . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu: ayaṃ pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya¹⁵ avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya samvattati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham savyañjanaṃ kevala-paripunṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa¹⁶ dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā¹⁷ vacasā

¹ omitted by T. S. ² S. 'ti. ³ omitted by S.

⁴ M. Ph. S. yena.

⁵ M. Ph. add sannipatitā.

⁶ omitted by M₆. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ tam instead of pan' etaṃ.

⁸ M. Ph. saddhāya.

⁹ T. 'yyatha.

¹⁰ T. ime.

¹¹ M. Ph. sārā^o throughout.

¹² T. M₆ saṅgāya.

¹³ S. aṇu^o

¹⁴ M. la; Ph. pa.

¹⁵ M₆ saṅgāya.

¹⁶ Ph. M₆. M. S. °passa.

¹⁷ M. Ph. dhātā.

paricitaṃ manasānupekkhitaṃ dīṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu bahussuto hoti . . .¹ dīṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo² saṅgahāya² avivādāya² sāmaggīyā² ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu suvaco hoti sovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhiṇaggāhi anusāsaniṃ. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu suvaco hoti sovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhiṇaggāhi anusāsaniṃ: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo² saṅgahāya² avivādāya² sāmaggīyā² ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnaṃ uccāvacāni kiṃkaraṇi yāni, tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgato alaṃ kātum alaṃ saṃvidhātum. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnaṃ uccāvacāni kiṃkaraṇi yāni tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgato alaṃ kātum alaṃ saṃvidhātum: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo² saṅgahāya² avivādāya² sāmaggīyā² ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro abhidhamme abhivinaye ulārapāmuḍḍo. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro abhidhamme abhivinaye ulārapāmuḍḍo: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo² saṅgahāya² avivādāya² sāmaggīyā² ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu āradhaviṇṇo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusālānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampādāya thāmaṇāya dalhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu āradhaviṇṇo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe. ² T. M₆. M₇ pe.

pahānāya kusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṃvā
daḥaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu: ayam
pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo¹ saṅghāyā¹
avivādāya¹ sāmaggīyā¹ ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti
itaritaracivarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjapa-
rikkhārena. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti
itaritaracivarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjapa-
rikkhārena: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo² piyakaraṇo garu-
karaṇo¹ saṅghāyā¹ avivādāya¹ sāmaggīyā¹ ekibhāvāya
saṃvattati.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu satimā hoti
paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam pi cira-
bhāsitaṃ pi saritā³ anusaritā³. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu
satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam
pi cirabhāsitaṃ pi saritā³ anussaritā³: ayam pi dhammo
sārāṇiyo² piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo¹ saṅghāyā¹ avivādāya¹
sāmaggīyā¹ ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu paññavā hoti
udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhi-
kāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Yam pi bhikkhave
bhikkhu paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannā-
gato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā:
ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo² piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅ-
ghāyā avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā sārāṇiṃ piyakaraṇā
garukaraṇā saṅghāyā avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya
saṃvattanti ti.

Akkosavaggo⁴ pañcama⁵.

Tatr'⁶ uddānaṃ:

¹ T. M₆. M₇ pe.

² M. *has then* pa | saṃvattati.

³ T. saritānu^o; M₇ saritānu^o and saritā anu^o

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ Vaggo.

⁵ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ *put here* Anisamsapaññāsako paṭhamo.

⁶ S. tass'; in T. M₆. M₇ the udd^o is missing.

Vivādā dve ca¹ mūlāni Kusinārā pavesane
Sakkā² Mahāli dhammā³ ca sarīratthā ca⁴ bhaṇḍanā ti.
Ānisaṃsapapaṇṇāsako paṭhamo.

LI.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-
vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū
āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante⁵ ti te bhikkhū
Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. No ce⁶ bhikkhave bhikkhu paracittapariyāyakusalo
hoti, atha 'sacittapariyāyakusalo' bhavissāmi⁸ ti. Evaṃ hi
vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu
sacittapariyāyakusalo⁹ hoti?

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave itthi vā puriso vā daharo¹⁰
yuvā¹¹ maṇḍanakajātiyo¹² ādāse vā parisuddhe pariyodāte
acche vā udapatte¹³ sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkha-
māno, sace tattha¹⁴ passati rajam vā aṅgaṇam¹⁵ vā, tass'
eva rajjassa¹⁴ vā¹⁴ aṅgaṇassa¹⁶ vā pahānāya vāyamati, no
ce tattha passati rajam vā aṅgaṇam¹⁷ vā, ten' ev' attamano
hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo 'lābhā vata me, parisuddham¹⁸
vata me' ti: evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno¹⁹ paccavekkhanā²⁰
bahukārā²¹ hoti²² kusalesu dhammesu: abhijjhālu

¹ omitted by Ph. S. ² M. Sakko.

³ M. dhammo; Ph. dhamme. ⁴ Ph. 'va.

⁵ M. Ph. bhaddante. ⁶ Ph. T. ca.

⁷ M₇. S. 'lā; T. sacittam pariyāyakusalāya; M₆ pariyāya-
kusalā. ⁸ M₆. M₇. S. 'mā; Ph. omits bhavissāmi ti.

⁹ T. sacittam pa° ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ insert vā.

¹¹ T. yuvā thā (sic). ¹² M. S. 'ko; Ph. 'najātiko; M₆ 'jāte.

¹³ all MSS. have here udakapatte. ¹⁴ omitted by M₆.

¹⁵ M₆ aṅgaṇam. ¹⁶ T. M₆ aṅgaṇassa. ¹⁷ T. M₆ aṅgaṇam.

¹⁸ M₆ omits pari° till [e]va. ¹⁹ M. Ph. bhikkhu.

²⁰ M₇. S. 'ṇā; M. Ph. 'māno.

²¹ M. Ph. 'ro; M₆ 'kāranā. ²² T. honti.

nu¹ kho bahulaṃ² viharāmi, anabhijjhālu nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; vyāpannacitto³ nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi⁴, avyāpannacitto⁵ nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; thīnamiddhapariyutthito nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, vigatathīnamiddho nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; uddhato nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, anuddhato² nū² kho² bahulaṃ² viharāmi²; vicikiccho⁶ nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, tiṇṇavicikiccho nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; kodhano nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, akkodhano⁷ nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; saṃkiliṭṭhacitto nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, asaṃkiliṭṭhacitto nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; sāraddhakāyo nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, asāraddhakāyo nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; kusito nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, āraddhaviriyo nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; asamāhito nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, samāhito nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi ti.

4. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: abhijjhālu bahulaṃ viharāmi, vyāpannacitto³ bahulaṃ viharāmi, thīnamiddhapariyutthito bahulaṃ viharāmi, uddhato bahulaṃ viharāmi, vicikiccho⁶ bahulaṃ viharāmi, kodhano bahulaṃ viharāmi, saṃkiliṭṭhacitto bahulaṃ viharāmi, sāraddhakāyo bahulaṃ viharāmi, kusito bahulaṃ viharāmi, asamāhito bahulaṃ viharāmi ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam⁸ yeva⁸ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca karaṇīyaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā tass' eva celassa vā sisassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattaṃ chandaṃ ca vāyāmaṃ ca ussāhaṃ ca ussoḷhiṃ ca appaṭivāniṃ ca satīṃ ca sampajaññaṃ ca kareyya: evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave tena⁹ bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca karaṇīyaṃ.

¹ omitted by M₆. ² omitted by T.

³ T. vya° ⁴ M₆ adds saṃkiliṭṭha.

⁵ T. avya° ⁶ S. ve°

⁷ M. Ph. ako° ⁸ omitted by T. M₇.

⁹ M. Ph. put tena before bhikkhave.

5. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: anabhijjhālu bahulaṃ viharāmi, avyāpannacitto¹ bahulaṃ viharāmi, vigatathīnamiddho bahulaṃ viharāmi, anuddhato bahulaṃ viharāmi, tiṇṇavicikiccho bahulaṃ viharāmi, akkodhano² bahulaṃ viharāmi, asaṃkiliṭṭhacitto bahulaṃ viharāmi, asāradhakāyo bahulaṃ viharāmi, āradhaviṛiyo bahulaṃ viharāmi, samāhito bahulaṃ viharāmi ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesu yeva kusalesu dhammesu patitṭhāya uttarim³ āsavānaṃ khayāya yogo karaṇiyo ti.

LII

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: — Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: —

2. No ce āvuso bhikkhu paracittapariyāyakusalo hoti, atha⁴ ‘sacittapariyāyakusalo⁵ bhavissāmi’⁶ ti. Evaṃ hi vo āvuso sikkhitabbam. Kathaṃ cāvuso bhikkhu sacittapariyāyakusalo hoti?

3. Seyyathā pi āvuso itthi vā puriso vā daharo⁷ yuvā maṇḍanakajātiyo⁸ ādāse vā parisuddhe pariyodāte acche vā udapatte⁹ sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno, sace tattha passati rajaṃ vā aṅgaṇaṃ¹⁰ vā, tass’ eva rajassa vā aṅgaṇassa¹¹ vā pahānāya vāyamati, no ce tattha passati rajaṃ vā aṅgaṇaṃ¹² vā, ten’ ev’ attamano hoti paripunnasāṅkappo ‘lābhā vata me, parisuddham vata me’ ti: evam eva kho āvuso bhikkhuno¹³ paccavekkhanā¹⁴ bahukārā¹⁵ hoti kusalesu dhammesu: abhijjhālu nu kho

¹ T. avya° ² M. Ph. ako°

³ M. Ph. °ri. ⁴ T. only a; omitted by M₆. M₇.

⁵ S. °lā. ⁶ S. °mā.

⁷ M₇ adds vā. ⁸ M. S. °ko; Ph. °najatiko.

⁹ Ph. S. udakapatte. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ aṅgaṇaṃ.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ aṅgaṇassa. ¹² M₆ aṅgaṇaṃ.

¹³ M₆ °nā; M. Ph. bhikkhu.

¹⁴ M₇. S. °nā; M. Ph. °māno.

¹⁵ T. °karā; M. Ph. °kāro.

~~SECRET~~ - 77

T. 100
S. 100
M. 100
M. 100
M. 100

LIII.

1. Tītim p'aham¹ bhikkhave na vaṇṇayāmi² kusalesu dhammesu pageva pārihāṇim. Vuddhiṃ³ ca kho 'ham⁴ bhikkhave vaṇṇayāmi² kusalesu dhammesu, no tītim no hāṇim⁵. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave hāni hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no tīti no vuddhi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yattako hoti saddhāya sīlena sutena cāgena paññāya paṭibhānena⁶. Tassa te dhammā neva tīṭṭhanti no vaḍḍhanti. Hānim etaṃ bhikkhave vadāmi kusalesu dhammesu, no tītim no vuddhim. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave hāni hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no tīti no vuddhi. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave tīti hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no hāni no vuddhi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu⁷ yattako hoti saddhāya sīlena sutena cāgena paññāya paṭibhānena⁶. Tassa te dhammā neva⁸ hāyanti no vaḍḍhanti. Tītim etaṃ bhikkhave vadāmi kusalesu dhammesu, no hānim no vuddhim. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave tīti hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no hāni no vuddhi. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave vuddhi hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no tīti no hāni?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yattako hoti saddhāya sīlena sutena cāgena paññāya paṭibhānena⁶. Tassa te dhammā neva tīṭṭhanti no hāyanti. Vuddhim etaṃ bhikkhave vadāmi kusalesu dhammesu, no tītim no hānim. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave vuddhi hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no tīti no hāni.

5. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu paricittapariyāyakusalo hoti, atha⁹ 'sacittapariyāyakusalo'¹⁰ bhavissāmi¹¹ ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sacittapariyāyakusalo hoti?

¹ M. Ph. pāham. ² S. vaṇṇemi.

³ in M. S. always written with ḍḍh, in Ph. mostly.

⁴ M. Ph. S. aham.

⁵ T. M₆ M₇ parihaṇim. ⁶ Ph. S. °bhānena.

⁷ M₆ continues: na tīti no hāni. Idha and so on, as in § 4. ⁸ T. no. ⁹ T. adds sa bhikkhu.

¹⁰ M₆ M₇ S. °lā.

¹¹ Ph. M₆ M₇ S. °mā; T. shows here some disorder.

6. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave itthi vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanakajātiyo¹ ādāse vā parisuddhe pariyoḍāte acche vā udapatte² sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno, sace tattha passati rajam vā aṅgaṇam³ vā, tass' eva rajassa vā aṅgaṇassa⁴ vā pahānāya vāyamati, no ce tattha passati rajam vā aṅgaṇam³ vā, ten' ev' attamano hoti paripuṇṇa-saṅkappo 'lābhā vata me, parisuddham vata me' ti: evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno⁵ paccavekkhanā⁶ bahukārā⁷ hoti kusalesu dhammesu: abhiññhālu nu kho bahulam viharāmi, anabhiññhālu nu kho bahulam viharāmi; vyāpanna-citto⁸ nu kho bahulam viharāmi, avyāpannacitto⁹ nu kho bahulam viharāmi; thīnamiddhapariyutthito nu kho bahulam viharāmi, vigatathīnamiddho nu kho bahulam viharāmi; uddhato nu kho bahulam viharāmi, anuddhato nu kho bahulam viharāmi; vicikiccho¹⁰ nu kho bahulam viharāmi, tinnavicikiccho nu kho bahulam viharāmi; kodhano nu kho bahulam viharāmi, akkodhano¹¹ nu kho bahulam viharāmi; saṃkiliṭṭhacitto nu kho bahulam viharāmi, asaṃkiliṭṭhacitto nu kho bahulam viharāmi; sāraddhakāyo nu kho bahulam viharāmi, asāraddhakāyo nu kho bahulam viharāmi; kusito nu kho bahulam viharāmi, āraddhavariyo nu kho bahulam viharāmi; asamāhito nu kho bahulam viharāmi, samāhito nu kho bahulam viharāmi ti.

7. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti: abhiññhālu bahulam viharāmi, vyāpannacitto⁹ bahulam viharāmi, thīnamiddhapariyutthito bahulam viharāmi, uddhato bahulam viharāmi, vicikiccho¹⁰ bahulam viharāmi, kodhano bahulam viharāmi, saṃkiliṭṭhacitto bahulam viharāmi, sāraddhakāyo bahulam viharāmi, kusito bahulam viharāmi, asamāhito bahulam viharāmi ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ

¹ M. Ph. S. °ko. ² Ph. S. udakapatte; T. upadatte.

³ T. M₆. M, aṅgaṇam. ⁴ T. M₆. M, aṅgaṇassa.

⁵ M. bhikkhu. ⁶ S. °nā; M. Ph. T. °māno.

⁷ M. Ph. T. °ro. ⁸ M, vyāpanno; T. vyāpanno.

⁹ M, vyā°; T. vyāpannacitto. ¹⁰ S. ve°

¹¹ M. Ph. ako°

pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhi ca appatīvāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṇ ca karaṇiyam. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasso vā tass' eva celassa vā sisassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattaṃ chandaṇ ca vāyamaṇ ca ussāhaṇ ca ussoḷhiṇ ca appatīvāniṇ ca satīṇ ca sampajaññaṇ ca kareyya: evam eva kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhi ca appatīvāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṇ ca karaṇiyam.

8. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: anabhijjhālu bahulam viharāmi, avyāpannacitto² bahulam viharāmi, vigatathīnamiddho bahulam viharāmi, tinnavicikiccho bahulam viharāmi, akkodhano bahulam viharāmi, asaṃkiliṭṭhacitto bahulam viharāmi, asāradhakāyo bahulam viharāmi, āraddhaviriyo bahulam viharāmi, samāhito bahulam viharāmi ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesu yeva kusalesu dhammesu patitṭhāya uttarim² āsavānam khayāya yogo karaṇiyo ti.

LIV.

1. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu paricittapariyāyakusalo³ hoti, atha⁴ 'sacittapariyāyakusalo⁵ bhavissāmi'⁶ ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sacittapariyāyakusalo hoti?

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave itthi vā puriso vā daharo yuvā⁷ maṇḍanakajātiyo⁸ ādāse vā parisuddhe pariyodāte acche vā udapatte⁹ sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno, sace tattha passati rajam vā aṅgaṇam¹⁰ vā tass' eva rajassa vā aṅgaṇassa¹¹ vā pahānāya vāyamati, no ce tattha passati rajam vā aṅgaṇam¹⁰ vā, ten' ev' attamano

¹ M₇ vyā^o; T. vya^o. ² M. Ph. T. °ri.

³ M₆ °kusalā bhavissāmā ti, *omitting all the rest*.

⁴ T. *has. only* a. ⁵ Ph. T. M₆. S. °lā. ⁶ Ph. T. S. °mā.

⁷ M₆ *only* vā. ⁸ M₁ S. °ko; Ph. maṇḍanajātiko.

⁹ Ph. udakapatte. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ aṅgaṇam.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ aṅganassa.

hoti paripunnasankappo 'lābhā vata me, parisuddham vata me' ti: evam eva kho bhikkhave¹ bhikkhuno² paccavekkhānā³ bahukārā⁴ hoti kusalesu dhammesu: lābhi⁵ nu kho 'mhi ajjhattam cetosamathassa, nanu⁴ kho 'mhi lābhi⁵ ajjhattam cetosamathassa, lābhi⁵ nu kho 'mhi adhipaññādharmavipassanāya, nanu kho 'mhi lābhi⁵ adhipaññādharmavipassanāya⁶ ti.

3. Sace⁵ bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti: lābhi⁵ 'mhi ajjhattam cetosamathassa, na lābhi⁵ adhipaññādharmavipassanāya⁶ ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ajjhattam cetosamathe patitthāya adhipaññādharmavipassanāya yogo karaṇīyo. So aparena samayena lābhi⁵ c'eva hoti ajjhattam cetosamathassa lābhi⁶ ca⁷ adhipaññādharmavipassanāya.

4. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti: lābhi⁵ 'mhi adhipaññādharmavipassanāya, na⁸ lābhi⁵ ajjhattam cetosamathassa⁹ ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā adhipaññādharmavipassanāya patitthāya ajjhattam cetosamathe yogo karaṇīyo. So aparena samayena lābhi⁵ c'eva⁹ hoti adhipaññādharmavipassanāya lābhi⁵ ca⁷ ajjhattam cetosamathassa.

5. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti: na lābhi¹⁰ ajjhattam cetosamathassa, na lābhi⁵ adhipaññādharmavipassanāya⁶ ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam yeva kusalānam dhammānam paṭilābhāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appatīvāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṇ ca karaṇīyam. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā tass' eva celassa vā sīsassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattam chandaṇ ca vāyāmaṇ ca ussāhaṇ ussolhiṇ ca appatīvāniṇ ca satīṇ ca sampajaññaṇ ca kareyya: evam eva kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesam yeva kusalānam dhammānam paṭilābhāya adhimatto chando ca

¹ M. Ph. bhikkhu. ² S. °nā; M. Ph. °māno.

³ M. Ph. M₆ °ro.

⁴ T. M₆. M. nānu; M₆ so also the next time.

⁵ T. adds kho. ⁶ T. na lābhi.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇. ⁸ omitted by T. M₇.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ ca. ¹⁰ M₆ alābhi.

vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṇ ca karaṇīyaṃ. So aparena samayena lābhi c'eva hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhi ca¹ adhipañña-dhammavipassanāya.

6. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: lābhi 'mhi ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, lābhi adhipañña-dhammavipassanāya ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesu yeva kusalesu dhammesu paṭiṭṭhāya uttarim² āsavānaṃ khayāya yogo karaṇīyo.

7. Cīvaram p'ahaṃ³ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi. Piṇḍapātaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi. Senāsanam p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi. Gāmanigamam p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi. Janapadapadesam p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi. Puggalam p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi.

8. Cīvaram p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi ti iti kho paṇ'etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tattha yaṃ jaññā cīvaram 'idaṃ kho me cīvaram sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti' ti: evarūpaṃ cīvaram na sevitabbam. Tattha yaṃ jaññā cīvaram 'idaṃ kho me cīvaram sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti: evarūpaṃ cīvaram sevitabbam.

Cīvaram p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

9. Piṇḍapātaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi ti iti kho paṇ'etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tattha yaṃ jaññā piṇḍapātaṃ 'imaṃ⁴ kho me piṇḍapātaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā

¹ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇. ² M. Ph. °ri.

³ M. Ph. pāhaṃ throughout. ⁴ S. idaṃ.

dhammā parihāyanti' ti: evarūpo piṇḍapāto na sevitaḅbo. Tattha yaṃ jaññā piṇḍapātaṃ 'imaṃ¹ kho me piṇḍapātaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti: evarūpo piṇḍapāto sevitaḅbo.

Piṇḍapātaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbaṃ pi asevitabaṃ pi ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

10. Senāsanam p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbaṃ pi asevitabaṃ pi ti iti kho paṇ'etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tattha yaṃ jaññā senāsanam 'idaṃ kho me senāsanam sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti' ti: evarūpaṃ senāsanam na sevitaḅbaṃ. Tattha yaṃ jaññā senāsanam 'idaṃ kho me senāsanam sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti: evarūpaṃ senāsanam sevitaḅbaṃ.

Senāsanam p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbaṃ pi asevitabaṃ pi ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

11. Gāmanigamaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbaṃ pi asevitabaṃ pi ti iti kho paṇ'etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tattha yaṃ jaññā gāmanigamaṃ 'imaṃ² kho me gāmanigamaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti' ti: evarūpo gāmanigamo na sevitaḅbo. Tattha yaṃ jaññā gāmanigamaṃ 'imaṃ¹ kho me gāmanigamaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti: evarūpo gāmanigamo sevitaḅbo.

Gāmanigamaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbaṃ pi asevitabaṃ pi ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

12. Janapadapadesaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbaṃ pi asevitabaṃ pi ti iti kho paṇ'etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tattha yaṃ jaññā janapadapadesaṃ 'imaṃ¹ kho me janapadapadesaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti,

¹ S. idaṃ.

² M., S. idaṃ.

kusalā dhammā parihāyanti' ti: evarūpo janapadapadeso na sevitaḥbo. Tattha yaṃ jaññā janapadapadesaṃ 'imaṃ' kho me janapadapadesaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti: evarūpo janapadapadeso sevitaḥbo.

Janapadapadesaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥbam pi asevitabbam pi ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

13. Puggalaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥbam pi asevitabbam pi ti iti kho paṇ'etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tattha yaṃ jaññā puggalaṃ 'imaṃ' kho me puggalaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti: evarūpo puggalo na sevitaḥbo. Tattha yaṃ jaññā puggalaṃ 'imaṃ' kho me puggalaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti: evarūpo puggalo sevitaḥbo.

Puggalaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥbam pi asevitabbam pi ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ti.

LV.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: — Āvuso bhikkhavo² ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: —

2. 'Parihānadhammo puggalo parihānadhammo puggalo' ti āvuso vuccati³. Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso parihānadhammo puggalo vutto Bhagavatā, kittāvatā ca⁴ pana aparihānadhammo puggalo vutto Bhagavatā ti? 'Dūrato pi kho mayaṃ āvuso āgaccheyyāma⁵ āyasmato Sāriputtassa santikaṃ⁶ etassa bhāsitaṃ attham aññātum, sādhu vatāyasmantaṃ⁷ yeva Sāriputtaṃ paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitaṃ

¹ S. idaṃ. ² M. °ve.

³ M. Ph. *add* aparihānadhammo puggalo aparī° puggalo ti āvuso vuccati.

⁴ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇. ⁵ Ph. āgacchāma.

⁶ M. Ph. S. °ke. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ panāyo°

atthe, āyasmato Sāriputtassa sutvā bhikkhū ~~dhāressanti~~¹ ti. Tena h'āvuso² ~~suṇātha~~³ sādhu⁴kaṃ manasikarōtha, bhā⁵veissāmi ti. 'Evam āvuso' ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: Kittāvata⁶ nu kho āvuso parihānadhammo puggalo vutto Bhagavatā?

3. Idhāvuso bhikkhu assutañ⁷ c'eva dhammaṃ na ~~suṇāti~~⁸, sutā⁹ c'assa¹⁰ dhammā sammosaṃ¹¹ gacchanti, ye c'assa dhammā pubbe¹² cetaso samphutthapubbā¹³, te ca¹⁴ na samudācaranti, aviññātāñ¹⁵ ca na vijānāti. Ettāvata¹⁶ kho āvuso parihānadhammo puggalo vutto Bhagavatā. Kittāvata¹⁷ ca¹⁸ panāvuso¹⁹ aparihānadhammo puggalo vutto Bhagavatā?

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu assutañ²⁰ c'eva dhammaṃ ~~suṇāti~~²¹, sutā²² c'assa dhammā na sammosaṃ²³ gacchanti, ye c'assa dhammā pubbe cetaso samphutthapubbā²⁴, te ca²⁵ samudācaranti, aviññātāñ²⁶ ca²⁷ vijānāti. Ettāvata²⁸ kho āvuso²⁹ aparihānadhammo puggalo vutto Bhagavatā.

5. No ce āvuso bhikkhu paracittapariyāyakusalo hoti, atha 'sacittapariyāyakusalo³⁰ bhavissāmi'³¹ ti. Evaṃ hi vo āvuso sikkhitabbam. Kathañ cāvuso bhikkhu sacittapariyāyakusalo hoti?

6. Seyyathā pi āvuso itthi vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanakajātiyo³² ādāse vā parisuddhe pariyodāte acche vā udapatte³³ sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno, sace tattha passati rajam vā aṅgaṇaṃ³⁴ vā, tass' eva rajassa vā aṅgaṇassa³⁵ vā pahānāya vāyamati, no ce tattha passati rajam vā aṅgaṇaṃ³⁶ vā, ten' ev' attamano³⁷ hoti

¹ T. M, tenāvuso. ² M. Ph. asu° *always*.

³ T. sutāssa. ⁴ Ph. T. M₆. M₇. S. °ham.

⁵ M₆ pubb' eva. ⁶ Ph. asaṃmuttha°

⁷ M. S. c'assa. ⁸ M. nu. ⁹ M. kho; *omitted by Ph.*

¹⁰ M₇. S. °ham. ¹¹ M. Ph. S. c'assa.

¹² M. Ph. c'eva; M₇ ce.

¹³ Ph. *continues*: sacittapariyāyakusalo hoti? Seyyathā pi *and so on*.

¹⁴ Ph. 'S. olā. ¹⁵ Ph. M₆. S. °mā.

¹⁶ M. Ph. S. °ko. ¹⁷ S. udaka° ¹⁸ T. M₆. M₇ aṅgaṇaṃ.

¹⁹ T. M₆. M₇ aṅgaṇassa. ²⁰ Ph. tena c'att°

paripunnasaṅkappo 'lābhā vata me, parisuddham vata me' ti; evam eva kho āvuso bhikkhuno¹ paccavekkhanā² bahu-kārā³ hoti kusalesu dhammesu: anabhijjhālu nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no⁴; avyāpannacitto⁵ nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no; vigatathinamiddho nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no; anuddhato nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no; tippavicikiccho nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no; akkodhano⁶ nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no; asaṃkiliṭṭhacitto nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no; lābhī nu kho 'mhi ajjhataṃ dhammapāmujjassa, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no; lābhī nu kho 'mhi ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no; lābhī nu kho 'mhi adhipaññādharmavipassanāya, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no ti?

7. Sace āvuso⁷ bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno sabbe pi 'me kusale⁸ dhamme⁹ attani na samanupassati, tenāvuso bhikkhunā sabbesaṃ yeva imesaṃ kusalānaṃ paṭilābhāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca karaṇiyam. Seyyathā pi āvuso ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā tass' eva celassa vā sisassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattaṃ chandaṃ ca vāyāmaṃ ca ussāhaṃ ca ussoḷhiṃ ca appaṭivāniṃ ca satīṃ ca sampajaññaṃ ca kareyya: evam eva kho āvuso tena bhikkhunā sabbesaṃ yeva imesaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭilābhāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca karaṇiyam.

8. Sace panāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno ekacce kusale dhamme attani samanupassati, ekacce kusale dhamme

¹ M. Ph. bhikkhu. ² S. °nā; M. Ph. °māno.

³ M. Ph. °ro. ⁴ M₆. S. *add ti, and so throughout after no.*

⁵ T. avya° ⁶ M. Ph. ako°

⁷ M. pana āv°; Ph. S. panāvuso. ⁸ T. M₇, °lesu.

⁹ T. M₇, dhammesu.

attani na samanupassati, tenāvuso bhikkhunā ye kusale dhamme attani samanupassati, tesu kusalesu dhammesu patiṭṭhāya, ye kusale dhamme attani na samanupassati, tesam kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭilābhāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṇ ca karaṇiyam. Seyyathā pi āvuso ādittacelo vā ādittasiso vā tass' eva celassa vā sisassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattam chandaṇ ca vāyamaṇ ca ussāhaṇ ca ussolhiṇ ca appaṭivāniṇ ca satiṇ ca sampajaññaṇ ca kareyya: evam eva kho āvuso tena bhikkhunā ye kusale dhamme attani samanupassati, tesu kusalesu dhammesu patiṭṭhāya, ye kusale dhamme attani na samanupassati, tesam kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭilābhāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṇ ca karaṇiyam.

9. Sace panāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno sabbe¹ pi 'me' kusale dhamme attani samanupassati, tenāvuso bhikkhunā sabbesu² yeva² imesu kusalesu dhammesu patiṭṭhāya uttarim³ āsavānaṃ khayāya yogo karaṇiyo ti.

LVI.

1. Dasa yimā⁴ bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā⁵. Katamā dasa?

2. Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre patikkulasaññā⁶, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā, pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā, nirodhasaññā.

Imā kho bhikkhave dasa saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

¹ T. sabbena. ² M. Ph. S. sabbesveva.

³ M. Ph. 'ri. ⁴ T. imā.

⁵ M₆ adds ti, then it repeats the same phrase, after which immediately follows No. LVIII.

⁶ M. Ph. paṭikula°

LVII.

1. Dasa yimā bhikkhave saññā bhāvita bahulikata mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā dasa?

2. Aniccasaññā, anattasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikkulasaññā¹, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, aṭṭhikasaññā, puḷavakasaññā², vinīlakasaññā, vicchiddakasaññā, uddhumātakasaññā.

Imā kho bhikkhave dasa saññā bhāvita bahulikata mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

LVIII.

1. Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyūṃ 'kimmūlaka āvuso sabbe dhammā, kimsambhavā sabbe dhammā, kimsamudayā sabbe dhammā, kimsamosaraṇā sabbe dhammā, kimpamukhā sabbe dhammā, kiṃādhipateyyā³ sabbe dhammā, kiṃ-uttarā sabbe dhammā, kimsārā sabbe dhammā, kiṃ-ogadhā⁴ sabbe dhammā⁵, kimpariyosānā sabbe dhammā' ti: evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ kinti vyākareyyāthā⁵ ti? 'Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃnettikā Bhagavaṃpaṭisaraṇā. Sādhū vata bhante Bhagavantaṃ yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti' ti. Tena hi bhikkhave saṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyūṃ 'kimmūlakā āvuso sabbe dhammā, kimsambhavā sabbe dhammā, kimsamudayā sabbe dhammā, kimsamosaraṇā

¹ M. Ph. paṭikula°

² T. puḷavaka°; M. Ph. S. puḷavaka°

³ M. Ph. S. adhi° ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ M. °yyathā; T. vyakareyyathā.

sabbe dhammā, kimpamukhā sabbe dhammā, kimp-adhipateyyā¹ sabbe dhammā, kimp-uttarā sabbe dhammā, kimsārā sabbe dhammā, kimp-ogadhā sabbe dhammā, kimpariyosānā sabbe dhammā² ti: evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyanam paribbājakānam evaṃ vyākareyyātha³: 'chandamūlakā āvuso sabbe dhammā, manasikārasambhava sabbe dhammā, phassasamudayā sabbe dhammā, vedanā-samosarapā sabbe dhammā, samādhipamukhā sabbe dhammā, satādhipateyyā⁴ sabbe dhammā, paññuttarā sabbe dhammā, vimuttisārā⁵ sabbe⁶ dhammā⁷, amatogadhā sabbe dhammā, nibbānapariyosānā sabbe dhammā ti.

Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyanam paribbājakānam evaṃ vyākareyyātha⁸ ti.

LIX.

1. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

2. Yathāpabbajjāparicitaṇ⁶ ca no cittaṃ bhavissati, na c'⁷ uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassanti, aniccasaññāparicitaṇ ca no cittaṃ bhavissati, anattasaññāparicitaṇ⁸ ca⁹ no cittaṃ bhavissati, asubhasaññāparicitaṇ ca no cittaṃ bhavissati, ādinavaśāññāparicitaṇ ca no cittaṃ bhavissati, lokassa⁹ samaṇ⁹ ca visamaṇ ca ñatvā taṃ saññāparicitaṇ ca no cittaṃ bhavissati, lokassa sambhavaṇ ca vibhavaṇ ca ñatvā taṃ saññāparicitaṇ ca no cittaṃ bhavissati, lokassa samudayaṇ ca atṭhaṅgamaṇ¹⁰ ca ñatvā taṃ¹¹ saññāparicitaṇ ca no cittaṃ bhavissati, pahānasaññāparicitaṇ ca no cittaṃ bhavissati, virāgasaññāparicitaṇ¹¹ ca¹¹ no¹¹ cittaṃ¹¹ bhavissati¹¹, nirodhasaññāparicitaṇ ca no cittaṃ bhavissati¹² ti.

¹ M. Ph. T. M., S. adhi^o ² T. vyākareyyatha.

³ T. samādhi^o; M., samanādhi^o ⁴ omitted by T. M.,

⁵ M., 'yyathā; T. vyākareyyathā. ⁶ T. 'tā.

⁷ S. ca; omitted by M., ⁸ T. 'taṃ; omits ca.

⁹ T. lokañcassamaṇ (sic).

¹⁰ T. M., M., atthag^o throughout. ¹¹ omitted by T.

¹² M., bhavissati, then anattasaññā^o and so on, as before. repeating the whole sentence.

Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam.

3. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno yathāpabbajjāparicitañ¹ ca² cittaṃ³ hoti, na c'³ uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, aniccasaññāparicitañ ca cittaṃ hoti, anattasaññāparicitañ ca cittaṃ hoti, asubhasaññāparicitañ⁴ ca⁴ cittaṃ⁴ hoti⁴, ādnavasaññāparicitañ ca cittaṃ hoti, lokassa samañ ca visamañ ca natvā taṃ saññāparicitañ ca cittaṃ hoti, lokassa sambhavañ⁵ ca vibhavañ ca natvā⁶ taṃ saññāparicitañ ca cittaṃ hoti, lokassa samudayañ ca aṭṭhaṅgamañ ca natvā taṃ saññāparicitañ ca cittaṃ hoti, pahānasaññāparicitañ⁴ ca⁴ cittaṃ⁴ hoti⁴, virāgasaññāparicitañ ca cittaṃ hoti, nirodhasaññāparicitañ ca cittaṃ hoti.

Tassa dvinnam phalānaṃ aññataram phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkham⁷: diṭṭh' eva dhamme aññā, sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā ti.

LX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvātthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Girimānando⁸ ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bālāhagilāno. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten'⁹ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ⁴ nisīdi⁴. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Āyasmā bhante Girimānando ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bālāhagilāno, sādhu bhante Bhagavā yenāyasmā Girimānando ten' upasaṅkamatū anukampaṃ upādāyā ti.

Sace kho tvam Ānanda Girimānandassa bhikkhuno upasaṅkamitvā² dasa saññā bhāseyyāsi⁹, tñānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ Girimānandassa bhikkhuno dasa saññā sutvā so ābādho tñānaso paṭipassambheyya. Katamā dasa?

¹ T. M₆ pabbajjā° ² omitted by M.

³ S. ca; omitted by M₆. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ T. bhavañ. ⁶ omitted by S. ⁷ M₆ °khā.

⁸ Ph. Giri° and Giri° ⁹ T. °yyasi.

3. Aniccasaññā, anattasaññā, asubhasaññā, ādinavasaññā, pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā, nirodhasaññā, sabbaloke anabhīratasaññā, sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccasaññā¹, ānāpānasati². Katamā c' Ānanda aniccasaññā?

4. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā suñṇāgāragato vā iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'rūpaṃ aniccaṃ, vedanā aniccā, saññā³ aniccā³, saṅkhārā aniccā, viññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ' ti. Iti imesu pañcasu⁴ upādānakkhandhesu aniccānupassī viharati. Ayaṃ vuccat' Ānanda aniccasaññā. Katamā c' Ānanda anattasaññā?

5. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā suñṇāgāragato vā iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'cakkhup⁵ anattā, rūpaṃ⁷ anattā, sotapaṃ anattā, saddā anattā³, ghāṇaṃ anattā, gandhā anattā, jivhā anattā, 'rasā anattā, kāyo anattā, phoṭṭhabbā anattā, mano anattā, dhammā anattā' ti. Iti³ imesu chasu aṭṭhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu anattānupassī viharati. Ayaṃ vuccat' Ānanda anattasaññā. Katamā c' Ānanda asubhasaññā?

6. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu ima eva kāyaṃ uddhaṃ pādātālā⁸ adho kesamatthakā tacapariyantaṃ pūraṃ nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhati 'atthi imasmim kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ nhārū⁹ atṭhi¹⁰ atṭhimiñjaṃ¹¹ vakkhaṃ hadayaṃ yakaṇaṃ kilomakaṃ pihakaṃ papphāsaṃ¹² antaṃ antagaṇaṃ udariyaṃ karisaṃ¹³ pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo¹⁴ simghāṇikā lasikā muttan' ti. Iti imasmim kāye asubhānupassī viharati. Ayaṃ vuccat' Ānanda asubhasaññā. Katamā c' Ānanda ādinavasaññā?

7. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā suñṇāgāragato vā iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'bahudukkho kho

¹ Ph. aniccā°; M. anicchā° ² Ph. ānāpāna°

³ omitted by T. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ pañcas'.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ pe || iti paṭi° ⁶ M. Ph. cakkhu.

⁷ M. rūpā. ⁸ M. °lāṇaṃ.

⁹ M. Ph. T. M₆ °ru. ¹⁰ M. Ph. T. M₆ atṭhi.

¹¹ M₇ °ñjā; M₆ atṭhimiñjā; T. atṭhimiñjā.

¹² M. Ph. pabbāsaṃ. ¹³ Ph. T. M₆ kari°

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ kheḷo.

ayam kāyo bahu-ādīnavo' ti¹. Iti imasmim kāye vīvidhā ābādha uppajjanti, seyyathidaṃ cakkharogo sotarogo gha-
narogo jivhārogo kāyarego sasarogo kapparogo mukharogo
dantarogo² kāso sāso³ pināso dāho⁴ jaro kucchirogo mucchā
pakkhandikā⁵ sulā⁶ visūcikā⁷ kuṭṭham gaṇḍo kilāso soso
apamāro daddu kaṇḍu kacchu rakhasā⁸ vitacchikā⁹ lohi-
tapittam¹⁰ madhumeho amsā pilakā¹¹ bhagandalā pitta-
samuṭṭhānā ābādha semhasamuṭṭhānā ābādha vātasamu-
ṭṭhānā ābādha sannipātikā ābādha utuparināmaja¹² ābādha
visamaparihārajā ābādha opakkamikā¹³ ābādha¹³ kamma-
vipākajā ābādha sītam unham jighacchā pipāsā uccāro
passāvo ti. Iti¹⁴ imasmim kāye ādīnavānupassi viharati.
Ayaṃ vuccat' Ānanda ādīnavasaññā. Katamā c' Ānanda
pahānasaññā?

8. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu uppannam kāmavitakkaṃ nādhī-
vāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantīkaroti¹⁵ anabhāvaṃ gameti,
uppannam vyāpādavitaṅkaṃ...¹⁶ uppannam vihiṃsāvitaṅkaṃ
...¹⁶ uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhīvāseti
pajahati vinodeti vyantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Ayaṃ
vuccat' Ānanda pahānasaññā. Katamā c' Ānanda virāga-
saññā?

9. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu araññagato vā rukkhamaḷagato
vā suññāgāragato vā iti paṭisañcikkhati 'etaṃ santam,
etaṃ paṇitam, yad idaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbupa-
dhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nibbānan' ti. Ayaṃ
vuccat' Ānanda virāgasaññā. Katamā c' Ānanda nirodha-
saññā?

10. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu araññagato vā rukkhamaḷa-
gato¹⁷ vā suññāgāragato vā iti paṭisañcikkhati 'etaṃ santam,

¹ omitted by T. ² Ph. adds oṭṭharogo. ³ T. kaso.

⁴ M. Ph. dāho. ⁵ T. M₇ pakka°

⁶ M. Ph. M₆ S. sulā. ⁷ M. Ph. M₆ visu°

⁸ Ph. rakhasā; M. nakhasā. ⁹ T. vikacchikā.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. lohitam pittam. ¹¹ T. M₆ M. pilakā.

¹² T. M₆ M₇ parināmaja. ¹³ omitted by M₆.

¹⁴ omitted by Ph.

¹⁵ M, vyanti°; T. M₆ byanti°; M. byantim ka°; Ph. byan-
tink° throughout. ¹⁶ M. Ph. S. in full. ¹⁷ Ph. pa || iti.

etam paṇṭam, yad idam sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbu-
padhipaṭṭhānissaggo taṇhakkhaye nirodho nibbānan' ti. Ayam
vuccat' Ānanda nirodhasaṇṇā. Katamā c' Ānanda sabba-
loke anabhiratasaṇṇā¹?

11. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu ye loka upāyupādānā² cetaso
adhiṭṭhānābhiniyēsānusayā, te pajahanto viramati³ na upā-
diyanto⁴. Ayam vuccat' Ānanda sabbaloke anabhirata-
saṇṇā⁵. Katamā c' Ānanda sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccasaṇṇā⁶?

12. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu sabbasaṅkhārehi⁶ aṭṭiyati ha-
rāyati jigucchati. Ayam vuccat' Ānanda sabbasaṅkhāresu
aniccasaṇṇā. Katamā c' Ānanda anāpānasati⁷?

13. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamūlagato
vā suṇṇāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkam ābhujitvā⁸ ujum
kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā. So sato
'va⁹ assasati, sato¹⁰ passasati, dīgham vā assasanto 'dīgham
assasāmi' ti pajānāti, dīgham vā passasanto¹¹ 'dīgham
passasāmi' ti pajānāti, rassam vā assasanto 'rassam assa-
sāmi' ti pajānāti, rassam vā passasanto 'rassam passasāmi'
ti pajānāti, 'sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmi' ti sikkhati¹²,
'sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'passam-
bhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ assasissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'passam-
bhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ passasissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'pītipaṭi-
saṃvedī assasissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'pītipaṭisaṃvedī passa-
sissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'sukhapāṭisaṃvedī assasissāmi' ti sik-
khati, 'sukhapāṭisaṃvedī passasissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'citta-
saṅkhārapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'cittasaṅkhāra-
paṭisaṃvedī passasissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'passambhayaṃ
cittasaṅkhāraṃ assasissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'passambhayaṃ
cittasaṅkhāraṃ passasissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'cittapaṭisaṃvedī
assasissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'cittapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmi' ti

¹ M. Ph. anabhirati° ² M. upayu°; Ph. upādāyu°

³ Ph. viharati. ⁴ T. M₆ vupā°; M. anupā° for na upā°

⁵ M. anicchā° throughout; Ph. aniccā° ⁶ M. Ph. °resu.

⁷ Ph. anāpāna° always. ⁸ M. ābhujitvā.

⁹ omitted by M₆. ¹⁰ M. Ph. add 'va.

¹¹ T. continues: pe || rassam vā.

¹² T. continues: passambhayaṃ.

sikkhati, 'abhippamodayaṃ cittaṃ¹ assasissāmi' ti sikkhati 'abhippamodayaṃ cittaṃ passasissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'samādaham² cittaṃ² . . . pe³ . . . vimocayaṃ cittaṃ . . . pe⁴ . . . aniccānupassī . . . pe⁴ . . . virāgānupassī⁵ . . . pe⁴ . . . nirodhānupassī . . . pe⁴ . . . paṭinissaggānupassī assasissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'paṭinissaggānupassī passasissāmi' ti sikkhati. Ayaṃ vuccat' Ānanda ānāpānasati.

14. Sāce kho tvaṃ Ānanda Girimānandassa bhikkhuno upasaṅkamitvā⁶ imā dasa saññā bhāseyyāsi⁷, thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ Girimānandassa bhikkhuno imā dasa saññā sutvā so ābādho thānaso paṭipassambheyyā⁸ ti⁸.

15. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato santike imā dasa saññā uggahetvā yenāyasmā Girimānando ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmato Girimānandassa imā dasa saññā abhāsi. Atha kho āyasmato Girimānandassa imā⁹ dasa saññā sutvā so ābādho thānaso paṭipassambhi, utthahi¹⁰ cāyasmā¹¹ Girimānando tamhā ābādha, tathā pahīno ca paṇāyasmato Girimānandassa so ābādho ahoṣi ti.

Sacittavaggo¹² chaṭṭho¹³.

Tass'¹⁴ uddānaṃ:

Sacitta¹⁵-Sāriputta¹⁶ ca¹⁷ thiti¹⁸ ca samathena¹⁹ ca Parihānā²⁰ ca²¹ dve saññā mūlā²² pabbajitā²³ Giri²⁴ ti²⁵.

¹ Ph. S. *continue*: samādaham cittaṃ; M. has la, then samādaham cittaṃ; M₆ has asamādaham cittaṃ assasissāmi ti *instead of* abhippamodayaṃ cittaṃ passasissāmi ti.

² omitted by T. M₇.

³ M. la; omitted by Ph. T. S.; M₆ passasissāmi ti sikkhati.

⁴ M. la; omitted by Ph. S. ⁵ omitted by M₆.

⁶ omitted by M. ⁷ T. oyyasi. ⁸ T. oyyati.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. ¹⁰ M. Ph. M₇. S. vu^o.

¹¹ T. ca āy^o; S. āy^o ¹² Ph. T. M₆. M₇ vaggo.

¹³ M. Ph. S. paṭhamo. ¹⁴ M. tassa.

¹⁵ M₆ oṭṭam; M. Ph. oṭṭaṇ ca; T. M₇ citta.

¹⁶ M. oputta; Ph. oputtam. ¹⁷ only in S.

¹⁸ Ph. thiti; M. dhiti. ¹⁹ T. sacetana; M₇ sathena.

²⁰ M. Ph. oṇo; T. oṇam; M₆ oṇa. ²¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. S.

²² T. M₇ samulā; M₆ samula. ²³ M. Ph. M₇ oṭam.

²⁴ T. M₆. M₇ Giro; S. pabbajitābhādho. ²⁵ omitted by S.

LXI.

1. Purimā bhikkhave koṭi na paññāyati avijjāya 'ito pubbe avijjā nāhosi¹, atha pacchā sambhavi'² ti, evañ³ c'etaṃ³ bhikkhave vuccati⁴. Atha ca pana paññāyati 'idappaccayā avijjā' ti. Avijjam p'ahaṃ⁵ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro avijjāya? Pañca nīvaraṇā ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Panca p'ahaṃ bhikkhave nīvaraṇe sāhāre vadāmi, no anāhāre. Ko cāhāro pañcannaṃ nīvaraṇānaṃ? Tīpi duccaritāni ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Tīpi p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duccaritāni sāhārāni⁶ vadāmi, no anāhārāni. Ko cāhāro tiṇṇaṃ duccaritānaṃ? Indriyāsaṃvaro⁷ ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Indriyāsaṃvaram p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro indriyāsaṃvarassa? Asatāsampajaññaṃ⁸ ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Asatāsampajaññaṃ⁹ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro asatāsampajaññaṃ? Ayonisomanasikāro ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Ayonisomanasikāraṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro ayonisomanasikārassa? Assaddhiyaṃ¹⁰ ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Assaddhiyaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro assaddhiyassa? Asaddhammasavanānaṃ¹¹ ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Asaddhammasavanānaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro asaddhammasavanassa? Asappurisasamsevo ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ.

2. Iti kho bhikkhave asappurisasamsevo paripūro asaddhammasavanānaṃ paripūreti, asaddhammasavanānaṃ paripūraṃ assaddhiyaṃ paripūreti, assaddhiyaṃ paripūraṃ ayonisomanasikāraṃ paripūreti, ayonisomanasikāro paripūro asatāsampajaññaṃ paripūreti, asatāsampajaññaṃ paripūraṃ

¹ T. M₇ na hosi; M₆ hoti.

² M. Ph. samabh°.

³ T. evañ eva kho taṃ.

⁴ Ph. na hoti.

⁵ M. Ph. pāhaṃ *throughout*.

⁶ T. M₇ *insert* evañ.

⁷ M. M₆. indriya-asam°; T. M₇ indriyasam° *throughout*.

⁸ T. assatā°

⁹ T. āsatā°

¹⁰ M. Ph. asa° *throughout*.

¹¹ S. °ssavanānaṃ *throughout*.

indriyāsaṃvaram paripūreti, indriyāsaṃvaro paripūro tīṇi duccharitāni paripūreti, tīṇi duccharitāni paripūrāni pañca nīvaraṇe paripūrenti, pañca nīvaraṇā paripūrā avijjam paripūrenti.

Evam etissā avijjāya āhāro hoti, evañ ca pāripūri.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave upari pabbate thullaphusitake deve vassante deve¹ galagalāyante² tam udakam yathā-ninnaṃ pavattamānaṃ pabbatakandarapadarasākhā³ paripūreti, pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūrā kussubbhe⁴ paripūrenti, kussubbhā⁵ paripūrā mahāsobbhe⁶ paripūrenti, mahāsobbhā⁶ paripūrā kunnadiyo paripūrenti, kunnadiyo paripūrā mahānadiyo paripūrenti, mahānadiyo paripūrā mahāsamuddam⁷ sāgaram paripūrenti; evam etassa mahāsamuddassa⁸ sāgarassa āhāro hoti, evañ ca pāripūri: evam eva kho bhikkhave asappurisasamsevo paripūro asaddhammasavanaṃ paripūreti, asaddhammasavanaṃ paripūram assaddhiyaṃ paripūreti, assaddhiyaṃ paripūram ayoniso-manasikāram paripūreti, ayoniso-manasikāro paripūro asatā-sampajaññaṃ paripūreti, asatā-sampajaññaṃ paripūram indriyāsaṃvaram paripūreti, indriyāsaṃvaro paripūro tīṇi duccharitāni paripūreti, tīṇi duccharitāni paripūrāni pañca nīvaraṇe paripūrenti, pañca nīvaraṇā paripūrā avijjam paripūrenti.

Evam etissā avijjāya āhāro hoti, evañ ca pāripūri.

4. Vijjāvimuttim⁹ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāram vadāmi, no anāhāram. Ko cāhāro vijjāvimuttiyā? Satta bojjaṅgā ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Satta p'ahaṃ bhikkhave bojjaṅge sāhāre vadāmi, no anāhāre. Ko cāhāro sattannaṃ bojjaṅgānaṃ? Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Cattāro p'ahaṃ bhikkhave satipaṭṭhāne sāhāre vadāmi, no anāhāre. Ko cāhāro catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānaṃ? Tīṇi sucharitāni

¹ omitted by M. Ph.; S. gaḷa°; M₇ galagaḷ°

² Ph. °sākham.

³ M₆ kusumbhe; S. kussubbhe; M. Ph. kusumbhe.

⁴ M₆ kusumbhā; S. kusubbhā; M. Ph. kusumbhā.

⁵ M. Ph. °sumbhe. ⁶ M. Ph. °sumbhā.

⁷ M. T. M₇ samuddam; Ph. samudda.

⁸ Ph. °samudda; omitted by T. M₆ M₇. ⁹ T. °ttam.

ti 'ssa vacaniyam. Tīpi p'aham bhikkhave sucaritāni sāhārāni vadāmi, no anāhārāni. Ko cāhāro tippaṃ sucaritānaṃ? Indriyasamvaro ti 'ssa vacaniyam. Indriyasamvaram p'aham bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro indriyasamvarassa? Satisampajaññaṃ ti 'ssa vacaniyam. Satisampajaññaṃ p'aham bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro satisampajaññaṃ? Yonisomanasikāro ti 'ssa vacaniyam. Yonisomanasikāraṃ p'aham bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro yonisomanasikāraṃ? Saddhā ti 'ssa vacaniyam. Saddham p'aham bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro saddhāya? Saddhammasavanan ti 'ssa vacaniyam. Saddhammasavanam p'aham bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro saddhammasavanassa? Sappurisasamsevo ti 'ssa vacaniyam.

5. Iti kho bhikkhave sappurisasamsevo paripūro saddhammasavanam paripūreti, saddhammasavanam paripūraṃ saddham paripūreti, saddhā paripūrā yonisomanasikāraṃ paripūreti, yonisomanasikāro paripūro satisampajaññaṃ paripūreti, satisampajaññaṃ paripūraṃ indriyasamvaram paripūreti, indriyasamvaro paripūro tīpi sucaritāni paripūreti, tīpi sucaritāni paripūrāni cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūrenti, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā paripūrā satta bojjhaṅge paripūrenti, satta bojjhaṅgā paripūrā vijjāvimuttiṃ paripūrenti.

Evam etissā vijjāvimuttiyā āhāro hoti, evañ ca paripūri.

6. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave upari pabbate thullaphusitake deve vassante deve galagalāyante¹ taṃ² udakam yathāninaṃ pavattamānaṃ pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūreti, pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūrā kussubbhe³ paripūrenti, kussubbhā⁴ paripūrā mahāsobbhe⁵ paripūrenti, mahāsobbhā⁶ paripūrā kunnadiyo paripūrenti, kunnadiyo paripūrā mahānadiyo paripūrenti, mahānadiyo paripūrā

¹ omitted by M. Ph.; S. gala°; M₇ galagaḷ° and so always.

² omitted by T. M₇.

³ M. Ph. kusumbhe; T. kassubbhe; S. kusubbhe.

⁴ M. Ph. kusumbhā; T. kassubbhā; S. kusubbhā.

⁵ M. Ph. °sumbhe. ⁶ M. Ph. °sumbhā.

mahāsamuddaṃ¹ sāgaraṃ paripūrenti; evaṃ etassa mahāsamuddassa² sāgarassa³ āhāro hoti, evañ ca pāripūri: evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave sappurisasamsevo paripūro saddhammasavanaṃ paripūreti, saddhammasavanaṃ paripūraṃ saddhaṃ paripūreti, saddhā paripūrā yonisomanasikāraṃ paripūreti, yonisomanasikāro paripūro satisampajaññaṃ paripūreti, satisampajaññaṃ paripūraṃ indriyasamvaraṃ paripūreti, indriyasamvaro paripūro tīṇi sucaritāni paripūreti, tīṇi sucaritāni paripūrāni cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūrenti, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā paripūrā satta bojjhaṅge paripūrenti, satta bojjhaṅgā paripūrā vijjāvimuttiṃ paripūrenti.

Evam etissā vijjāvimuttiyā āhāro hoti, evañ ca pāripūri ti.

LXII.

1. Purimā bhikkhave koṭi na paññāyati bhavataṇhāya 'ito pubbe bhavataṇhā nāhosi⁴, atha pacchā sambhavi⁵ ti, evañ c'etaṃ bhikkhave vuccati. Atha ca pana paññāyati 'idappaccayā bhavataṇhā' ti. Bhavataṇham p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro bhavataṇhāya? Avijjā ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Avijjam p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro avijjāya? Pañca nīvaraṇā ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Pañca p'ahaṃ bhikkhave nīvaraṇa⁶ sāhāre vadāmi, no anāhāre. Ko cāhāro pañcannaṃ nīvaraṇānaṃ? Tīṇi duccaritāni ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Tīṇi p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duccaritāni sāhārāni vadāmi, no anāhārāni. Ko cāhāro tiṇṇaṃ duccaritānaṃ? Indriyāsamvaro ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Indriyāsamvaram p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro indriyāsamvarassa? Asatāsampajaññaṃ ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Asatāsampajaññaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no

¹ M. T. M₇ samuddaṃ; Ph. M₆ samudda.

² Ph. mahāsamudda. ³ omitted by M₇.

⁴ T. na hoti; M₇ na hosi. ⁵ M. Ph. samabho

⁶ M. Ph. S. put nī° after pañca.

anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro asatāsampajaññassa? Ayonisomanasikāro ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Ayonisomanasikāraṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro ayonisomanasikāraṃ? Assaddhiyaṃ ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Assaddhiyaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro assaddhiyaṃ? Asaddhammasavanānaṃ ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Asaddhammasavanānaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro asaddhammasavanānaṃ? Asappurisasamsevo ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ.

2. Iti kho bhikkhave asappurisasamsevo paripūro asaddhammasavanānaṃ paripūreti, asaddhammasavanānaṃ paripūraṃ assaddhiyaṃ paripūreti, assaddhiyaṃ paripūraṃ ayonisomanasikāraṃ paripūreti, ayonisomanasikāro paripūro asatāsampajaññaṃ paripūreti, asatāsampajaññaṃ paripūraṃ indriyāsamvaraṃ paripūreti, indriyāsamvaro paripūro tīṇi duccaritāni paripūreti, tīṇi duccaritāni paripūrāni pañca nīvaraṇe paripūrenti, pañca nīvaraṇā paripūrā avijjāṃ paripūrenti, avijjā paripūrā bhavataṇhaṃ paripūreti.

Evam etissā¹ bhavataṇhāya āhāro hoti, evañ ca pāripūri.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave upari pabbate thullaphusitake deve vassante deve galagalāyante taṃ udakaṃ yathāninnaṃ pavattamānaṃ pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūreti, pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūrā kussubbhe² paripūrenti, kussubbhā³ paripūrā mahāsobbhe⁴ paripūrenti, mahāsobbhā⁵ paripūrā kunnadiyo paripūrenti, kunnadiyo paripūrā mahānadiyo paripūrenti, mahānadiyo paripūrā mahāsamuddaṃ⁶ sāgaraṃ paripūrenti; evam etassa mahāsamuddassa⁷ sāgarassa āhāro hoti, evañ ca pāripūri: evam eva kko bhikkhave asappurisasamsevo paripūro asaddhammasavanānaṃ paripūreti, asaddhammasavanānaṃ paripūraṃ

¹ M₆ etissāya; Ph. etassā; T. M₇ etassa.

² M. Ph. kusumbhe; S. kusubbhe.

³ M. Ph. kusumbhā; S. kusubbhā.

⁴ M. Ph. °sumbhe; S. °kusubbhe.

⁵ M. Ph. °sumbhā; S. °kusubbhā.

⁶ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ samuddaṃ.

⁷ Ph. °samudda.

assaddhiyaṃ paripūreti, assaddhiyaṃ paripūraṃ ayoniso-manasikāraṃ paripūreti, ayoniso-manasikāro paripūro asatāsampajaññaṃ paripūreti, asatāsampajaññaṃ paripūraṃ indriya-saṃvaraṃ paripūreti, indriya-saṃvaro paripūro tīṇi duc-caritāni paripūreti, tīṇi duc-caritāni paripūrāni pañca nīvaraṇe paripūrenti, pañca nīvaraṇā paripūrā avijjāṃ paripūrenti, avijjā paripūrā bhava-taṇhaṃ paripūreti.

Evam etissā bhavataṇhāya āhāro hoti, evaṇ ca pāripūri.

4. Vijjāvimuttim p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro vijjāvimuttiya? Satta bojjhaṅgā ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Satta p'ahaṃ bhikkhave bojjhaṅge sāhāre vadāmi, no anāhāre. Ko cāhāro sattannaṃ bojjhaṅ-gānaṃ? Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Cattāro p'ahaṃ bhikkhave satipaṭṭhāne sāhāre vadāmi, no anāhāre. Ko cāhāro catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ? Tīṇi su-caritāni ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Tīṇi p'ahaṃ bhikkhave su-caritāni sāhāraṇi vadāmi, no anāhāraṇi. Ko cāhāro tīṇaṃ su-caritānaṃ? Indriya-saṃvaro ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Indriya-saṃvaraṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro indriya-saṃvarassa? Satisampajaññaṃ ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Satisampajaññaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro satisampajañna-sa? Yonisomanasikāro ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Yonisomanasikāraṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro yonisomanasikāra-sa? Saddhā ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Saddham p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro saddhāya? Saddhamma-savanaṃ ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Saddhamma-savanaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro saddhamma-savana-sa? Sappurisa-saṃsevo ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ.

5. Iti kho bhikkhave sappurisa-saṃsevo paripūro sad-dhamma-savanaṃ paripūreti, saddhamma-savanaṃ paripūraṃ saddham paripūreti, saddhā paripūrā yonisomanasikāraṃ paripūreti, yonisomanasikāro paripūro satisampajaññaṃ paripūreti, satisampajaññaṃ paripūraṃ indriya-saṃvaraṃ paripūreti, indriya-saṃvaro paripūro tīṇi su-caritāni paripūreti, tīṇi su-caritāni paripūrāni cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūrenti, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā paripūrā satta bojjhaṅge

paripūrenti, satta bojhaṅgā paripūrā vijjāvimuttiṃ paripūrenti.

Evam etissā vijjāvimuttiyā āhāro hoti, evañ ca pāripūri.

6. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave upari pabbate thullaphusitake deve vassante deve galagalāyante taṃ udakaṃ yathāninnam pavattamānam¹ pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūreti, pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūrā kussubbhe² paripūrenti, kussubbhā³ paripūrā mahāsobbhe⁴ paripūrenti, mahāsobbhā⁵ paripūrā kunnadiyo paripūrenti, kunnadiyo paripūrā mahānadiyo paripūrenti, mahānadiyo paripūrā mahāsamuddam⁶ sāgaram paripūrenti; evam etassa mahāsamuddassa sāgarassa āhāro hoti, evañ ca pāripūri: evam eva kho bhikkhave sappurisasamsevo paripūro saddhammasavanam paripūreti⁷, saddhammasavanam paripūram saddham paripūreti, saddhā paripūrā yonisomanasikāram paripūreti, yonisomanasikāro paripūro satisampajaññam paripūreti, satisampajaññam paripūram indriyasamvaram paripūreti, indriyasamvaro paripūro tīṇi sucaritāni paripūreti, tīṇi sucaritāni paripūrāni cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā paripūrā satta bojhaṅge paripūrenti, satta bojhaṅgā paripūrā vijjāvimuttiṃ paripūrenti.

Evam etissā vijjāvimuttiyā āhāro hoti, evañ ca pāripūri ti.

LXIII.

1. Ye keci bhikkhave mayi nitṭhaṅgatā⁸, sabbe te ditṭhisampannā. Tesam⁹ ditṭhisampannānam⁹ pañcannam¹⁰ idha nitṭhā, pañcannam idha vihāya nitṭhā. Katamesam pañcannam idha nitṭhā?

¹ M. *continues*: pa || evam etassa mahāsamuddassa.

² Ph. kusumbhe; S. kusubbhe.

³ Ph. kusumbhā; S. kusubbhā.

⁴ Ph. °sumbhe; S. °kusubbhe.

⁵ Ph. °sumbhā; S. °kusubbhā. ⁶ Ph. T. samuddam.

⁷ M. *continues*: pa || Evam etissā.

⁸ S. nitṭham gatā; T. M₆. M₇ nitṭhāgatā throughout.

⁹ omitted by S.

¹⁰ omitted by T. M₆. M₇; M₆ omits also idha nitṭhā.

2. Sattakkhattuparamassa¹, kolamkolassa, ekabijissa, sakadāgāmissa, yo ca diṭṭh' eva dhamme arahā: imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha niṭṭhā. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha vihāya niṭṭhā?

3. Antarāparinibbāyissa, upahaccaparinibbāyissa, asaṅkhāraparinibbāyissa², sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyissa, uddham-sotassa akaniṭṭhagāmino: imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha vihāya niṭṭhā.

Ye keci bhikkhave mayi niṭṭhaṅgatā, sabbe te diṭṭhisampannā. Tesāṃ diṭṭhisampannānaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha niṭṭhā, imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha vihāya niṭṭhā ti.

LXIV³.

1. Ye keci bhikkhave mayi aveccappasannā, sabbe te sotāpannā. Tesāṃ sotāpannānaṃ pañcannaṃ idha niṭṭhā, pañcannaṃ idha⁴ vihāya⁴ niṭṭhā⁴. Katamesaṃ⁴ pañcannaṃ⁴ idha niṭṭhā?

2. Sattakkhattuparamassa, kolamkolassa, ekabijissa, sakadāgāmissa, yo ca diṭṭh' eva dhamme arahā: imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha⁵ niṭṭhā⁵. Katamesaṃ⁵ pañcannaṃ⁵ idha vihāya niṭṭhā?

3. Antarāparinibbāyissa, upahaccaparinibbāyissa, asaṅkhāraparinibbāyissa, sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyissa⁶, uddham-sotassa akaniṭṭhagāmino⁷: imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha vihāya niṭṭhā.

Ye keci bhikkhave mayi aveccappasannā, sabbe te sotāpannā. Tesāṃ sotāpannānaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha niṭṭhā, imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha vihāya niṭṭhā ti.

LXV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto Magadhesu viharati Nālakagāmake⁸. Atha kho Sāmaṇḍakāni⁹ paribbājako

¹ S. 'ttum para° *always*. ² T. saṃkh°

³ *is wanting in Ph.* ⁴ *omitted by M₆.*

⁵ *omitted by M₇.* ⁶ *omitted by T.* ⁷ T. aganiṭṭhā°

⁸ T. M₇ Nālagāmake; M₆ nāma gāmake. ⁹ Ph. Sāmaṇḍako.

yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi², sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ³ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Sāmaṇḍakāni³ paribbājako āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca 'kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta sukhaṃ kiṃ⁴ dukkhaṃ' ti?

2. Abhinibbatti kho āvuso dukkhā, anabhinibbatti sukhā.

Abhinibbattiyā āvuso sati idaṃ dukkhaṃ paṭikaṅkhaṃ: sītaṃ uphaṃ jighacehā pipāsā uccāro passāvo aggisamphasso daṇḍasamphasso satthasamphasso⁵ nāti pi naṃ⁶ mittā pi⁷ saṅgama samāgama rosentī⁸.

Abhinibbattiyā āvuso sati idaṃ dukkhaṃ paṭikaṅkhaṃ.

3. Anabhinibbattiyā⁹ āvuso sati idaṃ sukhaṃ¹⁰ paṭikaṅkhaṃ: na sītaṃ na uphaṃ na jighacchā na pipāsā na uccāro na passāvo na aggisamphasso na daṇḍasamphasso na¹¹ satthasamphasso⁵ nāti pi naṃ⁶ mittā pi⁷ saṅgama samāgama na rosentī.

Anabhinibbattiyā¹² āvuso sati idaṃ sukhaṃ¹³ paṭikaṅkhaṃ ti.

LXVI.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto Magadhesu viharati Nālakagāmake¹⁴. Atha kho Sāmaṇḍakāni paribbājako yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi . . . pe¹⁵ . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Sāmaṇḍakāni¹⁶ paribbājako āyas-

¹ omitted by T. M₇. ² M. Ph. sārā° throughout.

³ Ph. Sāmaṇḍako. ⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁵ M. T. M₆ satta° ⁶ omitted by M. Ph.

⁷ M₆ adds naṃ.

⁸ T. dukkhenti rosemaṅgarāyenti na, and it omits the following phrase; M₆. M₇ have dukkhaṃ ti rosentī.

⁹ M₆ abhi° ¹⁰ T. M₇ dukkhaṃ.

¹¹ omitted by M₆; M. T. satta°

¹² M₆. M₇ na anabhi°; T. na danabhi° (sic).

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ dukkhaṃ. ¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ Nālagāmake.

¹⁵ M. Ph. S. in full. ¹⁶ Ph. °kā.

mantam Sāriputtam etad avoca 'kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta imasmiṃ dhammavinaye sukhaṃ kiṃ dukkhaṃ' ti?

2. Anabhirati kho āvuso imasmiṃ dhammavinaye¹ dukkhā, akhirati sukkhā.

Anabhiratiyā āvuso sati idam dukkhaṃ pāṭikaṅkham: gacchanto pi sukhaṃ sātāṃ nādhigacchati, t̥hito pi . . . nisinno pi . . . sayāno² pi . . . gāmagato pi . . . araṇṇa-gato³ pi³ . . . rukkhamaḷagato³ pi³ . . . suñṇāgāragato pi . . . abbhokāsagato pi . . . bhikkhumajjhagato pi sukhaṃ sātāṃ nādhigacchati.

Anabhiratiyā āvuso sati idam dukkhaṃ pāṭikaṅkham.

3. Abhiratiyā⁴ āvuso sati idam sukhaṃ pāṭikaṅkham: gacchanto pi sukhaṃ sātāṃ adhigacchati⁵, t̥hito pi . . . nisinno pi . . . sayāno pi . . . gāmagato pi . . . araṇṇa-gato pi . . . rukkhamaḷagato pi . . . suñṇāgāragato pi . . . abbhokāsagato pi . . . bhikkhumajjhagato pi sukhaṃ sātāṃ adhigacchati.

Abhiratiyā āvuso sati idam sukhaṃ pāṭikaṅkhan ti.

LXVII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim⁶ yena Nalakapānaṃ⁷ nāma Kosalānaṃ nigamo tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Nalakapāne⁷ viharati Palāsavane. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadah' uposathe bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto nisinno hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā bahu-d-eva rattiṃ bhikkhū⁸ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā tuṇhībhūtaṃ tuṇhībhūtaṃ⁹ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ anuviloketvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmantesi 'vigata-thīnamiddho kho Sāriputta bhikkhusaṅgho, paṭibhātu tam¹⁰

¹ Ph. vinaye. ² M₆ sāno.

³ omitted by T. M₇. ⁴ T. M₇ anabhi°

⁵ T. gacchati; M₇ nādhī° adhi° ⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ M₆. M₇ Nal°; T. Nalaka°

⁸ M. Ph. bhikkhūnaṃ. ⁹ omitted by M₆. M₇.

¹⁰ T. naṃ; M₆ paṭibhannaṃ for paṭi° tam.

Sāriputta bhikkhūnaṃ dhammikathā¹; piṭṭhi me āgilāyati², tam ahaṃ āyamissāmi³ ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā catugūṇaṃ³ saṃghāṭiṃ paññāpetvā dakkhiṇena passena siha-seyyaṃ kappesi, pāde pādaṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno uttāhanasaññaṃ manasikarivā.

2. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: — Āvuso bhikkhavo⁴ ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: —

3. Yassa kassaci āvuso saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri natthi . . . ottappam natthi . . . viriyam natthi . . . paññā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni⁵ yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi⁶. Seyyathā pi āvuso kālapakkhe⁷ candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāyat⁸ eva vaṇṇena, hāyati maṇḍalena, hāyati ābhāya, hāyati ārohaparipāhena: evam eva kho āvuso yassa kassaci saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri natthi . . . ottappam natthi . . . viriyam natthi . . . paññā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni⁵ yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi⁶. Assaddho purisapuggalo ti āvuso parihānam etaṃ, ahiriko purisapuggalo ti āvuso parihānam etaṃ, anottappī purisapuggalo ti āvuso parihānam etaṃ, kusito purisapuggalo ti āvuso parihānam etaṃ, duppañño purisapuggalo ti āvuso parihānam etaṃ, kodhano⁸ purisapuggalo ti āvuso parihānam etaṃ, upanāhi purisapuggalo ti āvuso parihānam etaṃ, pāpiccho purisapuggalo ti āvuso parihānam etaṃ, pāpamitto purisapuggalo ti āvuso parihānam etaṃ, micchādittihiko purisapuggalo ti āvuso parihānam etaṃ.

4. Yassa kassaci āvuso saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri atthi . . .⁹ ottappam atthi . . . viriyam atthi . . .

¹ M₆ dhamma°; M₇ dhammiya k° ² T. M₆. M₇ agi°

³ T. M₆. M₇ catuggunam. ⁴ M. °ve.

⁵ S. parihāni. ⁶ S. vuddhi.

⁷ M. S. kāla°; M₆ °pakkhe °va.

⁸ missing in T. down to Yassa kassaci.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ pe.

paññā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi¹ yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni². Seyyathā pi āvuso juṇhapakkhe³ candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vaḍḍhat' eva vaṇṇena, vaḍḍhati maṇḍalena, vaḍḍhati ābhāya, vaḍḍhati ārohapariṇāhena: evam eva kho āvuso yassa kassaci saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri atthi . . . ottappaṃ atthi . . . viriyaṃ atthi . . . paññā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi⁴ yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni⁵. Saddho purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etaṃ, hirimā purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etaṃ, ottappī purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etaṃ, āradhaviṛiyo purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etaṃ, paññavā purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etaṃ, akkodhano purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etaṃ, anupanāhi purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etaṃ, appiccho purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etaṃ, kalyāṇamitto purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etaṃ, sammādiṭṭhiko purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etaṃ ti⁶.

5. Atha kho Bhagavā paccuṭṭhāya⁷ āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmantesi: —

Sādhu sādhu⁸ Sāriputta, yassa kassaci Sāriputta saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri natthi . . . ottappaṃ natthi . . . viriyaṃ natthi . . . paññā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi⁹. Seyyathā pi Sāriputta kālapakkhe¹⁰ candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāyat' eva vaṇṇena, hāyati maṇḍalena, hāyati ābhāya, hāyati ārohapariṇāhena: evam eva kho Sāriputta yassa kassaci saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu . . . pe¹¹ . . . paññā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa¹² yā ratti vā divaso

¹ S. vuddhi. ² M. Ph. S. pāri°

³ T. puṇha° ⁴ S. vuddhi; M. Ph. pāripuri.

⁵ S. pāri° throughout; M. Ph. pāri° and pari°

⁶ omitted by S. ⁷ T. paccupaṭṭhāya. ⁸ omitted by M.

⁹ S. vuddhi throughout. ¹⁰ M. Ph. S. kāla°

¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹² S. pe || Assaddho; Ph. Assaddho; M. tassa yā r° vā di° vā | la | no vuddhi.

vā āgacchati, hāni yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi. Assaddho purisapuggalo ti Sāriputta pari-hānam etaṃ, ahiriko . . . anottappī . . . kusito . . . dup-paṇṇo . . . kodhano . . . upanāhi . . . pāpiccho . . . pā-pamitto . . . micchādītṭhiko purisapuggalo ti Sāriputta pari-hānam etaṃ. Yassa kassaci Sāriputta saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri atthi . . . ottappam atthi . . . viriyam atthi . . . paṇṇā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no pari-hāni. Seyyathā pi Sāriputta juṇhapakkhe¹ candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vadḍhat' eva vaṇṇena, vadḍhati maṇḍalena, vadḍhati ābhaya, vadḍhati ārohapariṇāhena: evam eva kho Sāriputta yassa kassaci saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri atthi . . . ottappam atthi . . . viriyam atthi . . . paṇṇā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no pari-hāni. Saddho purisapuggalo ti Sāriputta aparihānam etaṃ, hiri-mā . . . ottappī² . . . āradhaviṛiyo . . . paṇṇavā . . . akkodhano . . . anupanāhi . . . appiccho . . . kalyāṇamitto . . . sammādītṭhiko purisapuggalo ti Sāriputta aparihānam etaṃ ti.

LXVIII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Naḷakapāne³ viharati Palā-savane. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadah' upo-sathe bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto nisinnō hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā bahu-d-eva⁴ rattim⁵ bhikkhū⁶ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā tuṇ-hibhūtaṃ tuṇhibhūtaṃ⁷ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ anuviloketvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmantesi 'vigatathīnaniddho kho Sāriputta bhikkhusaṅgho, paṭibhātu⁸ taṃ Sāriputta bhik-

¹ T. punna° ² Ph. *continues*: pe || sammādītṭhiko.

³ T. M₆. M₇ Naḷaka° ⁴ *omitted by T.*

⁵ M. ratti. ⁶ Ph. bhikkhūnam.

⁷ *omitted by Ph. T. M₇.* ⁸ T. pari°

khūnaṃ dhammikathā; piṭṭhi me āgilāyati, tam ahaṃ āyamiṣṣāmi¹ ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā catugūṇaṃ² saṃghāṭiṃ paññāpetvā dakkhiṇena³ passena sihaseyyaṃ kappesi pāde pādaṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno uṭṭhāna-saññaṃ manasikarivā.

2. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi⁴: — Āvuso bhikkhavo⁵ ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: —

3. Yassa kassaci āvuso saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri natthi . . . ottappaṃ natthi . . . viriyaṃ natthi . . . sotāva-dhānaṃ natthi . . . dhammadhāraṇā natthi . . . atthupaparikkhā natthi . . . dhammānudhammapaṭipatti natthi . . . appamādo natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgaccha-ti, hāni⁶ yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi. Seyyathā pi āvuso kālapakkhe⁷ candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāyat⁸ eva vaṇṇena, hāyati maṇḍalena, hāyati ābhāya, hāyati ārohapariṇāhena: evam eva kho āvuso yassa kassaci saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri natthi . . . ottappaṃ natthi . . . viriyaṃ natthi . . . paññā natthi . . . sotāvadhānaṃ⁹ natthi¹⁰ . . . dhammadhāraṇā natthi . . . atthupaparikkhā natthi . . . dhammānudhammapaṭipatti natthi¹¹ . . . appamādo natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi.

4. Yassa kassaci āvuso saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri atthi . . . ottappaṃ atthi . . . viriyaṃ atthi . . . paññā atthi . . . sotāvadhānaṃ atthi . . . dhammadhāraṇā atthi . . . atthupaparikkhā atthi . . . dhammānudhammapaṭipatti atthi . . . appamādo atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni. Seyyathā pi āvuso

¹ T. catugūṇaṃ; M₆. M₇ catugūṇaṃ.

² T. pada^o ³ T. M₆. M₇ continue: Yassa kassaci.

⁴ M. °ve. ⁵ M. Ph. parihāni.

⁶ M. S. kāla^o ⁷ omitted by Ph.

⁸ T. M₇ add avadhānaṃ natthi.

junhapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vaḍḍhat' eva vaṇṇena, vaḍḍhati maṇḍalena, vaḍḍhati ābhāya, vaḍḍhati ārohapariṇāhena: evam eva kho āvuso yassa kassaci saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu¹, hiri atthi . . . ottappam atthi . . . viriyam atthi . . . paññā atthi . . . sotāvadhānam atthi . . . dhammadhāraṇā atthi . . . atthupaparikkhā atthi . . . dhammānudhammapaṭipatti atthi . . . appamādo atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni ti.

5. Atha kho Bhagavā paccuṭṭhāya āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmantesi: —

Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta, yassa kassaci Sāriputta saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri natthi . . . ottappam natthi . . . viriyam natthi . . . paññā natthi . . . sotāvadhānam natthi . . . dhammadhāraṇā natthi . . . atthupaparikkhā natthi . . . dhammānudhammapaṭipatti natthi . . . appamādo natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi. Seyyathā pi Sāriputta kālapakkhe² candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāyat' eva vaṇṇena, hāyati maṇḍalena, hāyati ābhāya, hāyati ārohapariṇāhena: evam eva kho Sāriputta yassa kassaci saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu . . . pe³ . . . appamādo natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi. Yassa kassaci Sāriputta saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri atthi . . . ottappam atthi . . . viriyam atthi . . . sotāvadhānam atthi . . . dhammadhāraṇā atthi . . . atthupaparikkhā atthi . . . dhammānudhammapaṭipatti atthi . . . appamādo atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni. Seyyathā pi Sāriputta junhapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vaḍḍhat' eva

¹ M. *continues*: pa | appamādo.

² M. S. kāḷa° ³ M. Ph. pa.

vaṇṇena, vaḍḍhati maṇḍalena, vaḍḍhati ābhāya, vaḍḍhati ārohapariṇāhena: evam eva kho Sāriputta yassa kassaci saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu . . . pe¹ . . . appamādo atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihānī ti.

LXIX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapapaṭikkantā upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ sannisinnā sannipatitā anekavihitā tiracchānakathāṃ anuyuttā viharanti, seyyathidaṃ rājakathāṃ corakathāṃ mahāmattakathāṃ senākathāṃ bhayakathāṃ yuddhakathāṃ annakathāṃ pānakathāṃ vatthakathāṃ sa-yanakathāṃ mālākathāṃ gandhakathāṃ nātikathāṃ yāna-kathāṃ gāmakathāṃ nigamakathāṃ nagarakathāṃ janapadakathāṃ itthikathāṃ² sūrakathāṃ³ visikhākathāṃ kumbhaṭṭhānakathāṃ pubbapetakathāṃ nānattakathāṃ lokakkhāyikāṃ samuddakkhāyikāṃ⁴ iti bhavābhavakathāṃ iti⁴ vā⁴ ti⁴.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yen' upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā paṇṇatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi 'kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā, kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā'⁵ ti? 'Idha mayā bhante pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapapaṭikkantā upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ sannisinnā sannipatitā anekavihitā tiracchānakathāṃ anuyuttā viharāma, seyyathidaṃ rājakathāṃ corakathāṃ . . . pe⁶ . . . iti bhavābhavakathāṃ iti vā' ti. 'Na kho pan' etaṃ⁷ bhikkhave tumhākaṃ patirūpaṃ

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² M. Ph. add purisakathāṃ.

³ M. Ph. surā^o ⁴ omitted by M₆.

⁵ M. T. M₆. M₇ 'kathā. ⁶ M. Ph. pa.

⁷ T. M₆ taṃ instead of pan' etaṃ.

kulaputtānaṃ saddhā¹ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitānaṃ, yaṃ tumhe anekavihiṭṭaṃ tiracchānakathaṃ anuyuttā vihareyyātha², seyyathidaṃ rājakathaṃ corakathaṃ mahā-mattakathaṃ senākathaṃ bhayakathaṃ yuddhakathaṃ annakathaṃ pānakathaṃ vatthakathaṃ sayanakathaṃ mālākathaṃ gandhakathaṃ nātikathaṃ yānakathaṃ gāma-kathaṃ nigamakathaṃ nagarakathaṃ janapadakathaṃ itthi-kathaṃ³ sūrakathaṃ⁴ visikhākathaṃ kumbhaṭṭhānakathaṃ pubbaṇṇakathaṃ nānattakathaṃ lokakkhāyikaṃ samudakkhāyikaṃ iti bhavābhavakathaṃ iti vā. Dasa yimāni⁵ bhikkhave kathāvattḥuni. Katamāni dasa?

3. Appicchakathā⁶ santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā⁷ asaṃ-saggakathā viriyārambhakathā silakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāṇadassanakathā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dasa kathāvattḥuni.

4. Imesaṃ ce tumhe bhikkhave dasannaṃ kathāvattḥu-naṃ⁸ upādāyupādāya⁹ kathaṃ¹⁰ katheyyātha¹¹, imesaṃ pi candimasuriyānaṃ evaṃmahiddhikānaṃ evaṃmahānubhā-vānaṃ tejasā tejaṃ¹² pariyādiyeyyātha¹³, ko pana vādo aññatitthiyānaṃ¹³ paribbājakānaṃ¹³ ti.

LXX¹⁴.

1. Dasa yimāni bhikkhave pāsāmsāni¹⁵ ṭhānāni. Kata-māni dasa?

¹ M. saddhāya; omitted by M₆. ² T. °yyatha.

³ M. adds purisakathaṃ. ⁴ M. Ph. surā°

⁵ T. M₇ imāni.

⁶ T. M₆, M₇ have seyyathidaṃ before appiccha°

⁷ T. dviveka° ⁸ T. °nā. ⁹ T. upādāya.

¹⁰ T. M₆, M₇ kathā.

¹¹ M₆, M₇ bhāseyyātha; T. bhāseyyatha. ¹² M₆ tejasā.

¹³ T. M₆, M₇ add samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ.

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. repeat the introductory phrases as in LXIX, putting pe (M. la; Ph. pa) after mahāmattakathaṃ; M. Ph. have ti after iti vā and continue: Dasa yimāni, whereas S. repeats also the other phrases, also here putting pe after corakathaṃ in the first place and after rājakathaṃ at the repetition. ¹⁵ T. pa° and pā°

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā ca appiccho hoti appicchakathaṇ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. Appiccho¹ bhikkhu appicchakathaṇ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā ti pāsāmsam etaṃ thānaṃ. Attanā ca santuṭṭho hoti santuṭṭhikathaṇ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. Santuṭṭho bhikkhu santuṭṭhikathaṇ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā ti pāsāmsam etaṃ thānaṃ. Attanā ca pavivitto hoti pavivekakathaṇ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. Pavivitto bhikkhu pavivekakathaṇ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā ti pāsāmsam etaṃ thānaṃ. Attanā ca asaṃsaṭṭho hoti asaṃsaggakathaṇ² ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. Asaṃsaṭṭho bhikkhu asaṃsaggakathaṇ² ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā ti pāsāmsam etaṃ thānaṃ. Attanā ca āradhaviṛiyo hoti viriyārambhakathaṇ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. Āradhaviṛiyo bhikkhu viriyārambhakathaṇ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā ti pāsāmsam etaṃ thānaṃ. Attanā ca silasampanno hoti silasampadākathaṇ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. Silasampanno bhikkhu silasampadākathaṇ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā ti pāsāmsam etaṃ thānaṃ. Attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti samādhisampadākathaṇ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. Samādhisampanno bhikkhu samādhisampadākathaṇ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā ti pāsāmsam etaṃ thānaṃ. Attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti paññāsampadākathaṇ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. Paññāsampanno bhikkhu paññāsampadākathaṇ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā ti pāsāmsam etaṃ thānaṃ. Attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti vimuttisampadākathaṇ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. Vimuttisampanno bhikkhu vimuttisampadākathaṇ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā ti pāsāmsam etaṃ thānaṃ. Attanā ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadākathaṇ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. Vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno bhikkhu vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadākathaṇ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā ti pāsāmsam etaṃ thānaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dasa pāsāmsāni thānāni ti.

Yamakavaggo³ sattamo⁴.

Tatr'⁵ uddānaṃ:

¹ S. adds ca, and so in every similar case.

² M. Ph. S. asaṃsaṭṭha^o ³ Ph. Vaggo.

⁴ M. Ph. S. dutiyo. ⁵ S. tass'.

Avijjā taṇhā niṭṭhā ca avecca¹ dve sukhāni ca
Naḷakapāne² dve vuttā³ kathāvatthu⁴ apare dve⁵ ti⁶.

LXXI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhave ti. Bhadante⁷ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Sampannasīlā bhikkhave viharatha⁸ sampannapāti-mokkhā, pātimokkhasamvarasamvutā viharatha ācāragoca-rasampannā, anumattesu⁹ vajjesu bhayadassāvino¹⁰ samā-dāya sikkhatha sikkhāpadesu. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu 'sābrahmacārinam piyo c'assam manāpo ca¹¹ garu ca bhāvanīyo cā' ti, silesvev' assa paripūrakārī¹² ajjhataṃ cetosamatham anuyutto anirākatajjhāno¹³ vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu 'lābhi assam civarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ' ti, silesvev' assa paripūrakārī ajjhataṃ cetosamatham anuyutto anirākatajjhāno vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu 'yesāham paribhuñjāmi civarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ, tesam te¹⁴ kārā mahapphalā assu mahānisamsā' ti, silesvev' assa . . . pe¹⁵ . . . brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ. Ākaṅkheyya ce

¹ M₆. M₇ ave.

² S. °nena; T. kampana; M₇ kampena; M₆ katame pana.

³ M₇ vutta; S. ca. ⁴ T. vatthukathā; T. M₆. M₇ kathā.

⁵ M. Ph. duve. ⁶ omitted by S.

⁷ M. Ph. bhaddante. ⁸ M₆ vihareyyātha.

⁹ S. añu° ¹⁰ S. °vī.

¹¹ omitted by Ph. ¹² M₇. S. paripūri° always.

¹³ M. Ph. °tājhāno; M₆ °tājāno throughout; T. °thajjhāno.

¹⁴ Ph. vo. ¹⁵ M. Ph. pa; omitted by S.

bhikkhave bhikkhu 'ye 'me¹ petā nātisālohitā kālakatā² pasannacittā³ anussaranti, tesam tam mahapphalam assa mahānisamsan' ti, silesvev' assa⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . brūhetā suññāgārānam. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu 'santuttho assam itaritaracivarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārenā' ti, silesvev' assa . . . pe⁵ . . . brūhetā suññāgārānam. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu 'khamo assam sītassa uphassa jighacchāya⁶ pipāsāya ḍam-samakasavātātāpasirimpasapamphassānam⁷ duruttānam durāgatānam vacanapathānam uppannānam sārīrikānam vedanānam dukkhānam tippānam⁸ kharānam⁹ kaṭukānam asātānam⁹ amanāpānam pāṇaharānam adhivāsakajātiko¹⁰ assan' ti, silesvev' assa . . . pe¹¹ . . . brūhetā suññāgārānam. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu 'aratiratisaho¹² assam, na ca mam aratirati¹³ saheyya, uppannam aratirati¹⁴ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya¹⁵ vihareyyan' ti, silesvev' assa . . . pe¹⁶ . . . brūhetā suññāgārānam. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu 'bhayabheravasaho assam, na ca mam bhayabheravo saheyya, uppannam bhayabheravam abhibhuyya abhibhuyya¹ vihareyyan' ti, silesvev' assa . . . pe¹⁴ . . . brūhetā suññāgārānam. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu 'catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam¹⁷ ditṭhadhammasukhavahārānam nikāmalābhi assam akicchalābhi akasiralābhi' ti, silesvev' assa . . . pe¹⁸ . . . brūhetā suññāgārānam. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu 'āsavānam khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva

¹ omitted by S. ² M. Ph. kālaṅkatā.

³ T. pasannā cittam.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇, add paripūrakārī; M₇, omits pe.

⁵ M. Ph. pa; omitted by S. ⁶ M₇, di^o

⁷ M₇, °sirina°; M. °sarisaapa°; Ph. °sarisaappa°

⁸ M. tibbānam. ⁹ T. M₇, asa°; S. sā°

¹⁰ T. °vāsimka°; M₆ °vāsika°

¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇, S.

¹² Ph. aratisaho. ¹³ Ph. T. M₆. M₇, arati.

¹⁴ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇, aratiṃ. ¹⁵ omitted by T. M₇, S.

¹⁶ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by S. ¹⁷ S. ābhi^o

¹⁸ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₆. S.

dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan' ti, silesvev' assa paripūrakārī ajjhataṃ cetosamatham anu-yutto anirākatajjhāno vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ.

Sampannasilā bhikkhave viharatha sampannapātimokkhā, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvutā viharatha ācāragocarasaṃpannā, anumattesu¹ vajjesu bhayadassāvino² samādāya sikkhatha sikkhāpadesū ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ³, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ti.

LXXII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ sambahulehi abhiññātehi abhiññātehi therehi sāvakehi saddhiṃ āyasmata ca Cālena⁴ āyasmata ca Upacālena⁴ āyasmata ca Kakkāṭena⁵ āyasmata ca Kaḷimbhena⁶ āyasmata ca Nikaṭena⁷ āyasmata ca Kaṭissahena⁸ aññehi ca abhiññātehi abhiññātehi therehi sāvakehi saddhiṃ.

2. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā Licchavī bhadrehi⁹ bhadrehi⁹ yānehi carapurāya¹⁰ uccāsaddā mahāsaddā Mahāvanam ajjhogāhanti Bhagavantam dassanāya. Atha kho tesam āyasmantaṇam etad ahosi 'ime kho sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā Licchavī bhadrehi⁹ bhadrehi⁹ yānehi carapurāya¹¹ uccāsaddā mahāsaddā Mahāvanam ajjhogāhanti Bhagavantam dassanāya; saddakaṇṭakā kho pana jhānā¹² vuttā¹² Bhagavatā; yaṃ nūna mayaṃ yena Gosīgasālavanadāyo¹³

¹ S. anu° ² S. °vi. ³ M₆ vuttan ti (end).

⁴ S. Pā° and Upapā° throughout.

⁵ M. Ph. Kukkuṭ° throughout.

⁶ T. M₇ Kaṭ° throughout; M₆ Kalimmena.

⁷ T. M₇ Kaṭena. ⁸ T. Kaṭimsasahena; M₆ Kaṭimsahena.

⁹ T. M₆ bhaddehi.

¹⁰ M. Ph. parapurāya; M₆ capurāya; S. paramparāya throughout.

¹¹ T. ne carapurapurāya (sic).

¹² T. jjhānapattā; M₇ jjhānaputtā. ¹³ T. °dayo.

ten' upasaṅkameyyāma, tattha mayam appasaddā appakiṇṇā¹ phāsu vihareyyāmā' ti.

3. Atha kho te āyasmanto² yena Gosīṅgasālavanadāyo ten' upasaṅkamimsu. Tattha te āyasmanto appasaddā appakiṇṇā phāsu viharanti. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi 'kaḥam nu kho bhikkhave Cālo, kaḥam Upacālo, kaḥam Kakkāṭo, kaḥam Kaḷimbho, kaḥam Nikāṭo³, kaḥam Kaṭissaho⁴, kaḥam nu kho te bhikkhave therā sāvakā gata' ti? 'Idha bhante tesam āyasmantānam etad ahoṣi: ime kho sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā Licchavi bhadrehi⁵ bhadrehi⁵ yānehi carapurāya uccāsaddā mahāsaddā Mahāvanam ajjhogāhanti Bhagavantam dassanāya; saddakaṇṭakā kho pana⁶ jhānā vuttā⁷ Bhagavatā; yaṇ nūna mayam yena Gosīṅgasālavanadāya ten' upasaṅkameyyāma⁸, tattha mayam appasaddā⁹ appakiṇṇā phāsu vihareyyāmā ti. Atha kho te¹⁰ bhante āyasmanto yena Gosīṅgasālavanadāyo ten' upasaṅkamimsu. Tattha te āyasmanto appasaddā appakiṇṇā phāsu viharanti' ti.

4. Sādhu sādhu bhikkhave. Yathā te¹¹ mahāsāvakā sammā vyākaramānā¹² vyākareyyum. Saddakaṇṭakā hi bhikkhave jhānā vuttā mayā. Dasa yime bhikkhave kaṇṭakā. Katame dasa?

5. Pavivekārāmassa saṅgaṇikārāmatā kaṇṭako. Asubhanimittānuyogaṃ¹³ anuyuttassa subhanimittānuyogo¹⁴ kaṇṭako. Indriyesu guttadvārassa visūkadassanaṃ kaṇṭako. Brahmācariyassa mātugāmapavicāro¹⁵ kaṇṭako. Paṭha-

¹ M. Ph. appā° *throughout*.

² M. *inserts* la, Ph. pa.

³ Ph. Nigāṭo; T. M₇ *omit* kaḥam Ni°

⁴ M₆ Kali° ⁵ T. M₆ bhaddehi.

⁶ *omitted by* M. S.

⁷ T. vattā. ⁸ T. °yyama.

⁹ *omitted by* T. ¹⁰ *omitted by* S.

¹¹ M₆ bhante; T. M₇ bhante 'va.

¹² M. byākamonā (*sic*); Ph. byākaraṇam.

¹³ T. °nimittayogaṃ.

¹⁴ T. subhayoganimittānuyogā.

¹⁵ M. Ph. °gāmupavicāro; S. °upacāro.

massa jhānassa¹ saddo kaṇṭako. Dutiyassa jhānassa vitakkavicārā kaṇṭako². Tatiyassa³ jhānassa pīti kaṇṭako⁴. Catutthassa jhānassa assāsapassāsā kaṇṭako⁵. Saññavedāyitanīrodhasamāpattiya⁵ saññā ca vedanā ca kaṇṭako⁶. Rāgo kaṇṭako. Doso kaṇṭako. Moho⁷ kaṇṭako⁷.

Akaṇṭakā bhikkhave viharatha, nikkāṇṭakā⁸ bhikkhave viharatha, akaṇṭakanikkāṇṭakā⁹ bhikkhave viharatha. Akaṇṭakā¹⁰ bhikkhave arahanto¹¹, nikkāṇṭakā¹² bhikkhave arahanto¹³, akaṇṭakanikkāṇṭakā¹⁴ bhikkhave arahanto ti¹⁵.

LXXIII.

1. Dasa yime¹⁶ bhikkhave dhammā itthā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmiṃ. Katame dasa?

2. Bhogā¹⁷ itthā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmiṃ. Vaṇṇo ittho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Ārogyaṃ ittham kantam manāpam dullabham lokasmiṃ. Silāni¹⁸ itthāni kantāni manāpāni dullabhāni lokasmiṃ. Brahmācariyaṃ ittham kantam manāpam dullabham lokasmiṃ. Mittā itthā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmiṃ. Bāhusaccaṃ ittham kantam manāpam dullabham lokasmiṃ. Paññā itthā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmiṃ. Dhammā¹⁹ itthā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmiṃ. Saggā²⁰ itthā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmiṃ.

¹ T. *continues*: vitakkavicāraṇṭhako (*sic*) catutthassa and so on. ² M. Ph. S. °kā.

³ M₆. M₇ omit this phrase. ⁴ M. S. °kā.

⁵ T. °nīrodham samā°; S. °nīrodham āpattiya°.

⁶ S. °kā. ⁷ omitted by S. ⁸ T. S. omit this phrase.

⁹ M. Ph. omit this phrase; M₆ has nikkāṇṭakā bh° vi°
¹⁰ T. akaṇṭanikkāṇṭakā; S. akaṇṭakā nikaṇṭakā.

¹¹ M. Ph. viharatha.

¹² M. Ph. akaṇṭakā; S. omits this phrase.

¹³ M. adds bhikkhave arah°; Ph. nikaṇṭakā bh° arah°

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇. S. °kā ni° ¹⁵ omitted by Ph.

¹⁶ T. M₇ ime. ¹⁷ T. M₆. M₇ labhā.

¹⁸ Ph. silā; M. T. M₆. M₇ silam. ¹⁹ S. dhammo.

²⁰ Ph. maggā; S. sattā and so always.

Ime¹ kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā itthā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmiṃ.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dasannaṃ dhammānaṃ itthānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ dullabhānaṃ lokasmiṃ dasa dhammā paripanthā²: —

4. Ālassaṃ³ anuttānaṃ bhogānaṃ paripantho. Amaṇḍanā⁴ avibhūsanā vaṇṇassa⁵ paripantho⁵. Asappāyakiriyā ārogyassa paripantho. Pāpamittatā silānaṃ paripantho. Indriyasamvaro⁶ brahmacariyassa paripantho. Viṣaṃvādanā mittānaṃ paripantho. Asajjhāyakiriyā bāhusaccassa paripantho. Asussusā⁷ aparipucchā paññāya paripantho. Ananuyogo apaccavekkhaṇā⁸ dhammānaṃ paripantho. Micchāpaṭipatti saggānaṃ paripantho.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dasannaṃ dhammānaṃ itthānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ dullabhānaṃ lokasmiṃ ime dasa dhammā paripanthā.

5. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dasannaṃ dhammānaṃ itthānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ dullabhānaṃ lokasmiṃ dasa dhammā āhārā: —

6. Anālassaṃ⁹ uttānaṃ¹⁰ bhogānaṃ āhāro. Maṇḍanā vibhūsanā vaṇṇassa āhāro. Sappāyakiriyā ārogyassa āhāro. Kalyāṇamittatā silānaṃ āhāro. Indriyasamvaro brahmacariyassa āhāro. Avisamvādanā mittānaṃ āhāro. Sajjhāyakiriyā bāhusaccassa āhāro. Sussusā paripucchā paññāya āhāro. Anuyogo paccavekkhaṇā¹¹ dhammānaṃ āhāro. Sammāpaṭipatti saggānaṃ āhāro.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dasannaṃ dhammānaṃ itthānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ dullabhānaṃ lokasmiṃ ime dasa dhammā āhārā ti.

¹ M. Ph. *omit this phrase.*

² M. Ph. *paribandhā, and so throughout.*

³ M. Ph. *ālasyaṃ throughout.*

⁴ S. *omits all from Amaṇḍanā to Asajjhāya*^o

⁵ T. vanna^o ⁶ M. indriya-asamvaro; T. M₆ indriyasam^o

⁷ T. assu^o ⁸ M₆. M₇ °nā; T. apaccavekkhamānā.

⁹ T. M. anālyassaṃ.

¹⁰ *all MSS. exc. S. put utth^o before anā^o*

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ °nā.

LXXIV.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhamāno ariyasāvako ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati, sārādāyi ca hoti varādāyi kāyassa¹. Katamehi dasahi?

2. Khettaṭṭhūhi² vaḍḍhati, dhanadhañṇena vaḍḍhati, puttadārehi vaḍḍhati, dāsakammakaraporisehi vaḍḍhati, catuppadehi vaḍḍhati, saddhāya vaḍḍhati, sīlena vaḍḍhati, sutena vaḍḍhati, cāgena vaḍḍhati, paññāya vaḍḍhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhamāno ariyasāvako ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati, sārādāyi ca hoti varādāyi kāyassā ti.

Dhanena dhañṇena ca yo 'dha³ vaḍḍhati
puttehi dārehi ca catuppadehi ca,
sabhogavā⁴ hoti yasassi pūjito
ñātihi mittehi atho pi rājubhi⁵.
Saddhāya sīlena ca yo 'dha vaḍḍhati
paññāya cāgena sutena cūbhayaṃ,
so tādiso sappuriso vicakkhaṇo
ditṭh' eva dhamme ubhayena vaḍḍhati ti.

LXXV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Migasālāya upāsikāya nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā¹ paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Migasālā upāsikā 'yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Migasālā upāsikā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Kathaṃkathā⁶ nāmāyaṃ bhante Ānanda Bhagavata

¹ T. adds bhedā. ² T. M₆. M₇ °nā. ³ T. inserts na.

⁴ S. so bhagavā. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ rājūhi.

⁶ M. M₆. M₇ kathaṃkathaṃ.

dhammo desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacārī ca abrahmacārī ca ubho samasamagatikā bhavissanti abhisamparāyaṃ? Pitā me bhante Purāṇo¹ brahmacārī ahosi² āracārī³ virato methunā gāmadhammā. So kālakato⁴ Bhagavatā vyākato 'sakadāgāmī satto⁵ Tusitaṃ⁶ kāyaṃ⁶ upapanno'⁷ ti. Pettā⁸ piyo me bhante Isidatto abrahmacārī ahosi sadārasantuttho, so pi kālakato Bhagavatā vyākato 'sakadāgāmī satto⁹ Tusitaṃ⁶ kāyaṃ⁶ upapanno' ti. Kathaṃkathā¹⁰ nāmāyaṃ bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacārī ca abrahmacārī ca ubho samasamagatikā bhavissanti abhisamparāyaṃ ti? 'Evaṃ¹¹ kho pan' etaṃ¹² bhagini Bhagavatā vyākatan' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Migasālāya upāsikāya nivesane piṇḍapātāṃ gahetvā utthāyāsanā pakkāmi. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca: Idhāham¹³ bhante pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Migasālāya upāsikāya nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdim¹⁴. Atha kho bhante Migasālā upāsikā yenāham ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho bhante¹⁵ Migasālā upāsikā maṃ etad avoca 'kathaṃkathā¹⁶ nāmāyaṃ bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammo

¹ Ph. Pū°; T. M₆. M₇ °no. ² M. Ph. hoti.

³ T. ācārācāriṃ; M. Ph. anācārī; M₆ ācara; M₇ ācārī.

⁴ M. Ph. kālāṃk° *throughout*.

⁵ T. santo; M. Ph. patto. ⁶ Ph. Tusita°; M. Tussita°

⁷ T. M₆. M₇. S. uppanno *throughout*.

⁸ S. pitu; M₇ petapitā; M. Ph. pitāmaho *for* pettā piyo.

⁹ M. Ph. patto.

¹⁰ M. M₆ kathaṃkatham; T. M₇ katham.

¹¹ S. *adds* eva; M₆ *omits* evaṃ. ¹² T. M₇ pana tam.

¹³ M₆ idha. ¹⁴ M. Ph. M₆. M₇. S. °di.

¹⁵ *omitted by* M. Ph. S.

¹⁶ M. T. M₆. M₇ kathaṃkatham.

desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacārī ca abrahmacārī ca ubho samasamagatikā bhavissanti abhisamparāyaṃ? Pitā me bhante Purāṇo¹ brahmacārī ahosi ārācārī² virato methunā gāmadhammā, so kālakato Bhagavatā vyākato «sakadāgāmi satto³ Tusitaṃ⁴ kāyaṃ⁴ upapanno» ti. Pettā⁵ piyo⁵ me bhante Isidatto abrahmacārī ahosi sadārasan-tuttho, so pi kālakato Bhagavatā vyākato «sakadāgāmi satto Tusitaṃ⁴ kāyaṃ⁴ upapanno» ti. Kathaṃkathā⁶ nā-māyaṃ bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacārī ca abrahmacārī ca ubho sama-samagatikā bhavissanti abhisamparāyaṃ ti? Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante Migasālaṃ upāsikaṃ etad avocaṃ ‘evaṃ kho pan’ etaṃ bhagini Bhagavatā vyākatan’ ti.

Kā⁷ c’ Ānanda Migasālā upāsikā bālā avyattā ambhakā⁸ ambhakapaññā⁹ ke ca purisapuggalaparopariye¹⁰ ñāṇe¹⁰!

Dasa yime Ānanda puggalā santo samvijjamānā loka-smiṃ. Katame dasa?

4. Idh’ Ānanda ekacco puggalo dussilo hoti, taṃ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth’ assa taṃ dussilyaṃ¹¹ aparisesaṃ¹² nirujjhati. Tassa savanena pi akataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi akataṃ¹³ hoti¹³, ditthiyaṃ pi appativeddham hoti, sāmāyikaṃ¹⁴ pi¹⁵ vimuttim na labhati. So kāyassa bhedā parammarāṇā hānāya pa-reti no visesāya, hānagāmi yeva¹⁶ hoti no visesagāmi.

5. Idha pan’ Ānanda ekacco puggalo dussilo hoti, taṃ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti,

¹ M. Pū°; T. M₆ °no. ² M. Ph. anācārī; M₇ ācāra.

³ M. Ph. patto. ⁴ M. Tussita°

⁵ M. Ph. pitāmaho.

⁶ M. T. M₆. M₇ kathaṃkathaṃ.

⁷ M₆ kim. ⁸ M. appakā; Ph. ammakā; S. andhakā.

⁹ M. appaka°; Ph. appa°; S. andhaka°

¹⁰ T. M₇. S. °puggalā; T. M₆. M₇. S. °pariya°

¹¹ M. Ph. dussilyaṃ; T. M₆. M₇ dussilaṃ throughout.

¹² T. apariseyya. ¹³ omitted by T.

¹⁴ M₇ samā°; S. sāmā°; T. samāsakam.

¹⁵ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁶ M. d-eva; Ph. neva; M₆ r-eva.

yatth' assa taṃ dussilyaṃ¹ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati. Tassa savanena pi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi suppaṭividdhaṃ² hoti, sāmāyikaṃ³ pi vimuttiṃ labhati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā visesāya pareti no hānāya, visesaḡāmi yeva⁴ hoti no hānagāmi.

Tatr' Ānanda pamāṇikā⁵ paminanti⁶: 'imassāpi⁷ te 'va⁸ dhammā aparassāpi⁹ te 'va⁸ dhammā, kasmā nesam¹⁰ eko hīno eko paṇito' ti? Taṃ hi tesam¹¹ Ānanda hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya. Tatr' Ānanda yvāyaṃ¹² puggalo dussilo hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, yatth' assa taṃ dussilyaṃ¹³ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati. Tassa savanena pi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi suppaṭividdhaṃ² hoti, sāmāyikaṃ³ pi vimuttiṃ labhati. Ayaṃ Ānanda puggalo amunā purimena puggalena abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Imaṃ hi¹⁴ Ānanda puggalaṃ dhammasoto¹⁵ nibbahaṭi. Tad anantaraṃ¹⁶ ko jāneyya¹⁷ aññatra Tathāgatenā? Tasmā ti h' Ānanda mā puggalesu pamāṇikā⁵ ahuvattha¹⁸, mā puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇhittha¹⁹. Khaññāti²⁰ h' Ānanda puggalo²¹ puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇhanto, ahañ c' Ānanda²² puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇheyyaṃ²³, yo vā pan' assa mādiso.

¹ M. Ph. dussilyaṃ; T. M₆. M₇ dussilaṃ.

² M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ paṭi°

³ S. sāmā°; T. samā°; M₆ sāmā° and samā°; M₇ sama° and samā°

⁴ M. d-eva; Ph. neva; T. M₇ r-eva; M₆ r-evaṃ.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ °nikā.

⁶ T. pamāṇanti; M₆. M₇ pamānanti.

⁷ M. Ph. imassa pi. ⁸ omitted by M. T.

⁹ M₆ parassāpi; T. omits apa° pi te dh°

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ tesam. ¹¹ T. M₇ nesam.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ so 'yaṃ.

¹³ M. dussilyaṃ; M₆ dussilaṃ; T. dussilasam.

¹⁴ M. Ph. ca. ¹⁵ T. dhammā°

¹⁶ T. M₆. M₇ °rānaṃ; M. Ph. tadantaraṃ.

¹⁷ T. M₇ ja° ¹⁸ T. āhu° ¹⁹ T. M₇ gaṇhitvā; M₆ gahi.

²⁰ T. M₇. S. maññati; M₆ tasmā. ²¹ omitted by M. Ph.

²² M₆ vā for c' Ān°; M₇ vā Ān° ²³ T. M₇ °yya; M₆ °yyā.

6. Idha pan' Ānanda ekacco puggalo sīlavā hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa taṃ¹ sīlaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati. Tassa savanena pi akataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi akataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi appaṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikaṃ² pi vimuttiṃ na labhati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā hānāya paretī no visesāya, hānagāmi yeva³ hoti no visesagāmi.

7. Idha pan' Ānanda ekacco puggalo sīlavā hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, yatth' assa taṃ sīlaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati. Tassa savanena pi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi suppaṭividdhaṃ⁴ hoti, sāmāyikaṃ⁵ pi vimuttiṃ labhati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā visesāya paretī no hānāya, visesagāmi yeva³ hoti no hānagāmi. Tatr' Ānanda⁶ . . . pe⁷ . . . ahañ c' Ānanda puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇheyyaṃ, yo vā pan' assa mādiso.

8. Idha pan' Ānanda ekacco puggalo tibbarāgo⁸ hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa so rāgo apariseso nirujjhati. Tassa savanena pi akataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi akataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi appaṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikaṃ⁵ pi vimuttiṃ na labhati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā hānāya paretī no visesāya, hānagāmi yeva⁹ hoti no visesagāmi.

9. Idha pan' Ānanda ekacco puggalo tibbarāgo hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, yatth' assa so rāgo apariseso nirujjhati. Tassa savanena pi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi suppaṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikaṃ¹⁰ pi vimuttiṃ labhati. So

¹ T. M, *add* mūlaṃ.

² S. sāmā°; T. M₆ samā°; M₇ sāmā°

³ M. d-eva; Ph. neva; T. M₆ M₇ r-eva.

⁴ M. Ph. T. M₆ M₇ paṭi°, *and so in every similar case.*

⁵ S. sāmā°; T. M₇ samā°; M₆ samā° *and* sāmā°

⁶ M. *adds* pamāṇikā paminanti. ⁷ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁸ M. Ph. tippa° *throughout.*

⁹ M. d-eva; Ph. no; T. M₆ r-eva.

¹⁰ T. S. sāmā°; M₇ samā°

kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā viśesāya paretī no hānāya, viśesagāmi yeva¹ hotī no hānagāmi.

Tatr' Ānanda² . . . pe³ . . . ahañ c'⁴ Ānanda puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇheyyaṃ, yo vā paṇ' assa mādiso.

10. Idha paṇ' Ānanda ekacco puggalo kodhano hotī, tañ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppa-jānāti, yatth' assa so kodho apariseso nirujjhati. Tassa savanena pi akataṃ hotī, bāhusaccena pi akataṃ hotī, diṭṭhiyā pi appaṭividdhaṃ hotī, sāmāyikaṃ⁵ pi vimuttiṃ na labhati. So kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā hānāya paretī no viśesāya, hānagāmi yeva⁶ hotī no viśesagāmi.

11. Idha paṇ' Ānanda ekacco puggalo kodhano hotī, tañ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, yatth' assa so kodho apariseso nirujjhati. Tassa savanena pi kataṃ hotī, bāhusaccena pi kataṃ hotī, diṭṭhiyā pi suppaṭividdhaṃ hotī, sāmāyikaṃ⁷ pi vimuttiṃ labhati. So kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā viśesāya paretī no hānāya, viśesagāmi yeva¹ hotī no hānagāmi.

Tatr' Ānanda² . . . pe³ . . . ahañ c'⁴ Ānanda puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇheyyaṃ⁹, yo vā paṇ' assa mādiso.

12. Idha paṇ' Ānanda ekacco puggalo uddhato hotī, tañ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppa-jānāti, yatth' assa uddhaccaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati. Tassa savanena pi akataṃ hotī, bāhusaccena pi akataṃ hotī, diṭṭhiyā pi appaṭividdhaṃ hotī, sāmāyikaṃ⁷ pi vimuttiṃ na labhati. So kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā hānāya paretī no viśesāya, hānagāmi yeva¹ hotī no viśesagāmi.

13. Idha paṇ' Ānanda ekacco puggalo uddhato hotī, tañ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, yatth' assa taṃ uddhaccaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati. Tassa savanena pi kataṃ hotī, bāhusaccena pi kataṃ hotī, diṭṭhiyā

¹ M. d-eva; Ph. neva; T. M₆. M₇ r-eva.

² M. Ph. *add* pamāṇikā paminanti; T. M₆. M₇ *add* pamāṇikā.

³ M. Ph. pa. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ vā.

⁵ S. sāma^o; T. samā^o.

⁶ M. d-eva; Ph. neva; M₇ r-eva; in T. M₆ is a blunder.

⁷ S. sāma^o; M₇ samā^o.

⁸ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁹ T. °yya.

pi suppaṭividdham hoti, sāmāyikam¹ pi vimuttiṃ labhati. So kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā visesāya pareti no hānāya, visesagāmi yeva² hoti no hānagāmi.

Tatr' Ānanda pamāṇikā paminanti: 'imassāpi te 'va³ dhammā aparassāpi te 'va³ dhammā, kasmā nesam eko hīno eko paṇīto' ti? Tam hi tesam Ānanda hoti dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya. Tatr' Ānanda yvāyam⁴ puggalo uddhato hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtam pajānāti, yatth' assa tam uddhaccam aparisesam nirujjhati. Tassa savanena pi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi suppaṭividdham hoti, sāmāyikam⁵ pi vimuttiṃ labhati. Ayam Ānanda puggalo amunā purimena puggalena abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. Tam kissa hetu? Imam hi⁶ Ānanda puggalam dhammasoto nibbahati. Tadanantaram⁷ ko jāneyya aññatra Tathāgatenā? Tasmā ti h' Ānanda mā puggalesu pamāṇikā ahuvattha, mā puggalesu pamāṇam gaṇhittha. Khaññati⁸ h' Ānanda puggalo⁹ puggalesu pamāṇam gaṇhanto, ahañ c'¹⁰ Ānanda puggalesu pamāṇam gaṇheyyam¹¹, yo vā pan' assa mādiso.

Kā c' Ānanda Migasālā upāsikā bālā avyattā ambakā¹² ambakapaññā¹³ ke ca purisapuggalaparopariye¹⁴ nāne!

Ime kho Ānanda dasa puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ.

Yathārūpena Ānanda silena Purāṇo samannāgato ahosi, tathārūpena silena Isidatto samannāgato abhaviṣṣa. Na yidha Purāṇo Isidattassa gatim¹⁵ pi aññassa. Yathārū-

¹ S. sāma°

² M, d-eva; Ph. neva; M, r-eva; in T. M₆ is a blunder.

³ omitted by M. ⁴ omitted by T. M₆.

⁵ S. sāma°; T. M₇ samā°

⁶ T. M₇ h' etaṃ; M. Ph. c'; M₆ omits hi.

⁷ M. Ph. tadanantaram; M₇ tadanantarānam; T. M₆ add tam.

⁸ T. M₇. S. maññati; M₆ tasmā ti. ⁹ omitted by M. Ph.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ vā. ¹¹ T. °yya.

¹² M. appakā; Ph. ammakā; S. andhakā.

¹³ M. Ph. appaka°; S. andhaka°

¹⁴ S. °puggalā paropariya° ¹⁵ M. Ph. S. gati.

pāya c' Ānanda paññāya Isidatto samannāgato ahosi, tathārūpāya paññāya Purāṇo samannāgato abhavissa. Na yidha Isidatto Purāṇassa gatim¹ pi aññassa. Iti kho Ānanda ime puggalā ubhato² ekaṅgahīna³ ti.

LXXVI.

1. Tayo⁴ bhikkhave dhammā loke na saṃvijjeyyūṃ, na Tathāgato loke uppajjeyya araham sammāsambuddho, na Tathāgatappavedito dhammavinayo loke dippeyya⁵. Katame tayo?

2. Jāti ca⁶ jarā ca⁷ maraṇaṃ ca. Ime kho⁸ bhikkhave tayo dhammā loke na saṃvijjeyyūṃ, na Tathāgato loke uppajjeyya araham sammāsambuddho, na Tathāgatappavedito dhammavinayo loke dippeyya⁹. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave ime tayo dhammā loke saṃvijjanti, tasmā Tathāgato loke uppajjati araham sammāsambuddho, tasmā Tathāgatappavedito dhammavinayo loke dippati¹⁰.

3. Tayo¹¹ bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo jātim pahātum jaram pahātum maraṇam⁶ pahātum⁶. Katame tayo?

4. Rāgam appahāya dosam appahāya moham appahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo jātim pahātum jaram pahātum maraṇam⁶ pahātum⁶.

5. Tayo¹¹ bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo rāgam pahātum dosam pahātum moham pahātum. Katame tayo?

6. Sakkāyaditthim appahāya vicikiccham appahāya siḷabbataparāmāsam appahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo rāgam pahātum dosam pahātum moham pahātum.

¹ Ph. S. gati. ² M₆ ubho. ³ S. ekanta°

⁴ M. Ph. S. add 'me.

⁵ M₆. M₇. S. dipeyya; M. Ph. dibbeyya *throughout*.

⁶ omitted by T. M₇. ⁷ omitted by T. M₆.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ ca; omitted by M. Ph.

⁹ T. M₇ uddipeyya. ¹⁰ M. Ph. dibbatī.

¹¹ M. Ph. add 'me, and so *throughout*.

7. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo sakkāya-diṭṭhiṃ pahātum vicikiccham pahātum silabbataparāmāsam pahātum. Katame tayo?

8. Ayonisomanasikāram appahāya kummaggasevanam¹ appahāya cetaso linattam appahāya², ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo sakkāyadiṭṭhiṃ pahātum vicikiccham pahātum silabbataparāmāsam pahātum.

9. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo ayoniso-manasikāram pahātum kummaggasevanam pahātum cetaso linattam pahātum. Katame tayo?

10. Mutṭhasaccam appahāya asampajaññaṃ appahāya cetaso vikkhepaṃ appahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo ayonisomanasikāram pahātum kummaggasevanam pahātum cetaso linattam pahātum.

11. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo mutṭhasaccam pahātum asampajaññaṃ pahātum cetaso vikkhepaṃ pahātum. Katame tayo?

12. Ariyānaṃ adassanakamyatam³ appahāya ariyadhammam⁴ asotukamyatam⁵ appahāya upārambhacittatam⁶ appahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo mutṭhasaccam pahātum asampajaññaṃ pahātum cetaso vikkhepaṃ pahātum.

13. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo ariyānaṃ adassanakamyatam pahātum ariyadhammam asotukamyatam pahātum upārambhacittatam⁷ pahātum. Katame tayo?

14. Uddhaccam appahāya asaṃvaram appahāya dussilyam⁸ appahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo ariyānaṃ addassanakamyatam pahātum ariyadhammam asotukamyatam⁹ pahātum upārambhacittatam pahātum.

¹ M. Ph. kumagga° *always*.

² T. *adds* cetaso vikkhepaṃ and continues as in § 10.

³ Ph. °kāmatam; T. °kammatam *throughout*.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇, °dhammassa. ⁵ M. *only here* °kāmatam.

⁶ T. °cittam. ⁷ T. °cittakam.

⁸ M. Ph. dussilyam; M₆ dussilam *throughout*.

⁹ T. °kamyakam.

15. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo uddhaccaṃ pahātum asaṃvaram pahātum dussilyaṃ pahātum. Katame tayo?

16. Assaddhiyaṃ¹ appahāya avadaññutaṃ appahāya kosajjaṃ appahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo uddhaccaṃ pahātum asaṃvaram pahātum dussilyaṃ pahātum.

17. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo assaddhiyaṃ pahātum avadaññutaṃ pahātum kosajjaṃ pahātum. Katame tayo?

18. Anādariyaṃ appahāya dovacassataṃ appahāya pāpamittataṃ appahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo assaddhiyaṃ pahātum avadaññutaṃ pahātum kosajjaṃ pahātum.

19. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo anādariyaṃ pahātum dovacassataṃ pahātum pāpamittataṃ pahātum. Katame tayo?

20. Ahirikaṃ² appahāya anottappaṃ appahāya pamādaṃ appahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo anādariyaṃ pahātum dovacassataṃ pahātum pāpamittataṃ pahātum.

21. Ahiriko 'yaṃ bhikkhave anottappi pamatto³ hoti. So pamatto samāno abhabbo anādariyaṃ pahātum dovacassataṃ pahātum pāpamittataṃ pahātum. So pāpamitto samāno abhabbo assaddhiyaṃ pahātum avadaññutaṃ pahātum kosajjaṃ⁴ pahātum⁴. So kusito samāno abhabbo uddhaccaṃ pahātum asaṃvaram pahātum dussilyaṃ⁵ pahātum. So dussilo samāno abhabbo ariyānaṃ adassana-kamyataṃ⁶ pahātum ariyadhammaṃ⁷ asotukamyataṃ⁶ pahātum upārambhacittataṃ⁸ pahātum. So upārambhacitto samāno abhabbo mutṭhasaccaṃ pahātum asampajaññaṃ pahātum cetaso vikkhepaṃ⁹ pahātum. So vikkhitta-

¹ M. Ph. asa° *throughout*.

² T. M₆. M₇ anādariyaṃ.

³ T. M₆. M₇ pāpamitto.

⁴ *omitted by* T. M₇.

⁵ Ph. *here* dussilyaṃ.

⁶ T. *henceforth* °kamyataṃ.

⁷ Ph. °dhamme.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ °cittam.

⁹ Ph. vikkhittam; S. vikkhittacittataṃ.

citto samāno abhabbo ayonisomanasikāraṃ¹ pahātum kummaggasevanam pahātum cetaso linattam pahātum. So linacitto samāno abhabbo sakkāyaditṭhim pahātum vicikiccham pahātum silabbataparāmāsam pahātum. So vicikiccho² samāno abhabbo rāgam pahātum dosam pahātum moham pahātum. Rāgam appahāya dosam appahāya moham appahāya abhabbo jātim pahātum jaram pahātum maraṇam pahātum.

22. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo jātim pahātum jaram pahātum maraṇam pahātum. Katame tayo?

23. Rāgam pahāya dosam pahāya moham pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo jātim pahātum jaram pahātum maraṇam pahātum.

24. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo rāgam pahātum dosam pahātum moham pahātum. Katame tayo?

25. Sakkāyaditṭhim pahāya vicikiccham pahāya silabbataparāmāsam pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo rāgam pahātum dosam pahātum moham pahātum.

26. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo sakkāyaditṭhim pahātum vicikiccham pahātum silabbataparāmāsam pahātum. Katame tayo?

27. Ayonisomanasikāraṃ pahāya³ kummaggasevanam pahāya cetaso linattam pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo sakkāyaditṭhim pahātum vicikiccham pahātum silabbataparāmāsam pahātum.

28. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo ayonisomanasikāraṃ pahātum kummaggasevanam pahātum cetaso linattam pahātum. Katame tayo?

29. Muṭṭhasaccam pahāya asampajaññaṃ pahāya cetaso vikkhepam pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo ayonisomanasikāraṃ pahātum kummaggasevanam pahātum cetaso linattam pahātum.

¹ M. sakkāyaditṭhim and so on as below.

² S. ve^o

³ T. pahātum, then it continues: Katame tayo? Muṭṭhasaccam and so on as in § 29.

30. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo muṭṭhasaccam pahātum asampajaññaṃ pahātum cetaso vikkhepaṃ pahātum. Katame tayo? Ariyānaṃ adassanakamyatāṃ pahāya ariyadhammaṃ asotukamyatāṃ pahāya upārambhacittatāṃ pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo muṭṭhasaccam pahātum asampajaññaṃ pahātum cetaso vikkhepaṃ pahātum.

31. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo ariyānaṃ adassanakamyatāṃ pahātum ariyadhammaṃ asotukamyatāṃ pahātum upārambhacittatāṃ pahātum. Katame tayo?

32. Uddhaccaṃ pahāya asaṃvaraṃ pahāya dussilyaṃ pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo ariyānaṃ adassanakamyatāṃ pahātum ariyadhammaṃ asotukamyatāṃ pahātum upārambhacittatāṃ pahātum.

33. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo uddhaccaṃ pahātum asaṃvaraṃ pahātum dussilyaṃ pahātum. Katame tayo?

34. Assaddhiyaṃ pahāya avadaññutaṃ pahāya kosajjaṃ pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo uddhaccaṃ pahātum asaṃvaraṃ pahātum dussilyaṃ pahātum.

35. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo assaddhiyaṃ pahātum avadaññutaṃ pahātum kosajjaṃ pahātum. Katame tayo?

36. Anādariyaṃ pahāya dovacassatāṃ pahāya pāpamittatāṃ pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo assaddhiyaṃ pahātum avadaññutaṃ pahātum kosajjaṃ pahātum.

37. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo anādariyaṃ pahātum dovacassatāṃ pahātum pāpamittatāṃ. Katame tayo?

38. Ahirikaṃ pahāya anottappaṃ pahāya pamādaṃ pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo anādariyaṃ pahātum dovacassatāṃ pahātum pāpamittatāṃ pahātum.

39. Hirimā'yaṃ bhikkhave ottappi appamatto hoti. So appamatto samāno bhabbo anādariyaṃ pahātum dovacassatāṃ pahātum pāpamittatāṃ pahātum. So kalyāṇamitto

samāno bhabbo assaddhiyaṃ pahātum avadaññutaṃ pahātum kosajjaṃ pahātum. So āradhaviṇṇaṃ samāno bhabbo uddhaccaṃ pahātum asaṃvaraṃ pahātum dussilyaṃ pahātum. So silavā samāno bhabbo ariyānaṃ adassanakam-yataṃ pahātum ariyadhammaṃ asotukamyataṃ pahātum upārambhacittataṃ pahātum. So anupārambhacitto samāno bhabbo muṭṭhasaccaṃ pahātum asaṃpajaññaṃ pahātum cetaso vikkhepaṃ pahātum. So avikkhittacitto samāno bhabbo ayonisomanasikāraṃ pahātum kummaggasevaṇaṃ pahātum cetaso linattaṃ pahātum. So alinacitto samāno bhabbo sakkāyaditṭhiṃ pahātum vicikicchāṃ pahātum silabbataparāmāsaṃ pahātum. So avicikiccho samāno bhabbo rāgaṃ pahātum dosaṃ pahātum mohāṃ pahātum. So¹ rāgaṃ pahāya dosaṃ pahāya mohāṃ pahāya bhabbo jātiṃ pahātum² jaraṃ pahātum² maraṇaṃ pahātum ti.

LXXVII.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave asaddhammehi samannāgato kāko Katamehi dasahi?

2. Dhamṣi ca pagabbho ca tintiṇo³ ca mahagghaso ca luddo⁴ ca akāruṇiko ca dubbalo ca oravitā⁵ ca muṭṭhasati ca necayiko⁶ ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi asaddhammehi samannāgato kāko.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave dasahi asaddhammehi samannāgato pāpabhikkhu. Katamehi dasahi?

4. Dhamṣi ca pagabbho ca tintiṇo³ ca mahagghaso ca luddo⁴ ca akāruṇiko ca dubbalo ca oravitā⁷ ca muṭṭhasati ca necayiko⁶ ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi asaddhammehi samannāgato pāpabhikkhū ti.

¹ omitted by Ph. S. ² M. Ph. insert bhabbo.

³ M. Ph. nillajjo. ⁴ M. Ph. S. luddho.

⁵ M, dhiravito *erroneously* for ora^o; Ph. oramitā; T. oramato; S. oravi; M₆ omits dubbalo ca oravitā ca.

⁶ T. M₆. M, nerayiko; M₉ (Com.) nevāsiko ti nivāsakaro.

⁷ T. oravikā; Ph. oramitā; S. oravi.

LXXVIII.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave asaddhammehi samannāgatā Nigaṇṭhā¹. Katamehi dasahi?

2. Assaddhā² bhikkhave Nigaṇṭhā, dussilā bhikkhave Nigaṇṭhā, ahirikā bhikkhave Nigaṇṭhā, anottappino bhikkhave Nigaṇṭhā, asappurisasambhattino³ bhikkhave Nigaṇṭhā, attukkamsakaparavambhakā⁴ bhikkhave Nigaṇṭhā, sandiṭṭhiparāmāsā⁵ ādhānagāhiduppaṭṭinissaggino⁶ bhikkhave Nigaṇṭhā, kuhakā⁷ bhikkhave⁷ Nigaṇṭhā⁷, pāpicchā bhikkhave Nigaṇṭhā, micchādiṭṭhikā⁸ bhikkhave Nigaṇṭhā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi asaddhammehi samannāgatā Nigaṇṭhā ti.

LXXIX.

1. Dasa yimāni bhikkhave āghātavatthūni. Katamāni dasa?

2. 'Anattham me acari' ti⁷ āghātam⁷ bandhati⁷, 'anattham me carati' ti⁷ āghātam⁷ bandhati⁷, 'anattham me carissati' ti āghātam bandhati, 'piyassa me manāpassa anattham acari . . . anattham carati . . . anattham carissati' ti āghātam⁷ bandhati⁷, 'appiyassa me amanāpassa attham acari . . . attham carati . . . attham carissati' ti āghātam bandhati, atthāne ca kuppati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dasa āghātavatthūni ti.

LXXX.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave āghātapāṭivinayā. Katame dasa?

2. 'Anattham me acari, tam kut'ettha labbhā' ti āghātam

¹ Ph. Nigandhā *throughout*. ² M. Ph. M₆ asa°

³ T. asampurisasambhattino; S. asappurisasabh°

⁴ M. Ph. attukkamsana° ⁵ S. °si.

⁶ T. ādhānagāhiduppaṭṭissaggino.

⁷ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁸ M. Ph. pāpamittā.

paṭivineti¹, 'anattam me carati, tam kut'ettha labbhā' ti āghātam paṭivineti, 'anattam me carissati, tam kut'ettha labbhā' ti āghātam paṭivineti, 'piyassa me manāpassa anattam acari . . . anattam² carati . . . anattam² carissati, tam kut'ettha labbhā' ti āghātam paṭivineti, 'appiyassa me amanāpassa attham acari . . . attham carati . . . attham carissati, tam kut'ettha labbhā' ti āghātam paṭivineti, atthāne ca na kuppati.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa āghātapāṭivinayā ti.

Ākaṅkhavaggo³ atthamo⁴.

Tatr⁵ uddānam:

Ākaṅkho⁶ kaṇṭako iṭṭhā vaḍḍhi⁷ ca Migasālaya
Abhabbo⁸ c'eva⁸ kāko ca Nigaṇṭhā dve⁹ ca⁹ vatthunī¹⁰ ti¹¹.

LXXXI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Campāyaṃ viharati Gaggarāya pokkharaniyā¹² tīre. Atha kho āyasmā Bāhuno¹³ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Bāhuno Bhagavantam etad avoca 'katthi nu kho bhante dhammehi Tathāgato nissato visamputto vippannutto vimariyādikatena¹⁴ cetasā viharati' ti?

¹ M₆ °vinayeti *always*. ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ T. M₆. M₇ Bhikkhuvaggo; Ph. Vaggo.

⁴ M. Ph. S. tatiyo. ⁵ S. tass'

⁶ in T. M₆. M₇ the uddāna itself is missing.

⁷ M. Ph. vaḍḍhi.

⁸ M. Ph. visamaññāgo.

⁹ Ph. nava; S. dasa.

¹⁰ M. vatthunī. ¹¹ omitted by S.

¹² T. M₇ °niyā.

¹³ S. Vāhuno; M₆ Bāhino; M. Ph. Vāhano *throughout*.

¹⁴ M. Ph. vipa° *throughout*.

2. Dasahi kho Bāhuna¹ dhammehi Tathāgato nissaṭo visamyutto vippamutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. Katamehi dasahi?

3. Rūpena kho Bāhuna Tathāgato nissaṭo visamyutto vippamutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. Vedanāya kho Bāhuna . . .² Saññāya kho Bāhuna . . . Saṅkhārehi kho Bāhuna . . . Viññāṇena kho Bāhuna . . . Jātiyā kho Bāhuna . . . Jarāya kho Bāhuna . . . Maraṇena kho Bāhuna . . . Dukkhehi kho Bāhuna . . . Kilesehi kho Bāhuna Tathāgato nissaṭo visamyutto vippamutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati.

4. Seyyathā pi Bāhuna uppalaṃ vā padumaṃ vā puṇḍarikaṃ vā. uḍaḍe jātaṃ uḍaḍe samvaddhaṃ uḍakā accuggamma³ tiṭṭhati⁴ anupalittaṃ udakena, evam eva kho Bāhuna imehi dasahi dhammehi Tathāgato nissaṭo visamyutto vippamutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati ti.

LXXXII.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno⁵ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ Bhagavā etaḍ avoca: —

2. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu assaddho⁶ samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ⁷ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu dussīlo samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu appassuto samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu dubbacco⁸ samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye

¹ T. M, pana. ² M. la; Ph. pa.

³ T. accuggamati; M. Ph. paccuggamma.

⁴ M. Ph. ṭhitam. ⁵ M. Ph. nisinnam.

⁶ M. Ph. asa°

⁷ S. vuddhiṃ *throughout*; M. vuddhiṃ *and mostly* buddhiṃ.

⁸ T. dummedham; M, dumodham vā.

vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu pāpamitto samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu kusito samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu muṭṭhassati samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu asantutṭho samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu pāpiccho samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu micchādiṭṭhiko samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu imehi¹ dasahi² dhammehi samannāgato imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

3. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu saddho samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu silavā samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu bahussuto sutadharo samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. So³ vat' Ānanda bhikkhu suvaco samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu āraddhaviriyo samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu upaṭṭhitasati samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ

¹ S. adds kho. ² omitted by M₇.

³ M₆ omits this sentence.

āpajjissati ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu santuṭṭho samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissati ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu appiccho¹ samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissati ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati². So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu sammāditṭhiko samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissati ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati.

So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu imehi³ dasahi dhammehi samannāgato imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissati ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati ti.

LXXXIII.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇiyo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Puṇṇiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena app ekadā Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti, app ekadā⁴ na⁴ paṭibhāti'⁴ ti?

2. Saddho ca Puṇṇiya bhikkhu hoti, no ca upasaṅkamitā⁴, neva⁴ tāva⁵ Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti. Yato ca kho Puṇṇiya bhikkhu saddho ca hoti upasaṅkamitā ca, evaṃ Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti. Saddho ca Puṇṇiya bhikkhu hoti upasaṅkamitā ca, no ca payirupāsītā . . . pe⁶ . . . payirupāsītā ca, no ca paripucchitā . . . paripucchitā⁴ ca, no ca ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti . . . ahitasoto⁷ ca⁴ dhammaṃ suṇāti, no ca sutvā dhammaṃ dhāreti . . . sutvā ca⁸ dhammaṃ dhāreti, no ca dhatānaṃ⁹ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhati . . . dhatānaṃ ca⁴ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhati, no ca atthaṃ

¹ Ph. apāpiccho.

² T. 'ti ti, and herewith concludes this Sutta.

³ S. adds kho. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ M₆ na ca tā instead of neva tāva; M₇ no va ca.

⁶ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁷ M₆ omits ohita^o ca dh^o su^o

⁸ omitted by T. M₆ M₇. ⁹ M. Ph. dhā^o throughout.

aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti . . . attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca¹ hoti², no² ca² kalyāṇavāco² hoti² kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya³ anelagalāya⁴ atthassa viññāpaniyā, kalyāṇavāco ca⁵ hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, no ca sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārinam, neva⁶ tāva⁶ Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti.

3. Yato ca kho Puṇṇiya bhikkhu saddho ca hoti upasaṅkamitā ca payirupāsītā⁷ ca⁷ paripucchitā ca ohitasoto ca dhammam supāti sutvā ca² dhammam dhāreti dhatānā ca dhammānam attham upaparikkhati attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca¹ hoti kalyāṇavāco ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārinam, evaṃ Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti.

Imehi kho Puṇṇiya dasahi dhammehi samannāgatā ekantaṃ paṭibhānam⁸ Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā hoti⁹ ti.

LXXXIV.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno bhikkhū āmanatesi: — Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno etad avoca: —

2. Idh' āvuso bhikkhu aññam vyākaroti¹⁰ 'khīṇa jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāmi' ti. Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathā-

¹ omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇. S. ² omitted by T.

³ M. Ph. visa^o throughout.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇, °galāya throughout.

⁵ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁶ T. no ca.

⁷ omitted by M₆. ⁸ M. Ph. °nā; omitted by S.

⁹ S. paṭibhāti; omitted by M₆. ¹⁰ T. vya^o

gatasāvako vā jhāyi samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo samanuyuñjati samanugāhati¹ samanubhāsati. So Tathāgatena vā Tathāgatasāvakena vā jhāyina samāpattikusalena paracittakusalena² paracittapariyāyakusalena samanuyuñjiyamāno³ samanugāhiyamāno⁴ samanubhāsiyamāno⁴ iriṇaṃ⁵ āpajjati, vijinaṃ⁶ āpajjati, anayaṃ⁷ āpajjati⁷, vyasanam āpajjati, anayavyasanam āpajjati. Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyi samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo⁸ paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca manasikaroti: Kin nu kho ayam āyasmā aññaṃ vyākaroti 'khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karanīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi' ti? Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyi samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo⁸ paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti: Kodhano kho panāyam⁹ āyasmā kodhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati, kodhapariyuṭṭhānaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānaṃ etaṃ. Upanāhi kho panāyam āyasmā upanāhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati, upanāhapariyuṭṭhānaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānaṃ etaṃ. Makkhi kho panāyam āyasmā makkhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati, makkhapariyuṭṭhānaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānaṃ etaṃ. Palāsi¹⁰ kho panāyam āyasmā palāsapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati, palāsapariyuṭṭhānaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānaṃ etaṃ. Issuki kho panāyam āyasmā issāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati, issāpariyuṭṭhānaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānaṃ etaṃ. Macchari kho panāyam āyasmā maccherapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati, maccherapariyuṭṭhānaṃ

¹ T. M., °gāyati; *omitted by M.* ² *omitted by M.*

³ T. °jissamāno. ⁴ *omitted by T. M.*

⁵ T. M., iriṇaṃ; Ph. S. iriṇaṃ.

⁶ T. vijinaṃ; M. Ph. S. vicinaṃ. ⁷ *omitted by T.*

⁸ *omitted by T. M.*

⁹ M. Ph. S. pana ayam *throughout*; M. Ph. *omit* pana in the first sentence.

¹⁰ T. M., M., pal° *throughout*.

kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Sātho¹ kho panāyam āyasmā sātheyyapariyuṭṭhitena² cetasā bahulaṃ viharati, sātheyyapariyuṭṭhānaṃ² kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Māyāvi³ kho panāyam āyasmā māyāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati, māyāpariyuṭṭhānaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Pāpiccho kho panāyam āyasmā icchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati, icchāpariyuṭṭhānaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Muṭṭha-sati³ kho panāyam āyasmā uttarikaraṇiye oramattakena visesādhigamena antarāvosaṇaṃ āpanno, antarāvosaṇagamaṇaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ.

3. So vatāvuso bhikkhu ime dasa dhamme appahāya imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. So vatāvuso bhikkhu ime dasa dhamme pahāya imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissati ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati ti.

LXXXV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Mahācundo Cetisu viharati Sahajātiyaṃ⁴. Tatra kho āyasmā Mahācundo bhikkhū āmantesi: — Āvuso bhikkhavo⁵ ti. Āvuso⁶ ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahācundassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Mahācundo etad avoca: —

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu katthi⁷ hoti vikatthi⁷ adhigamesu 'aham⁸ paṭhamam⁹ jhānaṃ⁹ samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, aham dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, aham tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, aham catuttham jhānaṃ samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, aham

¹ M. satho; Ph. sato. ² M. Ph. sātheyya°

³ T. M₆. M₇ sati. ⁴ T. Sā° ⁵ M. M₇ °ve.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ have pe instead of this phrase.

⁷ T. M₆ katthi. ⁸ T. so aham.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ paṭhamajjhānaṃ and the like everywhere.

ākāsānañcāyatanam samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, ahaṃ
 viññāṇañcāyatanam samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, ahaṃ
 ākiñcaññāyatanam samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, ahaṃ
 nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi,
 ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi
 pi' ti. Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyi
 samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo¹ paracittapariyāyakusalo
 samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati. So Tathā-
 gatenā vā Tathāgatasāvakenā vā jhāyinā samāpattikusala-
 lena paracittakusalena paracittapariyāyakusalena saman-
 yuñjiyamāno samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno iri-
 ñam² āpajjati, vijinam³ āpajjati, anayam āpajjati, vyaśanam
 āpajjati, anayavyaśanam⁴ āpajjati⁴. Tam enaṃ Tathāgato
 vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyi samāpattikusalo paracittaku-
 salo⁵ paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca
 manasikaroti: Kin nu kho ayam āyasmā katthi hoti¹
 vikatthi adhigamesu⁶ 'ahaṃ paṭhamam jhānam samāpajjāmi
 pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi . . . pe⁷ . . . ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodham
 samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi' ti?² Tam enaṃ Tathāgato
 vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyi samāpattikusalo paracitta-
 kusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca
 pajānāti: Dīgharattam kho⁸ ayam āyasmā khaṇḍakāri
 chiddakāri sabalakāri kammāsakāri na santatakāri⁹ na
 santatavutti⁹ silesu. Dussilo ayam āyasmā, dussilyam¹⁰ kho
 pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ.
 Assaddho¹¹ kho pañāyam āyasmā¹², assaddhiyam kho pana
 Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Ap-
 passuto kho pana ayam āyasmā anācāro, appasaccam¹³
 kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam

¹ omitted by T. M₇.

² T. M₇ irinam; M₆ irinam; Ph. S. iranam.

³ all MSS. exc. M₆ have viciṇam.

⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁵ omitted by M₇.

⁶ M₆ adhigamatissu.

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁸ T. M₆. M₇ add pana.

⁹ M. santa°; T. sataka°; S. satta° ¹⁰ M. dussi°

¹¹ M. Ph. asa° ¹² S. adds anācāro.

¹³ M₆ appassutam.

etaṃ. Dubbaco kho paṇāyam āyasmā¹, dovacassatā² kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Pāpamitto kho paṇāyam āyasmā, pāpamittatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Kusīto kho paṇāyam āyasmā, kosajjaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappa-vedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Muṭṭhassati³ kho paṇāyam āyasmā, muṭṭhasaccaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappa-vedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Kuhako kho paṇāyam āyasmā, kuhanā⁴ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Dubbharo⁵ kho paṇāyam āyasmā, dubbharatā⁶ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Duppañño kho paṇāyam āyasmā, duppaññatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ.

3. Seyyathā⁷ pi āvuso saḥāyako⁸ saḥāyakam evaṃ vadeyya ‘yadā te samma dhanena⁹ dhanakaraṇīyaṃ assa¹⁰, yācissasi¹¹ maṃ dhanam, dassāmi te dhanan’ ti. So kismiñci¹²-d-eva dhanakaraṇīye samuppanne saḥāyako saḥāyakam evaṃ vadeyya ‘attho me samma dhanena, dehi me dhanan’ ti. So evaṃ vadeyya ‘tena hi samma idha khaṇāhi’¹³ ti. So tatra khaṇanto nādhigaccheyya. So¹⁴ evaṃ vadeyya ‘alikaṃ maṃ samma avaca, tucchakaṃ maṃ samma avaca: idha khaṇāhi’ ti. So evaṃ vadeyya ‘nāhan taṃ samma alikaṃ avacaṃ, tucchakaṃ avacaṃ, tena hi samma¹⁵ idha khaṇāhi’ ti. So tatra pi khaṇanto nādhigaccheyya. So evaṃ vadeyya ‘alikaṃ maṃ samma avaca, tucchakaṃ maṃ samma¹⁶ avaca: idha khaṇāhi’ ti. So evaṃ vadeyya ‘nāhan taṃ samma alikaṃ avacaṃ, tucchakaṃ

¹ S. *adds* anācāro. ² T. °taṃ.

³ M. Ph. muṭṭhassati. ⁴ M. Ph. kohaṇṇam.

⁵ M. Ph. dubh°; T. dubbharakāro. ⁶ M. Ph. dubh°

⁷ M. *omits all from* Seyyathā pi to me dhanan ti.

⁸ T. saḥāyo. ⁹ M. Ph. bandho. ¹⁰ T. assā.

¹¹ M. Ph. parājeyyāpi; S. pavedeyyāsi.

¹² T. M. kismiñci.

¹³ M. M. khaṇ° throughout; T. khaṇ° and khaṇ°

¹⁴ omitted by T. ¹⁵ T. sammā.

¹⁶ omitted by M.

avacaṃ, tena hi samma¹ idha khaṇāhi² ti. So² tatra pi khaṇanto nādhigaccheyya. So evaṃ vadeyya 'alikaṃ maṃ samma avaca, tucchakaṃ maṃ samma avaca: idha khaṇāhi² ti. So evaṃ vadeyya 'nāhaṃ taṃ samma alikaṃ avacaṃ, tucchakaṃ avacaṃ, api ca ahaṃ eva ummādaṃ pāpuṇiṃ cetaso vipariyāyaṇ³ ti. Evaṃ eva kho āvuso bhikkhu katthi³ hoti vikatthi³ adhigamesu 'ahaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, ahaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, ahaṃ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, ahaṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, ahaṃ ākāsaṇācāyatanaṃ samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, ahaṃ viññāṇācāyatanaṃ samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, ahaṃ ākiṇcaṇṇāyatanaṃ samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, ahaṃ nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanaṃ samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, ahaṃ saṇṇāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi³ ti³. Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo samanuyūñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati. So Tathāgatena vā Tathāgatasāvakena vā jhāyinaṃ samāpattikusalena paracittakusalena³ paracittapariyāyakusalena samanuyūñjyamāno samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno iriṇaṃ⁴ āpajjati, vijinaṃ⁵ āpajjati, anayaṃ āpajjati, vyasanaṃ āpajjati, anayavyasanaṃ āpajjati. Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasaṃ ceto paricca manasikaroti: Kin nu kho ayam āyasmā katthi³ hoti³ vikatthi³ adhigamesu 'ahaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi⁶ pi⁶ . . . pe⁷ . . . ahaṃ saṇṇāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi⁷ ti⁸? Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasaṃ ceto paricca pajānāti:

¹ T. sammā. ² T. M₇ atha so; M₆ atha kho.

³ omitted by T. ⁴ M₆ iriṇaṃ; Ph. S. iriṇaṃ.

⁵ T. vijinaṃ; M. Ph. M₇. S. vicinaṃ.

⁶ omitted by M. Ph. ⁷ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. S.

Dīgharattam kho ayam āyasmā khaṇḍakāri chiddakāri sabalakāri sammāsakāri na santatakāri¹ na santatavutti² silesu. Dussilo ayam āyasmā, dussilyam³ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Assaddho⁴ kho panāyam āyasmā, assaddhiyam⁴ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Appassuto kho panāyam āyasmā anācāro, appasaccam kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Dubbaco kho panāyam āyasmā, dovacassatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Pāpamitto kho panāyam āyasmā, pāpamittatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Kusito kho panāyam āyasmā, kosajjam kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Muṭṭhassati⁵ kho panāyam āyasmā, muṭṭhasaccam kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Kuhako kho panāyam āyasmā, kuhanā⁶ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Dubbharo⁷ kho pana ayam āyasmā, dubbharatā⁷ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Duppañño kho pana ayam āyasmā, duppaññatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ.

4. So vatāvuso bhikkhu ime dasa dhamme appahāya imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūlhim vepullam āpajjissati ti n'etaṃ thānam vijjati. So vatāvuso bhikkhu ime dasa dhamme pahāya imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūlhim vepullam āpajjissati ti thānam etaṃ vijjati ti.

LXXXVI.

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Mahākassapo Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tatra kho āyasmā

¹ Ph. sata°; S. satata°

² Ph. S. satata°

³ M. Ph. dussilyam; T. M₆. M₇ dussilam.

⁴ M. Ph. asa° ⁵ M. muṭṭhasati.

⁶ M. kohaññam; Ph. kuhato; T. kuna.

⁷ M. Ph. dubbh°

Mahākassapo bhikkhū āmantesi¹: — Āvuso bhikkhavo² ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahākassapassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Mahākassapo etad avoca: —

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu aññaṃ vyākaroti³ 'khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi' ti. Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati. So Tathāgatenā vā Tathāgatasāvakenā vā jhāyinaṃ samāpattikusalena paracittakusalena paracittapariyāyakusalena samanuyuñjiyamāno samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno irinaṃ⁴ āpajjati, vijinaṃ⁵ āpajjati, anayaṃ āpajjati, vyasanaṃ⁶ āpajjati⁶, anayavyasanaṃ āpajjati. Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca manasikaroti: Kin nu kho ayam āyasmā aññaṃ vyākaroti 'khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi' ti? Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti: Adhimāniko⁷ kho⁸ ayam āyasmā adhimānasacco⁹ appatte pattasaññī akate katasaññī anadhigate adhigatasaññī adhimānena aññaṃ vyākaroti 'khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi' ti. Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo¹⁰ paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca manasikaroti: Kin nu kho ayam āyasmā nissāya adhimāniko adhimānasacco appatte pattasaññī akate katasaññī anadhigate adhigatasaññī adhimānena aññaṃ vyākaroti 'khīṇā

¹ T. M₆. M₇ *continue*: Āyasmā Mahā°

² M. Ph. °ve. ³ T. vya° *always*.

⁴ M₆ irinaṃ; M₇ irinaṃ; Ph. S. iranaṃ.

⁵ M. Ph. S. vicinaṃ; M₇ *omits* vi° ā°

⁶ *omitted by* M₆. ⁷ T. M₇ adhigamāniko.

⁸ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇; S. *adds* pana.

⁹ T. adhigamāna°

¹⁰ *omitted by* T.

jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katam karaṇiyam, nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāmi' ti? Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyi samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti: 'Bahussuto kho panāyam' āyasmā sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyoṣānakalyāṇā sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpessa: dhammā bahussutā dhātā³ vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā⁴ ditthiya suppaṭividdhā, tasmā ayam āyasmā adhimāniko adhimānasacco appatte pattasaññī akate katasaññī anadhigate adhigatasaññī adhimānena aññaṃ vyākaroti 'khīṇa jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katam karaṇiyam, nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāmi' ti. Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyi samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo⁵ paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti: Abhijjhālu kho panāyam āyasmā abhijjhāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati, abhijjhāpariyuṭṭhānaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānaṃ etaṃ. Vyāpādo⁶ kho panāyam āyasmā vyāpādapariyuṭṭhitena⁷ cetasā bahulaṃ viharati, vyāpādapariyuṭṭhānaṃ⁷ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānaṃ etaṃ. Thīnamiddho⁸ kho panāyam āyasmā thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati, thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhānaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānaṃ etaṃ. Uddhato kho panāyam āyasmā uddhaccapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati, uddhaccapariyuṭṭhānaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānaṃ etaṃ. Vicikicchō⁹ kho panāyam āyasmā vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati, vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhānaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānaṃ etaṃ. Kammārāmo kho panāyam āyasmā kammarato kammārāmatam anuyutto,

¹ T. M., M, ayam. ² M. T. M, °passa.

³ M. Ph. dhā° ⁴ T. M, manasā pe°

⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ S. byāpanno; T. vya°

⁷ T. vya° ⁸ Ph. °middham; S. °middhi.

⁹ S. ve°; Ph. °cchī.

kammārāmatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Bhassārāmo kho panāyam āyasmā bhassarato bhassārāmatam anuyutto, bhassārāmatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Niddārāmo kho panāyam āyasmā niddārato niddārāmatam anuyutto, niddārāmatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Saṅgaṇikārāmo kho panāyam āyasmā saṅgaṇikārato saṅgaṇikārāmatam anuyutto, saṅgaṇikārāmatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Muṭṭhassati¹ kho panāyam āyasmā uttarikaraṇiye² oramattakena³ visesādhigamena antarāvosaṇam āpanno, antarāvosaṇagamanam³ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ.

3. So vatāvuso bhikkhu ime dasa dhamme appahāya imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullam āpajjissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānam vijjati. So vatāvuso bhikkhu ime dasa dhamme pahāya imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullam āpajjissati ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati ti.

LXXXVII.

1. Tatra kho Bhagavā Kālakam⁴ bhikkhum ārabbhā⁵ bhikkhū⁵ āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante⁶ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu adhikaraṇiko hoti adhikaraṇasamathassa na vaṇṇavādī. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu adhikaraṇiko hoti adhikaraṇasamathassa na vaṇṇavādī, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya⁷ na garuttāya⁸ na bhāvanāya na sāmaññāya⁹ na ekibhāvāya samvattati.

¹ *all MSS. exc. S. have sati.*

² T. M, uttarim ka^o ³ M. °vosāṇam ga^o

⁴ M, Kālakam; M. Ph. Kālaṅkatam; T. Kalandakam; S. Kālakabhikkhum.

⁵ *omitted by T. M.* ⁶ M. Ph. bhaddante.

⁷ Ph. piyattāya; M. S. piyatāya; T. M, piyattā.

⁸ Ph. garuttāya; M. S. garutāya *throughout*.

⁹ T. sammaññāya.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu na sikkhākāmo hoti¹ sikkhāsamādānassa² na vaṇṇavādī. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu na sikkhākāmo hoti sikkhāsamādānassa³ na vaṇṇavādī, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya⁴ na garuttāya na bhāvanāya na sāmaññāya na ekibhāvāya samvattati.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu pāpiccho hoti icchāvinayassa na vaṇṇavādī. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu pāpiccho hoti icchāvinayassa na vaṇṇavādī, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya . . . pe⁵ . . . na ekibhāvāya samvattati.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu kodhano hoti kodhavinayassa na vaṇṇavādī. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kodhano hoti kodhavinayassa na vaṇṇavādī, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya . . . pe⁵ . . . na ekibhāvāya samvattati.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu makkhī hoti makkhavinayassa na vaṇṇavādī. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu makkhī hoti makkhavinayassa na vaṇṇavādī, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya . . . pe⁵ . . . na ekibhāvāya samvattati.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu saṭho⁶ hoti sāttheyyavinayassa⁷ na vaṇṇavādī. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu saṭho⁸ hoti sāttheyyavinayassa⁷ na vaṇṇavādī, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya . . . pe⁵ . . . na ekibhāvāya samvattati.

8. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu māyāvi hoti māyāvinayassa na vaṇṇavādī. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu māyāvi hoti māyāvinayassa na vaṇṇavādī, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya . . . pe⁵ . . . na ekibhāvāya samvattati.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ insert na.

² T. °dāyanassa; M. Ph. sikkhākāmassa.

³ M. Ph. °kāmassa.

⁴ Ph. piyatthāya; M. S. piyatāya throughout.

⁵ M. Ph. S. in full.

⁶ M. Ph. satho; T. M₇ saṭṭho.

⁷ M. Ph. sāth°

⁸ M. Ph. satho.

9. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammānaṃ na nisāmakajātiyo¹ hoti dhammanisantiyā na vaṇṇavādi. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammānaṃ na nisāmakajātiyo² hoti dhammanisantiyā na vaṇṇavādi, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya . . . pe³ . . . na ekibhāvāya samvattati.

10. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu na paṭisallāno hoti paṭisallānassa na vaṇṇavādi. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu na paṭisallāno hoti paṭisallānassa na vaṇṇavādi, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya . . . pe³ . . . ekibhāvāya samvattati.

11. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ na paṭisanthārako⁴ hoti paṭisanthārakassa na vaṇṇavādi. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ na paṭisanthārako hoti paṭisanthārakassa na vaṇṇavādi, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya na garuttāya na bhāvanāya na sāmāññāya na ekibhāvāya samvattati.

12. Evarūpassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno kiñcāpi evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya 'aho vata maṃ sabrahmacārī sakkareyyuṃ garukareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ' ti. Atha kho naṃ⁵ sabrahmacārī na c'eva⁶ sakkaronti na⁷ garukaronti na⁷ mānenti na⁷ pūjenti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi 'ssa⁸ bhikkhave viññū sabrahmacārī te pāpake akusale dhamme appahīne samanupassanti.

13. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave assakhaluṅkassa⁹ kiñcāpi evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya 'aho vata maṃ manussā ājāniyatthāne¹⁰ thaṭheyyuṃ ājāniyabhojanaṃ ca bhojeyyuṃ ājāniyaparimajjanaṃ ca parimajjeyyuṃ' ti. Atha kho naṃ manussā na c'eva ājāniyatthāne thaṭhenti na ca ājāniyabhojanaṃ bhojenti na ca ājāniyaparimajjanaṃ parimajjanti¹¹.

¹ M. nisāmana°; T. nandisamāka°; M. Ph. S. have the ending in ko.

² M. nisāmana°; T. nandisāma°

³ M. Ph. S. in full.

⁴ M. Ph. °sandh° always.

⁵ M₆ tam. ⁶ S. neva.

⁷ omitted by T. ⁸ T. Tathāgatassa.

⁹ Ph. °pūlakassa; S. °mūlhakassa; M₆. M₇ °khaḷulokassa

¹⁰ S. adds ca. ¹¹ M₆ °majjenti.

Tam kissa hetu? Tathā hi 'ssa bhikkhave viññū manussā tāni sāṭheyyāni¹ kūṭeyyāni² jimheyyāni³ vaṇkeyyāni⁴ appahināni samanupassanti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave evarūpassa bhikkhuno kiñcāpi evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya 'aho vata maṃ sabrahmacāri sakkareyyuṃ garukareyyuṃ māneyyūṃ pūjeyyūṃ' ti. Atha kho naṃ sabrahmacāri na c'eva⁵ sakkaronti na⁶ garukaronti na⁶ mānenti na⁶ pūjenti. Tam kissa hetu? Tathā hi 'ssa bhikkhave viññū sabrahmacāri te pāpake akusale dhamme appahīne samanupassanti.

14. Idha pana⁷ bhikkhave bhikkhu na⁸ adhikaraṇiko⁸ hoti adhikaraṇasamathassa vaṇṇavādi. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu na⁹ adhikaraṇiko⁹ hoti adhikaraṇasamathassa vaṇṇavādi, ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

15. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sikkhākāmo hoti sikkhāsamādānassa¹⁰ vaṇṇavādi. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu sikkhākāmo hoti sikkhāsamādānassa¹⁰ vaṇṇavādi, ayam pi dhammo piyattāya . . .¹¹ ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

16. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu appiccho hoti icchāvinayassa vaṇṇavādi. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu appiccho hoti icchāvinayassa vaṇṇavādi, ayam pi dhammo . . .¹² ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

17. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu akkodhano¹³ hoti kodhavinayassa vaṇṇavādi. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu akkodhano¹³ hoti kodhavinayassa vaṇṇavādi, ayam pi dhammo . . . pe¹⁴ . . . ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

18. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu amakkhi hoti makkhavinayassa¹⁵ vaṇṇavādi. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu amakkhi hoti makkhavinayassa¹⁵ vaṇṇavādi, ayam pi dhammo . . .¹⁶ ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

¹ M. Ph. sātho ² M. Ph. T. M₆ ku°

³ M₆ pariijimheyyāni. ⁴ M₆ keseyyāni.

⁵ M₆ tam. ⁶ S. neva.

⁷ omitted by Ph. ⁸ T. M₆ M₇ nādhi°; T. °ṇi.

⁹ T. M₆ M₇ nādhi°; T. °yo; Ph. °ṇi.

¹⁰ M. Ph. °kāmassa. ¹¹ M. Ph. S. in full.

¹² M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe. ¹³ M. Ph. ako°

¹⁴ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹⁵ T. M₆ M₇ makkhi° ¹⁶ M. la; S. pe.

19. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu asaṭho¹ hoti sāṭheyyavinayassa² vaṇṇavādi. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu asaṭho¹ hoti sāṭheyyavinayassa² vaṇṇavādi, ayam pi dhammo . . .³ ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

20. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu amāyāvi hoti māyāvinayassa vaṇṇavādi. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu amāyāvi hoti māyāvinayassa vaṇṇavādi, ayam pi dhammo . . .³ ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

21. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammānaṃ nisāmakajātiyo⁴ hoti dhammanisantiyā vaṇṇavādi. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammānaṃ nisāmakajātiyo⁴ hoti dhammanisantiyā vaṇṇavādi, ayam pi dhammo . . .³ ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

22. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisallāno hoti paṭisallānassa vaṇṇavādi. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisallāno hoti paṭisallānassa vaṇṇavādi, ayam pi dhammo . . .³ ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

23. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ paṭisanthārako⁵ hoti paṭisanthārakassa vaṇṇavādi. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ paṭisanthārako⁵ hoti paṭisanthārakassa vaṇṇavādi, ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

24. Evarūpassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno kiñcāpi na evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya ‘aho vata maṃ sabrahmacārī sakkareyyuṃ garukareyyuṃ māneyyumaṃ pūjeyyumaṃ’ ti. Atha kho naṃ sabrahmacārī sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi ‘ssa bhikkhave viññū sabrahmacārī te pāpake akusale dhamme pahīne samanupassanti.

25. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave bhaddassa assajānīyassa kiñcāpi na evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya ‘aho vata maṃ manussā ājānīyatthāne⁶ ṭhapeyyumaṃ⁷ ājānīyabhojanaṃ ca bhojeyyumaṃ ājānīyaparimajjanaṃ ca parimajjeyyumaṃ’ ti. Atha kho naṃ manussā ājānīyatthāne⁸ ṭhapenti ājānīyabhojanaṃ ca

¹ M. Ph. asatho. ² M. Ph. sātho

³ M. la; S. pe. ⁴ M. Ph. S. °ko.

⁵ T. °no; M. °no and °ko. ⁶ S. adds ca.

⁷ S. ṭhā° ⁸ M. Ph. S. add ca.

bhojenti ājāniyaparimajjanañ ca parimajjanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi 'ssa bhikkhave viññū manussā tāni sātheyyāni¹ kūṭeyyāni² jimheyyāni vañkeyyāni³ pahīnāni samanupassanti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave evarūpassa bhikkhuno kiñcāpi na⁴ evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya 'aho vata maṃ sabrahmacārī sakkareyyuṃ garukareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyun' ti. Atha kho naṃ sabrahmacārī sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi 'ssa bhikkhave viññū sabrahmacārī te pāpake akusale dhamme pahīne samanupassanti ti.

LXXXVIII.

1. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosakaparibhāsako⁵ ariyupavādi sabrahmacārīnaṃ, aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso⁶, yaṃ so⁷ dasannaṃ vyasanānaṃ aññataraṃ⁸ vyasanaṃ na⁹ nigaccheyya. Katamesaṃ dasannaṃ?

2. Anadhigataṃ nādhigacchati¹⁰, adhigatā¹¹ parihāyati¹², saddhammassa na vodāyati¹³, saddhammesu vā adhimāniko hoti, anabhirato¹⁴ vā brahmaccariyaṃ carati, aññataraṃ vā saṃkiliṭṭhaṃ āpattiṃ¹⁵ āpajjati, gālhaṃ vā rogātāṅkaṃ phusati, ummādaṃ vā pāpuṇāti cittakkhepaṃ, sammūlho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati¹⁶.

Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosakaparibhāsako ariyupavādi sabrahmacārīnaṃ, aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso⁶, yaṃ so⁷ imesaṃ dasannaṃ vyasanānaṃ aññataraṃ⁸ vyasanaṃ na⁹ nigaccheyyā ti.

¹ M. Ph. sāth° ² M. Ph. T. M₆ ku°

³ omitted by T. ⁴ T. M₆ no.

⁵ M₆ °ko pari°; T. M₇ akkosaparibhāsako (T. °to).

⁶ M. ava° ⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ M. S. aññataraññataraṃ. ⁹ omitted by M. T. M₆ M₇.

¹⁰ T. °gacchanti; M₆ °gaccheyyāti.

¹¹ M. Ph. °taṃ. ¹² T. M₆ M₇ °yanti.

¹³ M. Ph. M₆ M₇. S. °yanti; T. vodānanti.

¹⁴ T. anadhirato.

¹⁵ omitted by Ph. ¹⁶ T. M₆ M₇ uppajjati.

LXXXIX.

1. Atha kho Kokāliko¹ bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Kokāliko bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'pāpicchā bhante Sāriputta-Moggallānā pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gatā' ti. 'Mā h'evaṃ Kokālika, mā² h'evaṃ³ Kokālika⁴, pasādehi Kokālika Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittaṃ, pesalā Sāriputta-Moggallānā' ti. Dutiyam pi kho Kokāliko bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kiñcāpi me bhante Bhagavā saddhāyiko paccayiko, atha kho pāpicchā⁵ va⁶ Sāriputta-Moggallānā pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gatā' ti. 'Mā h'evaṃ Kokālika, mā h'evaṃ Kokālika, pasādehi Kokālika Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittaṃ, pesalā Sāriputta-Moggallānā' ti. Tatiyam pi kho Kokāliko bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca '... pe⁷ ... pesalā Sāriputta-Moggallānā' ti.

2. Atha kho Kokāliko bhikkhu utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Acirapakkantassa ca Kokālikassa bhikkhuno sāsapamattihi⁸ piḷakāhi⁹ sabbo kāyo phuṭṭho⁷ ahoṣi. Sāsapamattiyo hutvā muggamattiyo ahesum, muggamattiyo hutvā kalāyamattiyo⁸ ahesum. Kalāyamattiyo hutvā kolaṭṭhimattiyo ahesum. Kolaṭṭhimattiyo hutvā kolamattiyo ahesum. Kolamattiyo hutvā āmalakamattiyo⁹ ahesum. Āmalakamattiyo⁹ hutvā beluvasalāṭukamattiyo¹⁰ ahesum. Beluvasalāṭukamattiyo¹⁰ hutvā billamattiyo¹¹ ahesum. Billamattiyo hutvā pabhijjimsu.

¹ Ph. °yo *throughout*; T. M₆. M₇ °ko *and* °yo.

² Ph. vadehi. ³ T. vā; *omitted by* Ph.

⁴ M. Ph. S. *in full*. ⁵ T. M₆ °mattāhi.

⁶ M₆. M₇ pila°; T. pilikāhi; Ph. piḷikāhi.

⁷ S. phuṭṭho.

⁸ M. Ph. kal°; S. kāl°; M₇ kal° *and* kāl°

⁹ M. tiṇḍuka°

¹⁰ S. ve°; M₆ °sālāṭuka°; T. velusāṭuka°; M. peḷuvasalāruka°; Ph. tiṇḍuka°

¹¹ S. villa°; M. bila°; Ph. beḷu°; M₆ bilāla°

Pubbañ ca lohitañ ca paggharimsu¹. Svāssudam² kada-
lipattesu³ seti⁴ maccho va visagilito⁵.

3. Atha kho Tuduppaccekabrahmā⁶ yena Kokāliko
bhikkhu ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā vehāse tthatvā
Kokālikam bhikkhum etad avoca 'pasādehi Kokālika
Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittam, pesalā Sāriputta-Moggal-
lānā' ti. 'Ko 'si tvam āvuso' ti? 'Aham Tuduppacceka-
brahmā' ti. 'Nanu tvam āvuso Bhagavatā anāgāmi vyā-
kato⁷, atha kiñcarahi⁸ idhāgato, passa⁹ yāva¹⁰ te idam
aparaddhan' ti. Atha kho Tuduppaccekabrahmā Kokāli-
kam bhikkhum gāthāya ajjhabhāsi:

Purisassa hi jātassa kuthāri¹¹ jāyate mukhe
yāya chindati¹² attānam bālo dubbhāsitaṃ bhaṇam.
Yo nindiyam pasamsati
tam vā nindati yo pasamsiyo
vicināti mukhena so kalim¹³
kalinā¹⁴ tena sukham na vindati.
Appamatto¹⁵ ayam kali
yo akkhesu dhanaparājayo
sabbassāpi sahāpi attanā
ayam eva mahattaro¹⁶ kali
yo sugatesu¹⁷ manam padosaye¹⁸.
Satam sahasānam nirabbudānam
chattimsati¹⁹ pañca²⁰ ca²⁰ abbudāni²¹
yam ariyagarahi²² nirayam upeti
vācam manañ²³ ca²³ pañdhāya²⁴ pāpakan ti.

¹ Ph. pagghari. ² Ph. svassudam; M₆. M₇ sossudam.

³ M. kaddali^o ⁴ T. so. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇. S. °kalikato.

⁶ S. Tudi pa^o; M. Ph. Turi pa^o throughout.

⁷ T. vya^o ⁸ T. °rah'. ⁹ omitted by Ph.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. yāvañ ca; M₇ yāva va.

¹¹ Ph. M₇. S. °ri; M. Ph. S. kudh^o

¹² T. pandati; M₇ nāti. ¹³ T. M₇ Kokālikam.

¹⁴ T. kali. ¹⁵ M. °mattako; M₆ has a blunder.

¹⁶ T. mantataro. ¹⁷ T. °tisū.

¹⁸ M₇ padesaye; M. Ph. padūsaye.

¹⁹ S. chattimsa, but adds ca; M₆ chattim.

²⁰ T. paccamam. ²¹ T. M₇ °dā. ²² M. M₆ °hi.

²³ omitted by M₆. ²⁴ T. M₆. M₇ pan^o

4. Atha kho Kokāliko bhikkhu ten' evābādhena kalam akāsi. Kālakato ca Kokāliko bhikkhu padumanirayaṃ¹ upapajjati² Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittaṃ āghātetvā³. Atha kho Brahmā Sahampati abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇo⁴ kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Brahmā Sahampati Bhagavantam etad avoca 'Kokāliko bhante bhikkhu kālakato, kālakato ca bhante Kokāliko bhikkhu padumanirayaṃ¹ upapanno⁵ Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittaṃ āghātetvā³ ti. Idam avoca Brahmā Sahampati, idam vatvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi.

5. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiya accayena bhikkhū āmantesi: Imaṃ bhikkhave rattim Brahmā Sahampati abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇo⁶ kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yenaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho bhikkhave Brahmā Sahampati maṃ etad avoca 'Kokāliko bhante bhikkhu kālakato, kālakato ca bhante Kokāliko bhikkhu padumanirayaṃ upapanno⁷ Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittaṃ āghātetvā⁸ ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave Brahmā Sahampati, idam vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi ti.

6. Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kiva⁹ dīghaṃ¹⁰ nu kho bhante padumaniraye¹¹ āyuppamāṇaṃ' ti? 'Dīghaṃ kho bhikkhu padumaniraye¹¹ āyuppamāṇaṃ, taṃ¹² na¹³ sukaraṃ saṃkhātum eṭṭakāni

¹ M. Ph. padumaṃ ni°

² Ph. S. uppajjati; T. M₆. M₇ uppajji.

³ Ph. S. āghāto⁴ M. M₆ °vaṇṇā; T. M₇ °vaṇṇa.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ uppanno.

⁶ M. Ph. T. M₆ °vaṇṇā; M₇ °vaṇṇa.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ uppanno. ⁸ S. āghāto⁹ always.

⁹ T. kivaṇ ca; M. kimva; Ph. kim; M₆ kidiso.

¹⁰ Ph. cīraṃ; omitted by M₆. ¹¹ M. padume ni°

¹² M. puts taṃ after na. ¹³ omitted by T.

vassānī¹ ti iti² vā .ettakānī vassasatānī³ ti iti² vā .ettakānī vassasahassānī⁴ ti iti² vā .ettakānī vassasatasahassānī⁵ ti iti² vā⁶ ti. 'Sakkā pana bhante upamā kātun' ti? 'Sakkā bhikkhū' ti. Bhagavā avoca: —

Seyyathā pi bhikkhu vīsatikhāriko Kosalako tilavāho, tato⁷ puriso vassasatassa⁸ vassasatassa⁹ accayena¹⁰ ekam ekam tilam uddhareyya. Khippataram kho so bhikkhu vīsatikhāriko Kosalako tilavāho¹¹ iminā upakkamena parikkhayam pariyādānam gaccheyya, na¹² tveva¹³ eko abbudo nirayo. Seyyathā pi bhikkhu vīsati abbudā nirayā¹⁴, evam eko¹⁵ nirabbudo nirayo. Seyyathā pi bhikkhu vīsati nirabbudā nirayā, evam eko ababo¹⁶ nirayo¹⁷. Seyyathā pi bhikkhu vīsati ababā¹⁸ nirayā, evam eko ahaho¹⁹ nirayo. Seyyathā pi bhikkhu vīsati ahahā nirayā, evam eko aṭaṭo nirayo. Seyyathā pi bhikkhu vīsati aṭaṭā nirayā, evam eko kumudo nirayo. Seyyathā pi bhikkhu vīsati kumudā nirayā, evam eko sogandhiko nirayo. Seyyathā pi bhikkhu vīsati sogandhikā nirayā, evam eko uppalako²⁰ nirayo. Seyyathā pi bhikkhu uppalakā²¹ nirayā, evam eko puṇḍarīko nirayo. Seyyathā pi bhikkhu vīsati puṇḍarikā nirayā, evam eko padumo nirayo. Padumam kho pana bhikkhu nirayam Kokāliko bhikkhu upapanno²² Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittam āghātetvā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvāna²³ Sugato athāparam etad avoca Satthā:

¹ omitted by M. Ph. S. ² T. ti te.

³ M₆ vassasatassa vassasahassa; M₇ vassasatasahassa vassasatasahassa (sic); S. vassasatasahassassa.

⁴ S. pacc^o ⁵ T. adds ti. ⁶ omitted by M₇.

⁷ Ph. °yo. ⁸ T. M₆. M₇ eva kho throughout.

⁹ M₆. M₇. S. ababbo; T. abbudo.

¹⁰ T. adds Seyyathā pi bh^o vī^o abbudā nī^o, evam eva kho abbudo nī^o

¹¹ S. ababbā; T. abbudā.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ abhabbo.

¹³ S. uppalo. ¹⁴ S. uppalā.

¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ uppanno.

¹⁶ M. vatvā ca; T. M₆. M₇ vatvā.

Purisassa hi jātassa kuthāri¹ jāyate mukhe
 yāya chindati attānaṃ bālo dubbhāsitaṃ bhaṇaṃ.
 Yo nindiyaṃ pasaṃsati
 taṃ vā nindati yo pasaṃsiyo
 vicināti mukhena so kaḷiṃ
 kalinā² tena³ sukhaṃ na³ vindati.
 Appamatto⁴ ayaṃ kaḷi
 yo akkhesu dhanaparājayo
 sabbassāpi sahāpi attanā
 ayaṃ eva mahattaro⁵ kaḷi
 yo sugatesu maṇaṃ padosaye⁶.
 Sataṃ sahaṣṣānaṃ nirabbudānaṃ
 chaṭṭimsati⁷ pañca ca⁸ abbudāni
 yaṃ ariyagārahi⁹ nirayaṃ upeti¹⁰
 vācaṃ maṇaṃ ca paṇidhāya¹¹ pāpakaṇ ti.

XC.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upa-
 saṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekam-
 antaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ
 Sāriputtaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: Kati nu kho Sāriputta
 khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balāni, yehi balehi samannāgato
 khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayaṃ paṭijānāti 'khīṇā me
 āsavā' ti? Dasa bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balāni,
 yehi balehi samannāgato khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ
 khayaṃ paṭijānāti 'khīṇā me āsavā' ti. Katamāni dasa?

2. Idha bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe
 saṅkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti.

¹ M₇. S. °rī; M. Ph. S. kudh°

² T. kalina ni; M₇ kalina nu (sic).

³ omitted by T. ⁴ M. °ttako. ⁵ T. mahantataro.

⁶ M. Ph. padūsaye; M₆. M₇ padesaye.

⁷ S. chaṭṭimsa ca. ⁸ omitted by M₆.

⁹ M. T. M₆ °hi. ¹⁰ T. upadapeti.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ pan°

Yam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe saṅkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgama khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti 'khīṇā me āsavā' ti.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aṅ-gārakāsupamā kāmā¹ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti. Yam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aṅgārakā-supamā kāmā² yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgama khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti 'khīṇā me āsavā' ti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti vivekaṇaṃ³ vivekapabbhāraṃ vivekaṭṭhaṃ⁴ nekkhammābhirataṃ⁵ vyantibhūtaṃ⁶ sabbaso āsavatṭhāniyehi dhammehi. Yam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti vivekaṇaṃ³ viveka-pabbhāraṃ vivekaṭṭhaṃ nekkhammābhirataṃ⁵ vyantibhū-taṃ⁶ sabbaso āsavatṭhāniyehi dhammehi, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgama khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti 'khīṇā me āsavā' ti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā. Yam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhā-vitā honti subhāvitā, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgama khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsa-vānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti 'khīṇā me āsavā' ti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā . . . pe⁷ . . . cattāro iddhippādā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā . . .⁸ pañc' indriyāni bhāvitāni⁹ honti subhāvitāni⁹ . . . pañca balāni

¹ omitted by T. ² omitted by T. M₆.

³ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °ponaṃ. ⁴ M. Ph. sakatṭhāne.

⁵ M. Ph. nikkhamā° ⁶ S. °ti°

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by S. ⁸ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. S.

bhāvitāni honti subbhāvitāni . . . satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā honti subbhāvitā . . . ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subbhāvito. Yam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subbhāvito, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāṃ paṭijānāti 'khīṇā me āsavā' ti.

Imāni kho bhante dasa khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balāni, yehi balehi samannāgato khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāṃ paṭijānāti 'khīṇā me āsavā' ti.

Theravaggo¹ navamo².

Tatr'³ uddānaṃ:

Bāhuno⁴ c' Ānando ca⁵ Puṇṇiyo ca⁵ vyākaraṇaṃ⁶
Katthi⁷ aññādhikaraṇaṃ⁸ Kokāliko ca balāni cā⁹ ti.

XCI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

¹ Ph. T. M₇ Vaggo; M₆ Tass' uddānaṃ, *then* Vaggo.

² M. Ph. S. catuttho.

³ S. tass'; *is missing in* Ph. T. M₆. M₇; *the udd° itself also in* Ph. T. M₇.

⁴ S. Vāhuno; M. Vahanānanda *instead of* Bā° c' A°; M₆ Pahānaṃ A°

⁵ *omitted by* M. M₆; M₆ has Purāṇiyo Moggallānatthera-munena pañcamam *for the first line instead of* Puṇṇiyo *and so on.* ⁶ M. °karaṇaṃ.

⁷ M. katti; M₆ has *for this line* Kassapa kālabbhikkhu vyasaṇaṃ Kokāliyaṃ balena te dasā ti.

⁸ M. has māṇiko na piyakkosa Kokāli khīṇāsavabalena cā ti. ⁹ S. ca (*without* ti).

2. Dasa yime gahapati kāmabhogī¹ santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame dasa?

3. Idha gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena, adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena na attānaṃ sukheti pīneti², na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti.

4. Idha pana gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena, adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti.

5. Idha³ pana gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena, adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti.

6. Idha pana gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī dhammā-dhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi, dhammādhhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi na attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti.

7. Idha pana gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī dhammā-dhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi, dhammādhhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti.

8. Idha pana gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī dhammā-dhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi, dhammādhhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti.

9. Idha pana gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena na attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti.

10. Idha pana gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā

¹ S. °bhogino.

² M. Ph. S. pi° throughout; T. M., pi° and pī°

³ M. omits this sentence.

asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti.

11. Idha pana gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti, te ca bhoge gadhito¹ mucchito² ajjhāpanno anādīnavadassāvī anissaraṇapaṇño paribhuñjati.

12. Idha pana gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti, te³ ca bhoge agadhito¹ amucchito anajjhāpanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapaṇño paribhuñjati.

13. Tatra gahapati yvāyaṃ⁴ kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena, adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena na attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti: ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī tihi⁵ ṭhānehi gārayho. Adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenā ti iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena gārayho, na attānaṃ sukheti pīneti ti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho, na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti ti iminā tatiyena ṭhānena gārayho.

Ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī imehi tihi ṭhānehi gārayho.

14. Tatra gahapati yvāyaṃ⁶ kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena, adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti: ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī dvihi ṭhānehi gārayho, ekena ṭhānena pāsāṃso. Adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenā ti iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena gārayho, attānaṃ sukheti pīneti ti iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsāṃso, na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti ti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho.

Ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī imehi dvihi ṭhānehi gārayho, iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsāṃso.

¹ T. M, adhigato; M₆ agathito.

² M. °nchito *throughout*. ³ T. no.

⁴ M₆ yo 'yaṃ; M₇ 'vāyaṃ.

⁵ T. M₆. M, imehi tihi.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ yo 'yaṃ.

15. Tatra gahapati yvāyam¹ kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena, adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti: ayam gahapati kāmabhogī ekena ṭhānena gārayho, dvihi ṭhānehi pāsamso. Adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenā ti iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho, attānaṃ sukheti pīneti ti iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena pāsamso, saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti ti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsamso.

Ayam gahapati kāmabhogī iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho, imehi dvihi ṭhānehi pāsamso.

16. Tatra gahapati yvāyam¹ kāmabhogī dhammādhhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi, dhammādhhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena² pi³ na attānaṃ sukheti pīneti³, na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti: ayam gahapati kāmabhogī ekena ṭhānena pāsamso, tihi ṭhānehi gārayho. Dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā ti iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsamso, adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenā ti iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena gārayho, na attānaṃ sukheti pīneti³ ti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho, na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti ti iminā tatiyena ṭhānena gārayho.

Ayam gahapati kāmabhogī iminā ekena⁴ ṭhānena pāsamso, imehi tihi ṭhānehi gārayho.

17. Tatra gahapati yvāyam¹ kāmabhogī dhammādhhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi, dhammādhhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti: ayam gahapati kāmabhogī dvihi ṭhānehi pāsamso⁵, dvihi⁵ ṭhānehi⁵ gārayho. Dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā ti iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena pāsamso, adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenā ti iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena gārayho⁶, attānaṃ sukheti pīneti ti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsamso, na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti ti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ yo 'yam. ² omitted by T. ³ M. na pi³

⁴ S. paṭhamena. ⁵ omitted by T. M₇.

⁶ T. pāsamso.

Ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī imehi dvihi ṭhānehi pāsamso, imehi dvihi ṭhānehi gārayho.

18. Tatra gahapati yvāyaṃ¹ kāmabhogī dhammādhhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi, dhammādhhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, samvibhajati puññāni karoti: ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī tihi ṭhānehi pāsamso, ekena ṭhānena gārayho. Dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā ti iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena pāsamso, adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenā ti iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho; attānaṃ sukheti pīneti ti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsamso, samvibhajati puññāni karoti ti iminā tatiyena ṭhānena pāsamso.

Ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī imehi tihi ṭhānehi pāsamso, iminā² ekena² ṭhānena² gārayho².

19. Tatra gahapati yvāyaṃ¹ kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena na³ attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti: ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī ekena ṭhānena pāsamso, dvihi ṭhānehi gārayho. Dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā ti iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsamso, na attānaṃ sukheti pīneti⁴ ti iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena gārayho, na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti ti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho.

Ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsamso, imehi dvihi ṭhānehi gārayho.

20. Tatra gahapati yvāyaṃ¹ kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti: ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī dvihi ṭhānehi pāsamso, ekena ṭhānena gārayho. Dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā ti iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena pāsamso, attānaṃ sukheti pīneti ti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsamso, na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti ti iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ yo 'yam. ² omitted by Ph.

³ omitted by M₆. ⁴ M. na pi^o

Ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī imehi dvīhi ṭhānehi pāsāṃso, iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho.

21. Tatra gahapati yvāyaṃ¹ kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti, te ca bhoge gadhito² mucchito ajjhāpanno anādinavadassāvī anissaraṇapaṇño paribhuñjati: ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī tihi ṭhānehi pāsāṃso, ekena ṭhānena gārayho. Dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā ti iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena pāsāṃso, attānaṃ sukheti pīneti ti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsāṃso, saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti ti iminā tatiyena ṭhānena pāsāṃso, te ca bhoge gadhito mucchito ajjhāpanno anādinavadassāvī anissaraṇapaṇño paribhuñjati ti iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho.

Ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī imehi tihi ṭhānehi pāsāṃso, iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho.

22. Tatra gahapati yvāyaṃ¹ kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti, te ca bhoge agadhito amucchito ajjhāpanno ādinavadassāvī nissaraṇapaṇño paribhuñjati: ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī catūhi ṭhānehi pāsāṃso. Dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā³ ti iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena pāsāṃso, attānaṃ sukheti pīneti ti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsāṃso, saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti ti iminā tatiyena ṭhānena pāsāṃso, te ca bhoge agadhito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādinavadassāvī nissaraṇapaṇño paribhuñjati⁴ ti iminā catutthena ṭhānena pāsāṃso.

Ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī imehi catūhi ṭhānehi pāsāṃso.

Ime kho gahapati dasa kāmabhogī⁵ santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim.

23. Imesaṃ kho gahapati dasannaṃ kāmabhogīnaṃ yvāyaṃ⁶ kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena,

¹ T. M₆. M, yo 'yam. ² T. M₆. M, gadhito *throughout*.

³ T. °na, *then* attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, saṃvi° puññāni karoti, te ca.

⁴ T. °ti: ayaṃ, *as before, and then as is given in our text*.

⁵ S. °bhogino. ⁶ M₆ yo cāyaṃ; M, 'vāyaṃ.

dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, samvibhajati puññāni karoti, te ca bhoge agadhito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādinavadassāvī nissaraṇapaṇño paribhuñjati: ayaṃ imesaṃ dasannaṃ kāmabhogīnaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca pāmokkho¹ ca² uttamo ca pavaro ca.

Seyyathā pi gahapati gavā khīraṃ² khīramhā dadhi dadhimhā navaṇitaṃ navaṇitamhā sappi sappimhā sappimaṇḍo tattha aggamaṃ akkhāyati, evam eva kho gahapati imesaṃ dasannaṃ kāmabhogīnaṃ yvāyaṃ³ kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, samvibhajati puññāni karoti, te ca bhoge agadhito⁴ amucchito anajjhāpanno ādinavadassāvī nissaraṇapaṇño paribhuñjati: ayaṃ imesaṃ dasannaṃ kāmabhogīnaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca pāmokkho⁵ ca uttamo ca pavaro cā ti.

XCII.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā . . . pe⁶ . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Yato kho gahapati ariyasāvakassa pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti⁷, catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, ariyo c'assa nāyo paññāya suditṭho hoti suppaṭividdho, so ākaṅkhamāno attanā⁸ 'va⁸ attānaṃ vyākareyya⁹ 'khīṇanirayo 'mhi khīṇatiracchānayo¹⁰ khīṇapettivisayo¹¹ khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno 'ham asmi avinipāta-dhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano¹² ti. Katamāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti?

¹ M₆. M₇ mokkho ca; omitted by T.

² omitted by Ph. M₆. ³ T. M₆. M₇ yo 'yaṃ.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ agadhito. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ mokkho.

⁶ M. Ph. S. in full. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ omitted by T. M₇. ⁹ T. vya°

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ 'yoniyo; M. Ph. 'yoni 'mhi.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. 'pitti°; M. Ph. 'yo 'mhi.

¹² T. sambodha°

3. Yaṃ gahapati pānātipātī pānātipātapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, cetasikam pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; pānātipātā paṭivirato neva diṭṭhadhammikam bhayaṃ veram pasavati, na samparāyikam bhayaṃ veram pasavati, na cetasikam dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Pānātipātā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veram vūpasantaṃ hoti.

4. Yaṃ gahapati adinnādāyī . . . pe¹ . . . kāmesu micchācārī . . . musāvādī . . .² surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāyī surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, cetasikam pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato neva diṭṭhadhammikam bhayaṃ veram pasavati, na samparāyikam bhayaṃ veram pasavati, na cetasikam dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veram vūpasantaṃ hoti.

Imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti. Kata-mehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti?

5. Idha gahapati ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'iti pi so Bhagavā araham'³ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opaneyiko'⁴ paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi' ti. Saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, ujupaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, nāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, sāmīcipaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, yad idaṃ cattāri purisayugāni, atṭha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassa' ti. Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato

¹ omitted by M. Ph. S.

² T. M., M., insert Yaṃ gahapati.

³ M. la; Ph. pa || buddho. ⁴ M. Ph. opaneyiko.

hoti akhaṇḍehi acchiddehi asabalehi¹ akammāsehi bhuji-
sehi² viññūppasatthehi³ aparāmaṭṭhehi samādhisaṃvattani-
kehi.

Imehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti. Katamo
c'assa ariyo nāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho?

6. Idha gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Iti
imasmim sati idaṃ hoti, imass' uppādā idaṃ uppajjati,
imasmim asati idaṃ na hoti, imassa nirodhā idaṃ niruj-
jhati. Yad idaṃ avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā, saṅkhārapaccayā
viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ, nāmarūpapaccayā
saḷāyatanam, saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā
vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā, taṇhāpaccayā upādānam,
upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā
jarāmaṇam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sam-
bhavanti. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa
samudayo hoti. Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhā-
ranirodho⁴, saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho, viññāṇanirodhā
nāmarūpanirodho, nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatananirodho, saḷ-
āyatananirodhā phassanirodho, phassanirodhā vedanāniro-
dho, vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodho, taṇhānirodhā upādāna-
nirodho, upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho, bhavanirodhā
jātinirodho, jātinirodhā jarāmaṇam sokaparidevadukkha-
domanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti. Evam etassa kevalassa
dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti, ayaṃ c'assa⁵ ariyo nāyo
paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho.

Yato kho gahapati ariyasāvakassa imāni pañca bhayāni
verāni vūpasantāni honti, imehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi
samannāgato hoti, ayaṃ⁶ c'assa⁶ ariyo nāyo paññāya su-
diṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho, so⁷ ākaṅkhamāno attanā 'va
attānam vyākareyya⁸ 'khīṇanirayo 'mhi khīṇatiracchāna-
yoni⁹ khīṇapettivisaṃ¹⁰ khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno
'ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano' ti.

¹ T. dasabalehi. ² S. bhuji°; T. M₆. M₇. bhuñj°

³ M. Ph. S. °pasatthehi. ⁴ M. continues: pa | Evam.

⁵ M₆ tassa. ⁶ T. M₆. M₇. ayam assa. ⁷ T. M₆ yo.

⁸ T. vya° ⁹ T. M₆. M₇. °yoniyo; M. Ph. °yoni 'mhi.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. °pitti°; M. Ph. °yo 'mhi.

XCIII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati divādivassa Sāvatthiyā nikkhami Bhagavantam dassanāya. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa etad ahosi 'akālo kho tāva Bhagavantam dassanāya, paṭisallīno Bhagavā, manobhāvanīyaṇaṃ¹ pi² bhikkhūnaṃ akālo dassanāya, paṭisallīnā manobhāvanīyā bhikkhū, yaṃ nūnaṃ yena aññatitthiyaṇaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkameyyaṃ' ti. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena aññatitthiyaṇaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkami.

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññatitthiyā paribbājakā saṅgama samāgama³ unnādino uccāsaddā mahāsaddā anekavihiṭṭaṃ tiracchānakathaṃ kathentā nisinnā honti. Addasamsu⁴ kho te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disvāna⁵ aññaṃ aññaṃ saṇṭhāpesuṃ⁶: 'Appasaddā bhonto hontu, mā bhonto saddam akattha. Ayaṃ Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati āgacchati samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvako⁶. Yāvataṃ kho pana samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakaṃ gihi odātavasanā⁷ Sāvatthiyaṃ paṭivasanti⁸, ayaṃ tesam aññataro Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati. Appasaddakāmā kho pana te āyasmanto appasaddavinītā appasaddassa vaṇṇavādino, app eva nāma appasaddaṃ paṇisaṃ viditvā upasaṅkamitabbam maññeyyā⁷ ti. Atha kho te paribbājakā tuṃhi ahesuṃ.

3. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena te paribbājakā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ

¹ T. no bhāvanīyaṃ hi. ² M. sammā^o

³ Ph. M., addasamsu. ⁴ M. Ph. T. M₆. M., disvā.

⁵ Ph. T. M₆. M₇. S. saṇṭha^o

⁶ M₆ 'kā, then ni odātavasanā sā hi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ as in § 3, omitting all the rest.

⁷ T. odātādvasanā. ⁸ T. M₇ pavisenti.

sārāṇiyam¹ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ² nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatiṃ te³ paribbājakā etad avocaṃ 'vadehi gahapati kimditthiko samaṇo Gotamo' ti. 'Na kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavato sabbam ditthim jānāmi' ti. 'Iti⁴ kira tvam gahapati na samaṇassa Gotamassa sabbam ditthim jānāsi, vadehi gahapati kimditthikā bhikkhū' ti. 'Bhikkhūnaṃ pi kho ahaṃ bhante na sabbam ditthim jānāmi' ti. 'Iti kira tvam gahapati na samaṇassa Gotamassa sabbam ditthim jānāsi, na pi bhikkhūnaṃ sabbam ditthim jānāsi, vadehi gahapati kimditthiko 'si tuvaṃ'⁵ ti. 'Etaṃ kho bhante amhehi na dukkaraṃ vyākātum⁶ yathā sakāni ditthigatāni vyākaronu⁷, pacchā p'etaṃ⁸ amhehi no dukkaraṃ bhavissati vyākātum⁹ yaṃditthikā mayan' ti.

4. Evaṃ vutte aññataro paribbājako Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatiṃ etad avoca 'sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ ti evaṃditthiko⁸ ahaṃ gahapati' ti. Aññataro pi kho paribbājako Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatiṃ etad avoca 'asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ ti evaṃditthiko ahaṃ gahapati' ti. Aññataro pi kho paribbājako Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatiṃ etad avoca 'antavā loko . . .⁹ anantavā¹⁰ loko¹⁰ . . . taṃ jivam taṃ sarīraṃ . . . aññaṃ jivam aññaṃ sarīraṃ . . . hoti Tathāgato parammarāṇā . . . na¹⁰ hoti¹⁰ Tathāgato¹⁰ parammarāṇā¹⁰ . . . hoti ca na ca¹¹ hoti Tathāgato parammarāṇā . . . neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammarāṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ ti evaṃditthiko ahaṃ gahapati' ti.

5. Evaṃ vutte Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati te paribbājake etad avoca: —

Yvāyam¹² bhante āyasmā evam āha 'sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ ti evaṃditthiko ahaṃ

¹ M. Ph. sārā° ² S. adds aññatitthiyā.

³ S. idāni. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇, tvaṃ.

⁵ T. vya° ⁶ T. M₆. M₇, add 'va.

⁷ M₆ taṃ. ⁸ T. M₇, evaṃvādikiko; M₆ evaṃvāditthiko.

⁹ M. pa. ¹⁰ omitted by T.

¹¹ omitted by Ph. M₇. ¹² T. M₇, yo 'yam; M₆ yāyam.

gahapati' ti, imassa¹ ayam¹ āyasmato diṭṭhi attano vā ayonisomanasikārahetu uppannā paraghosapaccayā vā. Sā kho pan' esā diṭṭhi bhūtā saṃkhatā cetayitā² paṭicca-samuppannā³; yaṃ kho pana kiñci bhūtaṃ saṃkhatam cetayitaṃ paṭicca-samuppannam, tad aniccaṃ, yad⁴ aniccaṃ⁴, taṃ dukkhaṃ, yaṃ dukkhaṃ, tad eva⁵ so⁵ āyasmā allino, tad eva so āyasmā ajjhūpagato. Yo p'āyaṃ bhante āyasmā evam āha 'asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti evamdiṭṭhiko ahaṃ gahapati' ti, imassa pi ayam āyasmato diṭṭhi attano vā ayonisomanasikārahetu uppannā paraghosapaccayā vā. Sā kho pan' esā diṭṭhi bhūtā saṃkhatā cetayitā paṭicca-samuppannā; yaṃ kho pana kiñci bhūtaṃ saṃkhatam cetayitaṃ paṭicca-samuppannam, tad aniccaṃ, yad aniccaṃ, taṃ dukkhaṃ, yaṃ dukkhaṃ, tad eva so āyasmā allino, tad eva so āyasmā ajjhūpagato. Yo p'āyaṃ bhante āyasmā evam āha 'antavā loko . . .⁶ anantavā loko . . . taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sariraṃ . . . aññam jīvaṃ aññam sariraṃ . . . hoti Tathāgato parammarapaṇā . . . na hoti Tathāgato parammarapaṇā . . . hoti ca⁷ na ca⁸ hoti Tathāgato parammarapaṇā . . . neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammarapaṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti evamdiṭṭhiko ahaṃ gahapati' ti imassa pi ayam āyasmato diṭṭhi attano vā ayonisomanasikārahetu uppannā paraghosapaccayā vā. Sā kho pan' esā diṭṭhi bhūtā saṃkhatā cetayitā paṭicca-samuppannā; yaṃ kho pana kiñci bhūtaṃ saṃkhatam cetayitaṃ⁹ paṭicca-samuppannam, tad aniccaṃ, yad aniccaṃ, taṃ dukkhaṃ, yaṃ dukkhaṃ, tad eva so āyasmā allino, tad eva so āyasmā ajjhūpagato ti.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ imassāyasmato.

² M. 'kā and 'tā; Ph. 'kā throughout; T. M₆ cetasikā mostly, cetayitā sometimes.

³ T. 'ppannam, tad aniccaṃ and so on.

⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ M. Ph. ev' eso throughout; M₇ eva so and ev' eso.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ pe.

⁷ M₇ na ca na ca instead of ca na ca.

⁸ omitted by Ph. ⁹ T. M₇ vedayitaṃ.

6. Evaṃ vutte te paribbājakā Anāthapiṇḍikāṃ gahapatim etad avocum 'vyākatāni¹ kho gahapati amhehi sabbeheva yathā sakāni diṭṭhigatāni, vadehi gahapati kimdiṭṭhiko 'si tuvaṇ'² ti. 'Yaṃ kho³ bhante kiñci bhūtaṃ saṃkhatam cetayitaṃ⁴ paṭiccasamuppannam, tad aniccam, yad aniccam, taṃ dukkham, yaṃ dukkham, taṃ 'n'etaṃ mama n'eso 'ham asmi na me so attā' ti evaṃdiṭṭhiko kho ahaṃ bhante' ti. 'Yaṃ kho gahapati kiñci bhūtaṃ saṃkhatam cetayitaṃ paṭiccasamuppannam, tad aniccam, yad aniccam, taṃ dukkham, yaṃ dukkham, tad eva tvaṃ gahapati allino, tad eva tvaṃ gahapati ajjhūpagato' ti. 'Yaṃ kho pana bhante kiñci bhūtaṃ saṃkhatam cetayitaṃ paṭiccasamuppannam, tad aniccam, yad aniccam, taṃ dukkham, yaṃ dukkham, taṃ 'n'etaṃ mama n'eso 'ham asmi na m'eso attā' ti: evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭham, tassa ca uttarim⁵ nissaraṇam yathābhūtaṃ pajānāmi' ti. Evaṃ vutte te paribbājakā tuṇḥibhūtā maṅkubhūtā pattakkhandhā adhomukhā pajjhāyantaṃ appaṭi-bhānā⁶ nisidimsu.

7. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati te paribbājake tuṇḥibhūte maṅkubhūte pattakkhandhe adhomukhe pajjhāyante appaṭibhāne viditvā utthāyāsanaṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yāvatako ahosi tehi aññatitthiyehi⁷ paribbājakehi saddhim kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbam Bhagavato ārocesi. 'Sādhu sādhu gahapati, evaṃ kho te gahapati moghapurisā kālena kālam saha dhammena suniggahitaṃ niggahetabbā' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā Anāthapiṇḍikāṃ gahapatim dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahamsesi. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahamsito

¹ T. vya° ² T. M₆ tvaṇ.

³ S. adds pana. ⁴ M₇ vedayitaṃ.

⁵ M. Ph. °ri.

⁶ S. °ṇā, and so throughout with n.

⁷ omitted by T. M₇.

uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

8. Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkante Anāthapiṇḍike gahapatimhi bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Yo pi so¹ bhikkhave bhikkhu vassasatupasampanno² imasmim dhammavināye, so pi evam evaṃ aññatitthiye paribbājake saha dhammena suniggahitaṃ niggaṇheyya³, yathā taṃ Anāthapiṇḍikena gahapatinā niggaḥitaṃ ti.

XCIV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Campāyaṃ viharati Gaggarāya pokkharaniyā tīre. Atha kho Vajjiyamāhito³ gahapati divādivassa Campāya nikkhami Bhagavantam dassanāya. Atha kho Vajjiyamāhitassa⁵ gahapatissa etad ahoṣi 'akālo kho tāva Bhagavantam dassanāya, paṭisallino Bhagavā, manobhāvanīyaṃ pi⁶ bhikkhūnaṃ akālo dassanāya, paṭisallinā manobhāvanīyā⁷ bhikkhū, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yena aññatitthiyanāṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkameyyaṃ' ti. Atha kho Vajjiyamāhito⁸ gahapati yena aññatitthiyanāṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkami.

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññatitthiyā⁹ paribbājaka saṅgama samāgama¹⁰ unnādino uccāsaddā mahāsaddā anekavihiṭaṃ tiracchānakathaṃ kathentā nisinnā honti. Addasaṃsu kho te aññatitthiyā paribbājaka Vajjiyamāhitam¹¹ gahapatim dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disvāna¹² aññam-aññam saṇṭhāpesum¹³: 'Appasaddā bhonto hontu, mā bhonto saddam akattha. Ayaṃ Vajjiyamāhito gahapati āgacchati samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvako. Yāvata¹⁴ kho

¹ S. kho. ² S. digharattam avedhidhammo.

³ S. niggaheyya. ⁴ T. M₇ Vajjiyāpahito.

⁵ T. Vajjiyāma^o; M₇ Vajjiyāpa^o ⁶ omitted by S.

⁷ M. adds pi. ⁸ T. M₇ Vajjiyāpahito; M₆ Vajjiyopa^o

⁹ M. Ph. te añña^o ¹⁰ M. sammā^o

¹¹ M₆ mahitaṃ and mapit^o; M₇ Vajjiyapahitaṃ, mapi^o or mahi^o henceforth; T. Vajjiyāpataṃ.

¹² T. disvā. ¹³ S. saṇṭha^o ¹⁴ T. yāvataṃ; M₇ yāvatako.

pana samaṇassa Gotamassa¹ sāvakā gihi odātavasanaṃ Campāyaṃ paṭivasanti, ayaṃ tesāṃ aññataro Vajjiyamāhito gahapati. Appasaddakāmā kho pana te āyasmanto appasaddavinītaṃ appasaddassa vaṇṇavādino. App eva nāma appasaddaṃ parisam veditvā upasaṅkamitabbhaṃ maññeyyā² ti. Atha kho te paribbājakā tuṇhi ahesuṃ.

3. Atha kho Vajjiyamāhito³ gahapati yena paribbājakā ten⁴ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ⁵ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Vajjiyamāhitaṃ gahapatiṃ te paribbājakā etad avocum⁶ 'saccaṃ kira gahapati, samaṇo Gotamo sabbhaṃ tapaṃ garahati, sabbhaṃ tapassim lūkhājivim ekamsena upakkosati upavadati⁷ ti? 'Na kho bhante⁸ Bhagavā sabbhaṃ tapaṃ garahati, na pi sabbhaṃ tapassim lūkhājivim ekamsena upakkosati upavadati. Gārayhaṃ kho⁹ bhante Bhagavā garahati, pasamsiyaṃ¹⁰ pasamsati, gārayhaṃ kho pana bhante Bhagavā garahanto pasamsiyaṃ¹¹ pasamsanto vibhajjavādo¹² Bhagavā, na so Bhagavā ettha¹³ ekamsavādo¹⁴ ti.

4. Evaṃ vutte aññataro paribbājako Vajjiyamāhitaṃ¹⁵ gahapatiṃ etad avoca 'āgamehi tvam¹⁶ gahapati¹⁷, yassa tvam samaṇassa Gotamassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsasi, so¹⁸ samaṇo Gotamo venayiko appaññattiko¹⁹ ti. 'Ettha pā'haṃ bhante āyasmante vakkhāmi saha dhammena: idaṃ kusalan ti bhante Bhagavatā paññattaṃ, idaṃ akusalan ti bhante Bhagavatā²⁰ paññattaṃ²¹. Iti kusalākusalaṃ²² Bhagavā paññāpayamāno²³ sappaññattiko Bhagavā²⁴, na so Bhagavā venayiko appaññattiko²⁵ ti. Evaṃ vutte te²⁶ paribbājakā

¹ T. M₇ insert sāsane. ² T. Vajjiyama°

³ M. Ph. sāra° ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ pan' etaṃ.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ add pana. ⁶ M. °sitabbhaṃ; Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °sam.

⁷ S. °di. ⁸ T. Vajjipahitaṃ.

⁹ M. tam. ¹⁰ T. repeats āg° tvam ga°

¹¹ T. yo; omitted by M. Ph. ¹² omitted by T.

¹³ T. kusalaṃ kusalan ti. ¹⁴ S. paññāyamāno.

¹⁵ omitted by S. ¹⁶ T. M₇ pa°

tuṇhibhūtā maṅkubhūtā pattakkhandhā adhomukhā pajjhāyantaṃ appaṭibhānā nisīdimṣu.

5. Atha kho Vajjiyamāhito¹ gahapati te paribbājake tuṇhibhūte maṅkubhūte pattakkhandhe adhomukhe pajjhāyante appaṭibhāne viditvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Vajjiyamāhito² gahapati yāvatako ahosi tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim kathāsallāpo, tam sabbam Bhagavato ārocesi.

6. Sādhū sādhu gahapati, evaṃ kho te gahapati moghapurisā kālena kālam saha dhammena suniggahitaṃ niggaheṭabbā. Nāham gahapati sabbam tapam tapitabban ti vadāmi. Na³ panāham⁴ gahapati sabbam tapam na tapitabban ti vadāmi. Nāham gahapati sabbam samādānam samāditabban ti vadāmi. Na panāham gahapati sabbam⁵ samādānam na samāditabban ti vadāmi. Nāham gahapati sabbam padhānam padahitabban ti vadāmi. Na panāham gahapati sabbam padhānam na padahitabban ti vadāmi. Nāham gahapati sabbo⁶ paṭinissaggo⁷ paṭinissajjitabbo⁸ ti vadāmi. Na⁹ panāham gahapati sabbo¹⁰ paṭinissaggo¹¹ na⁹ paṭinissajjitabbo⁸ ti vadāmi. Nāham gahapati sabbā¹² vimutti¹³ vimuccitabbā¹⁴ ti vadāmi. Na panāham gahapati sabbā¹² vimutti¹³ na vimuccitabbā ti vadāmi.

7. Yam hi gahapati tapam tapato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpaṃ tapam na tapitabban ti vadāmi. Yaṇ ca khvāssa¹⁵ gahapati¹⁶ tapam tapato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā

¹ T. Vajjama° ² T. Vajjiyama°

³ M. Ph. *add* ca. ⁴ M₆ pana.

⁵ *omitted by S.* ⁶ Ph. T. M₆. M₇. S. sabbam.

⁷ Ph. T. M₆. M₇. S. °nissaggaṃ. ⁸ Ph. M₆ °bbaṃ.

⁹ T. *omits this phrase.*

¹⁰ Ph. M₆. M₇ sabbam; *omitted by S.*

¹¹ Ph. M₆. M₇. S. °nissaggaṃ. ¹² T. M₆. M₇. S. sabbam.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇. S. °ttim. ¹⁴ M. Ph. vimuñci° *always.*

¹⁵ M. Ph. khvassa *throughout*; M₆ c'assa *instead of* ca kh°, *but only here.*

¹⁶ T. M₇ *continue*: samādānam samādiyato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti *and so on, then* evarūpaṃ tapam ta°

dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpaṃ tapaṃ tapitabban ti vadāmi. Yaṃ hi gahapati samādānaṃ samādiyato¹ akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpaṃ samādānaṃ na samāditabban ti vadāmi. Yaṃ ca khvāssa gahapati samādānaṃ samādiyato¹ akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpaṃ samādānaṃ samāditabban ti vadāmi. Yaṃ hi gahapati padhānaṃ padahato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpaṃ padhānaṃ na padahitabban ti vadāmi. Yaṃ ca khvāssa gahapati padhānaṃ padahato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpaṃ padhānaṃ padahitabban ti vadāmi. Yaṃ hi gahapati paṇissaggaṃ paṇissajjato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo paṇissaggo na paṇissajjitabbo ti vadāmi. Yaṃ ca khvāssa² gahapati paṇissaggaṃ paṇissajjato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo paṇissaggo paṇissajjitabbo ti vadāmi. Yaṃ hi gahapati vimuttiṃ vimuccato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpaṃ vimutti na vimuccitabbā ti vadāmi. Yaṃ ca khvāssa² gahapati vimuttiṃ vimuccato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpaṃ vimutti vimuccitabbā ti vadāmi ti. Atha kho Vajjiyamāhito³ gahapati Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahamsito utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

8. Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkante Vajjiyamāhite³ gahapatimhi bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Yo pi so⁴ bhikkhu dīgharattam apparajakkho⁵ imasmim dhammavinaye, so pi evam evaṃ⁶ aññatitthiye paribbājake saha dhammena suniggahitaṃ nigganheyya⁷, yathā taṃ Vajjiyamāhite³ gahapatinā niggahitā ti.

¹ S. °dayato. ² T. kho 'ssa; M, once.

³ T. °mahi° ⁴ S. kho.

⁵ S. °rajakkho; M₆ asara° ⁶ M. Ph. T. M₆. M, eva.

⁷ S. niggah°

XCV.

1. Atha kho Uttiyo paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Uttiyo paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'kin nu kho bho Gotama sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṇ' ti? 'Avyākataṃ kho etaṃ¹ Uttiya mayā: sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṇ' ti. 'Kiṃ pana bho Gotama asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṇ' ti? 'Etaṃ pi kho Uttiya avyākataṃ mayā: asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṇ' ti. 'Kin nu kho bho Gotama antavā loko² . . .³ anantavā⁴ loko⁴ . . . taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ . . . aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ . . . hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā . . . na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā . . . hoti⁵ ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā . . . neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṇ' ti? 'Etaṃ pi kho Uttiya avyākataṃ mayā: neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṇ' ti.

2. 'Kin nu kho bho Gotama sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṇ' ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'avyākataṃ kho etaṃ Uttiya mayā: sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṇ' ti vadesi. 'Kiṃ pana bho Gotama asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṇ' ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'etaṃ pi kho Uttiya avyākataṃ mayā: asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṇ' ti vadesi. 'Kin nu kho bho Gotama antavā loko . . .³ anantavā⁶ loko⁶ . . . taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ . . . aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ . . . hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā . . . na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā . . . hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā . . . neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṇ' ti iti puṭṭho

¹ T. M, evam. ² Ph. adds ti.

³ M. la. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ T. omits this phrase. ⁶ omitted by Ph. T. M.

samāno 'etam pi kho Uttiya avyakataṃ mayā: neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammarapā, idam eva saccam mogham aññan' ti vadesi. 'Atha kiñcarahi' bhotā Gotamena vyākatan' ti? 'Abhiññāya' kho³ ahaṃ Uttiya sāvakanam dhammaṃ desemi sattānaṃ visuddhiyā soka-paridevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya⁴ nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriya⁵ ti. 'Yaṃ paṇ' etam⁶ bhavaṃ Gotamo abhiññāya⁶ sāvakanam dhammaṃ desesi⁷ sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ⁸ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya⁴ nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriya⁵, sabbo ca⁹ tena loko niyyissati¹⁰ upaḍḍho¹¹ vā tibhāgo¹² vā' ti¹³. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā tuṃhi ahosi.

3. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi 'mā h'evaṃ¹⁴ kho Uttiyo paribbājako pāpakam dīṭṭhigataṃ paṭilabhati¹⁵: sabbasāṃmukkamsikam¹⁶ vata me¹⁷ samaṇo Gotamo pañhaṃ puttḥo samsādeti¹⁸ no vissajjeti na¹⁹ nūna visahati ti, tad²⁰ assa²⁰ Uttiyassa paribbājakassa digharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Uttiyaṃ paribbājakam etad avoca: —

4. 'Tena²¹ h'āvuso²¹ Uttiya upamaṇaṃ te karissāmi, upamāyaṃ²² idh' ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ājānanti. Seyyathā pi āvuso Uttiya rañño paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ dāḥuddāpaṃ²³ dāḥapākāraṇaṃ ekadvāraṃ. Tatr' assa dovāriko paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī aññātānaṃ²⁴ nivāretā

¹ Ph. kim vadesi.

² M₇. S. abhiññā.

³ omitted by M.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ atthaga°

⁵ T. M₇ n'etam.

⁶ M₆. M₇ twice.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ °ti.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ °paridda°

⁹ S. vā.

¹⁰ M. Ph. niyyati; S. niyyāssati; T. M₇ niyyassati.

¹¹ T. °ḍḍhā.

¹² T. °ge.

¹³ S. omits ti; M. Ph. add vadehi.

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇. S. h'eva.

¹⁵ S. °labhi.

¹⁶ S. sabbam sā°

¹⁷ T. M₆. M₇ add 'va.

¹⁸ M. Ph. °sāreti.

¹⁹ S. puts na after nūna.

²⁰ Ph. tan tassa.

²¹ T. M₆. M₇ tenāv°

²² omitted by M₆.

²³ S. tam dāḥaddālam.

²⁴ T. amñātanaṃ; M₆. M₇ amñātānaṃ.

ñātānaṃ pavesetā, so tassa nagarassa samantā anupariyāyapathaṃ anukkamamāno¹ na passeyya pākārasandhiṃ² vā pākāravivaraṃ vā antamaso biḷāranissakkanamattam³ pi, nō⁴ ca⁴ khvāssa⁵ evaṃ nāpaṃ hoti 'ettakā pāpā imaṃ nagaraṃ pavisaṃti vā nikkhamanti vā'⁶ ti⁶. Atha khvāssa⁵ evaṃ ettha hoti 'ye kho⁶ keci oḷārikā pāpā imaṃ nagaraṃ pavisaṃti vā nikkhamanti vā, sabbe te iminā dvārena pavisaṃti vā nikkhamanti vā' ti. Evaṃ eva kho āvuso Uttiya⁷ na⁸ Tathāgatassa evaṃ⁹ ussukkatam¹⁰ hoti 'sabbo ca¹¹ tena loko niyyissati¹² upadḍho vā tibhāgo vā' ti. Atha kho evaṃ ettha Tathāgatassa hoti 'ye kho keci lokamhā niyyimsu¹³ vā niyyanti vā niyyissanti¹⁴ vā, sabbe te pañca nivarane pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikarane catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu supatitṭhitacittā¹⁵ satta bojjhaṅge yathābhūtaṃ bhāvetvā evaṃ ete¹⁶ lokamhā niyyimsu¹³ vā niyyanti vā niyyissanti¹⁷ vā' ti. Yad eva kho¹⁸ tvam¹⁸ āvuso Uttiya Bhagavantam¹⁹ pañhaṃ apucchi²⁰, tad eva²¹ tam⁶ pañhaṃ Bhagavantam aññena pariyāyena apucchi. Tasmā te²² tam²² Bhagavā²³ na vyākāsi²⁴ ti.

¹ M. °mati, then anupariyāyapathaṃ anukkamamāno.

² T. M₆. M, °cchiddam.

³ Ph. S. °nissakana°; M. °nikkhamana°; M₆ °nikkamattam.

⁴ T. M₆. M, neva. ⁵ T. M, kho 'ssa.

⁶ omitted by T. ⁷ T. adds yaṃ.

⁸ T. M, add tam; M₆ omits na.

⁹ omitted by T. M.

¹⁰ M. Ph. ussukam. ¹¹ S. vā.

¹² M. Ph. niyyati; S. niyyāssati; T. M, niyyassati.

¹³ T. M₆. M, niyyamsu.

¹⁴ S. niyyāssanti; M, niyyassanti.

¹⁵ M. Ph. T. pa° ¹⁶ M. Ph. ete na.

¹⁷ T. M, niyyassanti; S. niyyāssanti.

¹⁸ M. Ph. khvettha.

¹⁹ M. Ph. °vā ca; M. Ph. S. add imaṃ.

²⁰ T. āp° both times; M₆ apucchatī.

²¹ M. Ph. S. ev' etam; M₆ devatā for tad ev' etam.

²² Ph. tesam; T. M₆. M, te va tam or neva tam.

²³ omitted by T. ²⁴ T. vya°

XCVI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Rājagahe¹ viharati Tapodārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando rattiyaṃ paccūsa-samayaṃ paccutthāya yena Tapodā ten' upasāṅkami gattāni parisiñcitum. Tapodāya² gattāni parisiñcitvā paccuttarivā ekacīvaro atthāsi gattāni pubbāpayamāno³. Kokanudo⁴ pi kho paribbājako rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayaṃ paccutthāya yena Tapodā ten' upasāṅkami gattāni parisiñcitum. Addasā⁵ kho Kokanudo paribbājako āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disvāna⁶ āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca 'kvattha⁷ āvuso' ti? 'Amhāvuso⁸ bhikkhū' ti. 'Katamesaṃ⁹ āvuso bhikkhūnan' ti? 'Samaṇānaṃ āvuso Sakyaputtiyānaṃ' ti. 'Puccheyyāma¹⁰ mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ kiñci-d-eva desaṃ, sace āyasmā okāsaṃ karoti pañhassa veyyākaraṇāya' ti. 'Pucchāvuso, sutvā¹¹ vedissāmā' ti.

2. 'Kin nu kho bho¹²: sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ ti evaṃdiṭṭhi¹³ bhavan' ti? 'Na kho ahaṃ āvuso evaṃdiṭṭhi: sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ' ti. 'Kiṃ pana¹⁴ bho: asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ ti evaṃdiṭṭhi bhavan' ti? 'Na kho ahaṃ āvuso evaṃdiṭṭhi: asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ' ti. 'Kin nu kho bho: antavā loko . . .¹⁵ anantavā loko . . . tam jīvaṃ tam sarīraṃ . . . aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ . . . hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā . . . na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā . . . hoti ca na cā

¹ S. omits Rāo . . . Āno ² M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °de.

³ T. pubbāya°; Ph. sukkhāpayamāno; M₆ sukkāpa°

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ °nado throughout. ⁵ M. °sa.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ disvā.

⁷ T. M₆ ko te'ttha; M₇ ko tattha; S. kvettha.

⁸ M. Ph. M₆. M₇. S. aham āv°

⁹ S. katame, also bhikkhū, samaṇā, °puttiyā.

¹⁰ T. °yyama. ¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ add veditabbo.

¹² omitted by T. ¹³ S. diṭṭhiko throughout; M. only here.

¹⁴ S. nu kho. ¹⁵ M. pa.

hoti Tathāgato parammarañā . . . neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammarañā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti evamditṭhi bhavan' ti? 'Na kho ahaṃ āvuso evamditṭhi: neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammarañā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti. 'Tena hi bhavaṃ na jānāti na passati' ti? 'Na kho ahaṃ āvuso na jānāmi na passāmi, jānāmi' ahaṃ āvuso passāmi' ti.

3. 'Kin nu kho bho: sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti evamditṭhi bhavan' ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'na kho ahaṃ āvuso evamditṭhi: sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti vadesi. 'Kim² pana³ bho: asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti evamditṭhi bhavan' ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'na kho ahaṃ āvuso evamditṭhi: asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti vadesi. 'Kin nu kho bho: antavā loko . . .⁴ anantavā loko . . . tam jīvaṃ tam sariraṃ . . . aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sariraṃ . . . hoti Tathāgato parammarañā . . . na hoti Tathāgato parammarañā . . . hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammarañā . . . neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammarañā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti evamditṭhi bhavan' ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'na kho ahaṃ āvuso evamditṭhi: neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammarañā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti vadesi. 'Tena hi bhavaṃ na jānāti na passati' ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'na kho ahaṃ āvuso na jānāmi na passāmi, jānāmi' ahaṃ āvuso passāmi' ti vadesi. 'Yathākathaṃ panāvuso imassa bhāsitaṃ attho dattṭhabbo' ti?

4. 'Sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti kho āvuso ditṭhigatam etaṃ, 'asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti kho āvuso ditṭhigatam etaṃ, 'antavā loko . . .⁴ anantavā loko . . . tam jīvaṃ tam sariraṃ . . . aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sariraṃ . . . hoti Tathāgato parammarañā . . . na hoti Tathāgato parammarañā . . . hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammarañā . . . neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammarañā, idam eva saccam,

¹ S. 'mi 'ham. ² T. M₆. M₇ kiñci.

³ S. nu kho; M₆ omits pana. ⁴ M. pa.

mogham aññaṇ' ti kho āvuso ditṭhigatam etaṃ. Yāvata āvuso ditṭhigatā, yāvata ditṭhitṭhāna-adhitṭhāna-pariyutṭhāna¹-samutṭhāna²-samugghāto³, tam ahaṃ jānāmi tam ahaṃ passāmi⁴, tam ahaṃ jānanto⁵ tam⁶ ahaṃ⁶ passanto⁷ kyāhaṃ⁸ vakkhāmi 'na jānāmi na passāmi' ti⁹? Jānāmi ahaṃ āvuso passāmi ti. 'Ko nāmo¹⁰ āyasmā, kathaṇ ca panāyas-mantaṃ sabrahmacāri jānanti'¹¹ ti? Ānando ti kho me āvuso nāmaṃ, Ānando ti ca pana maṃ sabrahmacāri jānanti¹² ti. 'Mahācariyena vata¹³ kira bhoṭa¹³ saddhiṃ mantayamānā¹⁴ na jānimha¹⁵: āyasmā Ānando ti. Sace hi mayam sañjāneyyāma¹⁶: āyasmā¹⁷ Ānando ti, ettakam pi no na ppaṭibhāseyya¹⁸, khamatu ca me āyasmā Ānando' ti.

XCVII.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti¹² pahuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa¹⁹. Katamehi dasahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasam-varasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu²⁰ vajjesu bhayadassavi samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu.

3. Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā adikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ

¹ M. ditṭhipari^o ² M. ditṭhi^o; omitted by S.

³ M. ditṭhisam^o; only Ph. M₆ M₇ have the very same forms which are given in the text, the other MSS. have utṭhāna with the anusvāra.

⁴ M. 'mi ti. ⁵ Ph. S. adds jānāmi ti.

⁶ omitted by Ph. T. M₇.

⁷ omitted by Ph.; S. adds passāmi ti.

⁸ M₆ M₇ tyāhaṃ; T. tyahaṃ.

⁹ T. passāmi (without ti).

¹⁰ S. nāma; T. nām' ahaṃ; M₇ nāmaṃ.

¹¹ S. sañj^o

¹² omitted by S.

¹³ M. Ph. S. bho.

¹⁴ M. mantiy^o

¹⁵ Ph. M₇ S. 'hā.

¹⁶ M. Ph. jā^o; T. 'yyāma.

¹⁷ M. Ph. S. ayam āy^o

¹⁸ M. 'yyāma.

¹⁹ M. Ph. M₆ 'ssā ti.

²⁰ S. apu^o

savyañjanam kevalapuripunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpassa¹ dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā² vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭi-viddhā.

4. Kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko³.

5. Sammādiṭṭhiko hoti sammādassanena samannāgato.

6. Anekavihitam iddhi-viddham paccanubhoti: eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti, āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍam tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamāno gacchati, seyyathā pi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimmujjam karoti, seyyathā pi udake, udake pi abhijjamāne gacchati, seyyathā pi paṭhaviyaṃ, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamati, seyyathā pi pakkhi sakuno, ime pi candimasuriye evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve pāṇinā parāmasati⁴ parimajjati, yāva Brahmaloḷā pi⁵ kāyena 'va samvatteti.

7. Dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkanta mānusiḷkāya⁶ ubho sadde suṇāti dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre santike ca.

8. Parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti: sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ 'sarāgaṃ cittaṃ' ti pajānāti, vītarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ 'vītarāgaṃ cittaṃ' ti pajānāti, sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . pe⁷ . . . vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ . . .⁸ samohaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . vitamohaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . samkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . amahaggataṃ⁹ vā cittaṃ . . . mahaggataṃ⁹ vā cittaṃ . . . sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ . . . anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ . . . asamāhitaṃ¹⁰ vā cittaṃ . . . samāhitaṃ¹⁰ vā cittaṃ . . . avimuttaṃ¹¹ vā cittaṃ . . . vimuttaṃ¹¹ vā cittaṃ 'vimuttaṃ cittaṃ' ti pajānāti.

9. Anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ 'ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo

¹ S. yathārūpassa. ² M. Ph. dhā°

³ T. adds hoti. ⁴ T. M₆. M, pari°

⁵ omitted by T. M₇.

⁶ T. M₇, °sakāya; Ph. °ssikāya; M. °ssakāya.

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by S. ⁸ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁹ M. Ph. M₆. S. transpose this sentence.

¹⁰ M. S. transpose this sentence.

¹¹ M. S. transpose this sentence; M₆ omits vimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti.

pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo vīsam¹ pi² jātiyo timsam pi jātiyo cattālīsam³ pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jātiyo jātisatam pi jātisahassam pi jātisatasahassam pi aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke pi samvattavivattakappe amutrāsīm evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evaṃāyupariyānto, so tato cuto amutra udapādim⁴, tatra⁵ p'āsīm⁵ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evaṃāyupariyānto, so tato cuto idh'upapanno⁶ ti: iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati.

10. Dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusaṅgaṇa⁷ satte passati cavaṃnāne upapajjamāne⁸ hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbhaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti 'ime vata⁹ bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena¹⁰ samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādaṅkā micchādītthikā micchādītthikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapannā¹¹, ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena¹² samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādaṅkā sammādītthikā sammādītthikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā¹¹ ti: iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusaṅgaṇa satte passati cavaṃnāne upapajjamāne⁸ hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbhaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti.

11. Āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttīṃ paññāvimuttīṃ dītth'eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā nīpasampajja viharati.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ vīsatim. ² omitted by T.

³ T. M₆. M₇ 'risam.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ uppādim. ⁵ T. tatrā^o

⁶ T. uppanno.

⁷ M. Ph. 'ssaṅgaṇa throughout.

⁸ T. M₆ upajj^o ⁹ M. adds kho.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ vacī-mano | pe | ariyānaṃ.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ uppannā.

¹² T. M₇ vacī-manosucaritena; M₆ manosucari^o

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti¹ pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

XCVIII.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato therō² bhikkhu yassaṃ yassaṃ³ disāyaṃ viharati phāsu yeva viharati. Katamehi dasahi?

2. Thero hoti rattaññū cirapabbajito, sīlavā hoti . . .⁴ samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, bahussuto hoti . . .⁵ diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, ubhayāni kho pan' assa pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppvattini⁶ suvinicchitāni suttaso anuvyañjanaso, adhikarapaṇasamuppādavūpasamakusalo hoti, dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro⁷ abhidhamme abhivinaye ulārapāmuḍḍo⁸, santuttho hoti itaritaracivarapaṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjapari-kkhārena, pāsādikō hoti abhikkantapaṭikkante⁹ samvuto¹⁰ antaraghare pi¹¹ nisajjāya, catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ¹² diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhi hoti¹³ akicchalābhi akasiralābhi, āsavānaṃ ca¹⁴ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu yassaṃ yassaṃ¹⁵ disāyaṃ viharati phāsu yeva viharati ti.

XCIX.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Upāli yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ

¹ omitted by T. M.

² M. la.

³ M. la; S. in full.

⁴ S. 'ttāni; omitted by T. M.

⁵ T. M. M. 'dācāro.

⁶ M. Ph. 'mojjo.

⁷ M. Ph. 'to.

⁸ T. M. M. samvō

⁹ omitted by M. M.

¹⁰ S. ābhi

¹¹ omitted by M.

¹² omitted by T. M. M.

¹³ omitted by T. M.

nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Upāli Bhagavan-
taṃ etad avoca 'icchāma' ahaṃ bhante araṇṇe¹ vanapatthāni²
pantāni senāsanaṇi paṭisevitun³ ti.

2. Durabbhisambhavāni⁴ kho Upāli araṇṇe vanapatthāni
pantāni senāsanaṇi, dukkaraṃ pavivekaṃ durabbhiraṃ
ekatte⁵, haranti⁶ maṇṇe mano vanāni samādhim⁷ alabha-
mānassa bhikkhuno. Yo kho Upāli evaṃ vadeyya 'ahaṃ
samādhim alabhamāno araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senā-
sanaṇi paṭisevissāmi⁸ ti, tass' etaṃ pāṭikakkhaṃ: samsi-
dissati vā uppalavissati⁹ vā.

3. Seyyathā pi Upāli mahā-udakarahado. Atha āgaccheyya
hatthināgo sattaratano vā aṭṭharatano¹⁰ vā. Tassa evaṃ
assa 'yaṃ nūnāhaṃ imaṃ udakarahadaṃ ogāhetvā kaṇṇa-
sandhovikam¹¹ pi khiḍḍaṃ kileyyaṃ, piṭṭhisandhovikam¹² pi
khiḍḍaṃ kileyyaṃ, kaṇṇasandhovikam¹³ pi khiḍḍaṃ kilitvā¹⁴
piṭṭhisandhovikam¹⁵ pi khiḍḍaṃ kilitvā nahātvā¹⁶ ca pivitvā
ca paccuttaritvā yena kāmam pakkameyyaṃ¹⁷ ti. So taṃ
udakarahadaṃ ogāhetvā kaṇṇasandhovikam¹⁸ pi khiḍḍaṃ
kileyya, piṭṭhisandhovikam¹⁹ pi khiḍḍaṃ kileyya, kaṇṇasan-
dhovikam²⁰ pi khiḍḍaṃ kilitvā piṭṭhisandhovikam²¹ pi khiḍḍaṃ
kilitvā nahātvā ca pivitvā ca paccuttaritvā yena kāmam
pakkameyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mahā h' Upāli²² attabhāvo
gambhīre gādham vindati²³. Atha āgaccheyya saso²⁴ vā
biḷāro vā. Tassa evaṃ assa 'ko cāhaṃ ko ca hatthināgo?
Yaṃ nūnāhaṃ imaṃ udakarahadaṃ ogāhetvā kaṇṇasandho-
vikam²⁵ pi khiḍḍaṃ kileyyaṃ, piṭṭhisandhovikam²⁶ pi khiḍḍaṃ

¹ M. Ph. S. araṇṇava^o; M. Ph. °pattāni *throughout*.

² M. Ph. S. *add* hi. ³ T. ekante; M₆ ekamtena.

⁴ T. M₇ viha^o ⁵ T. *inserts* alabhamānāni samādhim.

⁶ Ph. T. uppalāpissati; M₇ uppalassati; M. uplavissati;
M₆ pilāpissati.

⁷ M. Ph. S. addhaṭṭha^o; M₇ abhaṭṭhama^o

⁸ Ph. °sappodhikam; M₆ °sandhopikam *throughout*, T.
M₇ *mostly*.

⁹ M. Ph. kiletvā *throughout*.

¹⁰ S. nahātvā; M. Ph. nahātvā; M₇ nāh^o *throughout*.

¹¹ Ph. °yya, *then* Taṃ kissa hetu.

¹² M. Ph. S. Up^o (*without* h'). ¹³ T. M₇ vināti.

¹⁴ M₆ silo.

kileyyam, kannasandhovicam pi khiḍḍam kilivā piṭṭhi-sandhovicam khiḍḍam kilivā nahātvā ca pivivā ca paccuttaritvā yena kāmam pakkameyyan' ti. So tam udakarahadam¹ sahasā appaṭisaṃkhāya² pakkhandeyya³. Tass' etam pāṭikaṅkham: saṃsīdissati vā uppilavissati⁴ vā⁵. Tam kissa hetu? Paritto h' Upāli⁶ attabhāvo gambhīre gāḍham na vindati⁷. Evam eva kho Upāli yo evam vadeyya 'aham samādhim alabhamāno araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevissāmi' ti, tass' etam pāṭikaṅkham: saṃsīdissati vā uppilavissati⁸ vā.

4. Seyyathā pi Upāli daharo kumāro⁹ mando uttāna-seyyako sakena muttakarīsena kilati. Tam kim maññasi Upāli 'nanvāyam¹⁰ kevalā paripūrā bālakhiddā'¹¹ ti? Evam bhante. Sa kho so Upāli kumāro aparena samayena vuddhim anvāya indriyānam paripākam anvāya¹², yāni tāni kumārakānam kilāpanakāni bhavanti, seyyathidaṃ vaṅkam¹³ ghaṭikam mokkhacikam¹⁴ ciṅgulakam¹⁵ pattālhakam rathakam dhanukam, tehi kilati. Tam kim maññasi Upāli 'nanvāyam¹⁶ khiḍḍā purimāya khiḍḍāya¹⁷ abhikkantatarā ca¹⁷ paṇitatarā cā' ti? Evam bhante. Sa¹⁸ kho¹⁸ so Upāli kumāro aparena samayena vuddhim anvāya indriyānam¹⁹ paripākam¹⁹ anvāya¹⁹ pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāreti²⁰: cakkhaviññeeyyehi rūpehi itṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi, sotaviññeeyyehi saddehi . . . ghānaviññeeyyehi gandhehi . . . jivhāviññeeyyehi rasehi . . . kāyaviññeeyyehi

¹ T. *adds* upasamhitvā; M₆ upasamkamitvā; M₇ upasam-yitvā. ² M. Ph. °khā. ³ *omitted by* S.

⁴ Ph. uppilāvi°; T. M₇ uppilāp°; M. uplavi°; M₆ *omits* upp° vā.

⁵ M. Ph. *add* ti. ⁶ M. Ph. M₆. S. Up° (*without* h').

⁷ T. M₇ vināti.

⁸ Ph. uppilāvi°; M. uplavi°; T. M₆. M₇ uppilāp°

⁹ *omitted by* M. ¹⁰ T. nanvayam; M₇ nānvayam.

¹¹ M. Ph. °kilā. ¹² T. M₇ katvā.

¹³ M. Ph. S. vaṅkakam. ¹⁴ T. mokkhi°; M₆ mokkhaṭikam

¹⁵ M. Ph. ciṅku°; T. cigu°; S. piṅgulikam; M₆ gulakam.

¹⁶ M₆ nanvayam; T. na tāyam; M₇ nānvayam.

¹⁷ *omitted by* Ph. ¹⁸ T. ko; M₇ kho.

¹⁹ *omitted by* M₆. ²⁰ T. M₇ °vāreti.

phoṭṭhabbehi itṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi¹ Upāli 'nanvāyaṃ' khiddā purimāhi khiddāhi abhikkantatarā ca paṇitatarā cā' ti? Evaṃ bhante.

5. Idha kho pana vo³ Upāli Tathāgato loke uppajjati araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaranasaṃpanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā⁴. So imaṃ lokam sadevakam samārakam sabrahmakam sassamaṇabrahmaṇiṃ⁵ pajam sadevamanussam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti⁶. So dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyośanakalyāṇam sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipunṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Taṃ dhammaṃ sunāti gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā aññatarasmim vā kule paccājato⁷. So taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā Tathāgate saddham paṭilabhati. So tena saddhāpaṭilābhena samannāgato iti paṭisañcikkhati 'sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho⁸, abbhokāso pabbajjā; na yidaṃ⁹ sukaram agāram ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipunṇam ekantaparisuddham saṅkhalikhitam brahmacariyaṃ caritum; yaṃ nūnāham kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyaṃ' ti. So aparena samayena appam vā bhogakkhandham pahāya mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandham pahāya appam vā nātiparivaṭṭam pahāya mahantaṃ vā nātiparivaṭṭam pahāya kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno bhikkhūnaṃ¹⁰ sikkhāsajjivasamāpanno pānātipātāṃ pahāya pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti, nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati. Adinnādānaṃ¹¹ pahāya¹² adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikaṅkhī athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharati. Abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī hoti,

¹ T. mamñatha. ² M, nanvayam; T. na tvam.

³ omitted by S. ⁴ M. adds ti.

⁵ T. 'niyam. ⁶ T. M, 'si.

⁷ Ph. S. pacchā⁸ ⁸ Ph. raja°; T. M, rājā°; M. rāja°

⁹ T. idam. ¹⁰ T. M, bhikkhū. ¹¹ omitted by M₆.

ārācārī¹ virato methunā gāmadhammā. Musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, saccavādī saccasandho theto paccayiko avisamvādako lokassa, pisunaṃ² vācaṃ pahāya pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti; na ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā³ sutvā na⁴ imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya; iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī samaggakaraṇiṃ⁵ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. Pharusaṃ vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, yā sā vācā nelā⁶ kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā, tathārūpiṃ⁷ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpa paṭivirato hoti kālavādī bhūtavādī atthavādī⁸ dhammavādī³ vinayavādī³, nidhānavatīṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti⁴ kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatīṃ atthasamhitāṃ. So bījagāmabhūtagāmasamārambhā paṭivirato hoti. Ekabhattiko hoti rattuparato virato vikālabhojanā. Naccagītavādītavisūkadassanā paṭivirato hoti. Mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Uccāsayanamahāsayanā⁹ paṭivirato hoti¹⁰. Jātarūparajatapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Āmakadhañṇapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Āmakamaṃsa-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Itthikumāripaṭiggahaṇā¹¹ paṭivirato hoti. Dāsīdāsa-paṭiggahaṇā¹² paṭivirato hoti. Ajelakapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Kukkuṭasūkarapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Hatthigavassavaḷavāpaṭiggahaṇā⁶ paṭivirato⁶ hoti⁶. Khettavatthupaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Dūteyyapahīṇagamanānuyogā¹³ paṭivirato hoti. Kayavikkayā paṭivirato hoti. Tulākūṭakamsakūṭamānakūṭā paṭivirato

¹ T. ācārī; M. Ph. ānā°; Ph. °rā.

² M. Ph. S. pisun° throughout. ³ omitted by M. Ph.

⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁵ Ph. T. °pi.

⁶ omitted by S. ⁷ Ph. °pi.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₇. ⁹ T. uccasayanā ma°

¹⁰ T. M₇, continue: Khettavatthu° paṭi° hoti. Āmakamaṃsa° paṭi° hoti and so on, repeating Khetta° in due place.

¹¹ S. °kumāripaṭi°; M₆ puts itthikumara° (sic) after dāsī°

¹² T. M₇, omit this phrase.

¹³ T. °pahīṇāg°; M₆ °pahīṇānuy°; M. Ph. M₇. S. °pahma°

hoti. Ukkoṭanavañcananikatisāciyogā¹ paṭivirato hoti. Chedanavadhabandhanaviparāmosa²-ālopasahasākārā³ paṭivirato hoti. So santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena⁴ civarena kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena yena yen' eva pakkamati samādāy' eva pakkamati. Seyyathā pi nāma pakkhī sakuṇo yena yen' eva ḍeti sapattabhāro⁵ 'va⁶ ḍeti, evam eva bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena civarena kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena yena yen' eva pakkamati samādāy' eva pakkamati. So iminā ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato ajjhataṃ anavajjasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

6. So cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ⁷ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyup, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyup, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. So iminā ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato ajjhataṃ avyāsekasukhaṃ⁸ paṭisaṃvedeti.

7. So abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti, ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti, sammiñjite⁹ pasārite sampajānakārī hoti, saṅghātipattacivaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti, asite¹⁰ pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti, uccārapassāvakkamme sampajānakārī hoti, gate tīthe nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhibhāve sampajānakārī hoti. So iminā ca ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato iminā ca

¹ Ph. ukkoṭavañc° ² S. °bandavi°

³ M. Ph. °sāha°; T. °sahasāvyākārā; M, °sahavyākārā; S. °sāhasā.

⁴ M. Ph. °pāri° throughout. ⁵ T. sapattābhāro.

⁶ T. M₆ yeva. ⁷ T. M₆ etaṃ.

⁸ T. avyasekkhaṃ. ⁹ M. Ph. samiñcīte.

¹⁰ T. omits this phrase.

ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena satisampajāññena samannāgato vivittam senāsanam bhajati araṇṇam rukkhamūlam pabbatam kandaram giriguham¹ susānam vanapattham abbhokāsam palālapuñjam. So araṇṇagato vā rukkhāmūlagato vā suṇṇāgāragato vā nisidati pallaṅkam ābhujitvā² ujum kāyam paṇidhāya³ parimukham satim upatthapetvā. So abhijjham loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharati, abhijjhāya cittaṃ parisodheti, vyāpādapadosam⁴ pahāya avyāpannacitto⁴ viharati sabbapānabhūtahitānukampī, vyāpādapadosā⁴ cittaṃ parisodheti, thīnamiddham pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viharati ālokaśāññi sato sampajāno, thīnamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti, uddhaccakukkuccam pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhattam vūpasantacitto, uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti, vicikiccham pahāya tiṇṇavicikicchho viharati akathamkathī kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti.

8. So⁵ ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikarāṇe vivicc⁶ eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamam⁶ jhānam⁶ upasampajja viharati. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Upāli ‘nanvāyam⁷ vihāro purimehi⁸ vihārehi⁸ abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro cā’ ti? Evaṃ bhante. Imam pi kho Upāli mama sāvakā attani dhammam sampassamānā⁹ araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, no ca kho tāva anuppattasadatthā viharanti.

9. Puna ca param Upāli bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . .¹⁰ dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Upāli ‘nanvāyam¹¹ vihāro purimehi¹² vihārehi¹² abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro cā’ ti? Evaṃ bhante. Imam pi kho Upāli mama sāvakā attani dhammam sampassamānā

¹ M. Ph. °gūham.

² M. Ph. ābhujj°

³ T. M₆. M₇ pan°

⁴ T. vya° and avya°

⁵ omitted by T. M₇.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ °majjh° and likewise in every similar case.

⁷ T. na vāyam.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ purimāhi (T. °mā) khiddāhi.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ samph° always. ¹⁰ M. pa.

¹¹ T. M₇ nanvayam. ¹² T. M₆. M₇ °mena °rena.

araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, no ca kho tāva anuppattasadatthā viharanti.

10. Puna ca param Upāli bhikkhu pittiya¹ ca virāgā . . .² tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Upāli 'nanvāyaṃ'³ vihāro purimehi vihārehi abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro cā' ti? Evaṃ bhante. Imam pi kho Upāli mama sāvakā attani dhammaṃ sampassamānā araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, no ca kho tāva anuppattasadatthā viharanti.

11. Puna ca param Upāli bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā . . .⁴ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ⁵ upasampajja viharati. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Upāli 'nanvāyaṃ'⁶ vihāro purimehi vihārehi abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro cā' ti? Evaṃ bhante. Imam pi kho mama sāvakā attani dhammaṃ sampassamānā araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, no ca kho tāva anuppattasadatthā viharanti.

12. Puna ca param Upāli bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasānānaṃ samatikkamā⁷ paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā⁸ nānatta-saññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsañāncāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Upāli 'nanvāyaṃ'⁹ vihāro purimehi vihārehi abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro cā' ti? Evaṃ bhante. Imam pi kho Upāli mama sāvakā attani dhammaṃ sampassamānā araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, no ca kho tāva anuppattasadatthā viharanti.

13. Puna ca param Upāli bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsañāncāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññānaṃ' ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . pe⁷ . . . sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . .³ sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma 'santaṃ⁸ etaṃ paṇitaṃ etaṃ'

¹ M. pa. ² T. M., nanvāyaṃ. ³ M. la.

⁴ M. *continues*: la, Ph. pa || Puna. ⁵ T. °kkammā.

⁶ T. M₆, M₇, atthag^o

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by S.*

⁸ T. natthi kiñci ti; M₇ *only* natthi; M₆ *omits the words between inverted commas.*

ti nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Upāli 'nanvāyaṃ¹ vihāro purimehi viharehi abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro cā' ti? Evaṃ bhante. Imam pi kho Upāli mama sāvakā attani dhammaṃ sampassamānā² araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, no ca kho tāva anuppattasadatthā viharanti.

14. Puna ca param Upāli bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paññāya c'assa disvā āsavā parikkhiṇā honti. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Upāli 'nanvāyaṃ¹ vihāro purimehi viharehi abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro cā' ti? Evaṃ bhante. Imam pi kho Upāli mama sāvakā attani dhammaṃ sampassamānā³ araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, no ca kho tāva anuppattasadatthā viharanti.

Ingha tvaṃ Upāli saṅghe viharāhi⁴, saṅghe⁴ te⁴ viharato phāsu⁵ bhavissati ti.

C.

1. Dasa yime⁶ bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātum. Katame dasa?

2. Rāgaṃ dosaṃ moham kodham upanāham makkham paḷāsaṃ⁷ issaṃ macchariyaṃ mānaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātum⁸.

3. Dasa⁹ yime bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātum. Katame dasa?

4. Rāgaṃ dosaṃ moham kodham upanāham makkham paḷāsaṃ⁷ issaṃ¹⁰ macchariyaṃ mānaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātun ti.

¹ T. M₇ nanvayaṃ. ² M. here samph°

³ T. here samp°, M. samph°

⁴ omitted by T.; M₆, M₇ omit only te.

⁵ T. M₆, M₇ °sum. ⁶ M₆ ime. ⁷ T. M₆, M₇ pal°

⁸ S. adds ti. ⁹ Ph. only has Ime and so on.

¹⁰ M₇ iccham.

Upāsakavaggo¹ dasamo².

Tatr³ uddānam:

Kāma**bhogi**⁴ vera**m**⁵ di**ṭṭhi**⁶ Vajjiya⁷-Uttiā⁸ ubho⁹

Koka**nudo**¹⁰ āhuniyo¹¹ the**ro**¹² Upāli abhabbo¹³ ti¹⁴.

Dutiya**pannāsako**¹⁵ ni**ṭṭhi**to¹⁶.

CL.

1. Tisso¹⁷ bhikkhave sama**ṇasaṇṇā** bhāvitā bahulikata satta dhamme paripūrenti. Katamā tisso?

2. Vevan**ṇi**yamhi ajjhūpagato, parapaṭibaddhā¹⁸ me jivikā¹⁹, aṇṇo me ākappo karaṇiyo ti²⁰.

Imā kho bhikkhave tisso sama**ṇasaṇṇā** bhāvitā bahulikata satta dhamme paripūrenti. Katame satta?

3. Nicca**m**²¹ satata**kāri** hoti satatavutti²² silesu, anabhi**j**jhālu hoti, avyāpaj**ho**²³ hoti, anati**māni** hoti, sikkhākāmo

¹ M. Upāli°; Ph. Vaggo. ² M. Ph. S. pañcamo.

³ M. Ph. S. tass'.

⁴ M. Ph. bhogi; T. kodho; M₆. M₇ kodha.

⁵ M. bhaya**m**; T. ve; M₇ vo; *omitted by* M₆.

⁶ M. kimdi**ṭṭhi**ko; T. M₆. M₇ *add* ca.

⁷ Ph. T. M₆ Vajji; M. sabbam garahi.

⁸ M. Ph. °yo; T. M₆. M₇ °ko. ⁹ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ ca.

¹⁰ M₇ Kocakanado; T. Katado; *omitted by* M₆.

¹¹ M. M₆ °neyyo; Ph. *adds* ca; T. Pun**ṇi**ye; M₇ Pun**ṇi**yo.

¹² Ph. *adds* ca. ¹³ Ph. bhabbena cā; T. M₆. M₇ *add* navā.

¹⁴ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇. S.

¹⁵ Ph. °ka**m**; T. M₆. M₇ pa**ṇ**nāsaka**m**.

¹⁶ Ph. °ta**m** dutiya**m**; S. dutiyo; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁷ M. T. M₆. M₇ *add* imā.

¹⁸ M. Ph. °bandhā. ¹⁹ Ph. °tā.

²⁰ *omitted by* S. ²¹ *omitted by* M.

²² M. santatha°; M₆ sa**m**tata° *both times*; M₇ santa° and santata°

²³ T. avya°

hoti, idam atthan ti 'ssa¹ hoti jivitaparikkhāresu, āradḍha-viriyo ca² viharati.

Imā kho bhikkhave tisso samaṇasaññā bhāvitā bahulikata ime satta dhamme paripūrenti ti.

CII.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikata tisso vijjā paripūrenti. Katame satta?

2. Satisambojjhaṅgo, dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo, viriyasambojjhaṅgo, pītisambojjhaṅgo, passaddhisambojjhaṅgo, samādhisambojjhaṅgo, upekkhasambojjhaṅgo³.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikata tisso vijjā paripūrenti. Katamā tisso?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃ anusakena⁶ . . . pe⁷ . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe⁸ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikata imā tisso vijjā paripūrenti ti.

CIII.

1. Micchattaṃ bhikkhave āgama virāḍhanā hoti, no ārāḍhanā. Kathan ca bhikkhave micchattaṃ āgama virāḍhanā hoti, no ārāḍhanā?

2. Micchādittḥikassa bhikkhave micchāsāṅkappo pahoti. Micchāsāṅkappassa micchāvācā pahoti. Micchāvācassa

¹ Ph. S. icc atthaṃ ti 'ssa (Ph. hi'ssa); T. icchatatan ti 'ssa; M₆ icchantam ti 'ssa; M₇ icchattam ti 'ssa.

² omitted by S. ³ M. Ph. S. upekkhā°

⁴ M. Ph. add tisso pi jātiyo. ⁵ M. la; omitted by Ph.

⁶ M. Ph. °nussakena; T. M₆. M₇ only atikka.

⁷ M. pa; omitted by Ph.

⁸ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

micchākammanto pahoti. Micchākammantassa micchā-ājivo pahoti. Micchā-ājivassa micchāvāyāmo pahoti. Micchāvāyāmassa micchāsati pahoti. Micchāsatisa micchāsamādhī pahoti. Micchāsamādhissa micchāñāṇaṃ pahoti. Micchāñāṇassa¹ micchāvimutti pahoti.

Evam kho bhikkhave micchattaṃ āgama virāḍhanā hoti, no ārāḍhanā.

3. Sammattaṃ bhikkhave āgama ārāḍhanā hoti, no virāḍhanā. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave sammattaṃ āgama ārāḍhanā hoti, no virāḍhanā?

4. Sammādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave sammāsaṅkappo pahoti. Sammāsaṅkappassa sammāvācā pahoti. Sammāvācassa sammākammanto pahoti. Sammākammantassa sammā-ājivo pahoti. Sammā-ājivassa sammāvāyāmo pahoti. Sammāvāyāmassa sammāsati pahoti. Sammāsatisa sammāsamādhī pahoti. Sammāsamādhissa sammāñāṇaṃ pahoti. Sammāñāṇassa² sammāvimutti pahoti.

Evam kho bhikkhave sammattaṃ āgama ārāḍhanā hoti, no virāḍhanā ti.

CIV.

1. Micchādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave purisapuggalassa micchāsaṅkappassa micchāvācassa micchākammantassa micchā-ājivassa micchāvāyāmassa micchāsatisa micchāsamādhissa micchāñāṇassa² micchāvimuttissa yaṃ c'eva³ kāyakammaṃ yathādiṭṭhisamattaṃ samādiṇṇaṃ⁴ yaṃ ca vacīkammaṃ . . . yaṃ ca manokammaṃ yathādiṭṭhisamattaṃ samādiṇṇaṃ yā ca cetanā yā ca patthanā yo ca paṇidhi ye ca saṅkhārā, sabbe te dhammā anīṭṭhāya akantāya amanāpāya ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Diṭṭhi hi bhikkhave pāpikā.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave nimbabijaṃ vā kosātakibijaṃ⁶ vā tittakalābubijaṃ⁷ vā allāya paṭhaviyā⁸ nikkhittaṃ, yaṃ

¹ T. M., °ñānissa. ² T. M., S. °ñānissa. ³ M. Ph. ca.

⁴ M. S. °dinnam *throughout*; T. M., °dinnam and °dinnam.

⁵ M. Ph. hi 'ssa. ⁶ S. °ṭa°; M. Ph. omit ko° vā.

⁷ S. °kāla° ⁸ T. °yaṃ.

c'eva paṭhavirasam upādiyati yaṇ ca āporasam upādiyati, sabban taṃ tittakattāya¹ kaṭukattāya asātattāya samvattati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Bijaṃ hi² bhikkhave pāpakam. Evam eva kho bhikkhave micchādītthikassa purisapuggalassa micchāsaṅkappassa micchāvācassa micchākammantassa micchā-ājivassa micchāvāyāmassa micchāsatissa micchāsamādhissa micchāñāpassa³ micchāvimuttissa yaṇ c'eva kāyakammaṃ yathādītthisamattam samādiṇṇam yaṇ ca vacīkammaṃ . . .⁴ yaṇ⁵ ca manokammaṃ yathādītthisamattam samādiṇṇam yā ca cetanā yā ca patthanā yo ca paṇidhi ye ca saṅkhārā, sabbe te dhammā anīṭhāya akantāya amanāpāya ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Dīṭṭhi hi⁶ bhikkhave pāpikā.

3. Sammādītthikassa bhikkhave purisapuggalassa sammāsaṅkappassa sammāvācassa sammākammantassa sammā-ājivassa sammāvāyāmassa sammāsatissa sammāsamādhissa sammāñāpassa sammāvimuttissa yaṇ c'eva kāyakammaṃ yathādītthisamattam samādiṇṇam, yaṇ ca vacīkammaṃ yathādītthisamattam samādiṇṇam yaṇ ca manokammaṃ yathādītthisamattam samādiṇṇam yā ca cetanā yā ca patthanā yo ca paṇidhi ye ca saṅkhārā, sabbe te dhammā iṭṭhāya⁷ kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Dīṭṭhi hi⁶ bhikkhave bhaddikā.

4. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ucchubijaṃ vā sālibijaṃ vā muddikabijaṃ⁷ vā allāya paṭhaviyā nikkhattam, yaṇ c'eva⁸ paṭhavirasam upādiyati yaṇ ca āporasam upādiyati, sabban taṃ sātattāya madhurattāya asecanakattāya samvattati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Bijaṃ hi bhikkhave bhaddakam⁹. Evam eva kho bhikkhave sammādītthikassa purisapuggalassa¹⁰ sammāsaṅkappassa sammāvācassa sammākammantassa

¹ T. tikattāya. ² omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

³ T. M₆. M₇. S. °ñāpassa throughout.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ in full.

⁵ T. M₇ omit yaṇ ca . . . °diṇṇam.

⁶ M. Ph. hi 'ssa. ⁷ M. Ph. °kā°

⁸ M. Ph. S. ca. ⁹ M₆. S. bhaddikam.

¹⁰ M. pa || sammāvimuttissa.

sammā-ājivassa sammāvāyāmassa sammāsatisa sammāsa-mādhissa sammāñāṇassa sammāvimuttissa yañ c'eva kāya-kammaṃ yathādiṭṭhisamattaṃ samādinnaṃ yañ ca vacī-kammaṃ . . . yañ ca manokammaṃ yathādiṭṭhisamattaṃ samādinnaṃ yā ca cetanā yā ca patthanā yo ca paṇidhi ye ca saṅkhārā, sabbe te dhammā iṭṭhāya kantāya manā-pāya hitāya sukhāya samvattanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Diṭṭhi hi¹ bhikkhave bhaddikā ti.

CV.

1. Avijjā bhikkhave pubbaṅgamā akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyaṃ anvad² eva² ahirikaṃ anottappaṃ. Avijjāgatassa bhikkhave aviddasuno³ micchādiṭṭhi pahoti. Micchādiṭṭhikassa⁴ micchāsaṅkappo pahoti. Micchāsaṅkappassa micchāvācā pahoti. Micchāvācassa micchākammanto pahoti. Micchākammantassa micchā-ājivo pahoti. Micchā-ājivassa micchāvāyāmo pahoti. Micchāvāyāmassa micchāsati pahoti. Micchāsatisa micchāsamādhī pahoti. Micchāsamādhissa micchāñāṇaṃ pahoti. Micchāñāṇassa micchāvimutti pahoti.

2. Vijjā⁵ bhikkhave pubbaṅgamā kusalaṇaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyaṃ anvad eva hirottappaṃ. Vijjāgatassa bhikkhave viddasuno⁶ sammādiṭṭhi pahoti. Sammādiṭṭhikassa⁴ sammāsaṅkappo pahoti. Sammāsaṅkappaassa sammāvācā pahoti. Sammāvācassa sammākammanto pahoti. Sammākammantassa sammā-ājivo pahoti. Sammā-ājivassa sammāvāyāmo pahoti. Sammāvāyāmassa sammāsati pahoti. Sammāsatisa sammāsamādhī pahoti. Sammāsamādhissa sammāñāṇaṃ pahoti. Sammāñāṇassa sammāvimutti pahoti.

¹ M. Ph. hi 'ssa.

² T. M₆. M₇ anu-d-eva.

³ M. avindasuno.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ °diṭṭhissa.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ add ca kho.

⁶ M. vinda°

CVI.

1. Dasa yimāni bhikkhave nijjaravatthūni¹. Katamāni dasa?

2. Sammāditṭhikassa bhikkhave micchāditṭhi nijjinṇa hoti, ye ca micchāditṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa nijjinṇa honti, sammāditṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripurim gacchanti. Sammāsaṅkappassa bhikkhave micchāsaṅkappo nijjinṇo hoti, ye ca micchāsaṅkappapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa nijjinṇa honti, sammāsaṅkappapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripurim gacchanti. Sammāvācassa bhikkhave micchāvācā nijjinṇa hoti, ye ca micchāvācāpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa nijjinṇa honti, sammāvācāpaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripurim gacchanti. Sammākammantassa bhikkhave micchākammanto nijjinṇo hoti, ye ca micchākammantapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa nijjinṇa honti, sammākammantapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripurim gacchanti. Sammā-ājivassa bhikkhave micchā-ājivo nijjinṇo hoti, ye ca micchā-ājivapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa nijjinṇa honti, sammā-ājivapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripurim gacchanti. Sammāvāyāmassa bhikkhave micchāvāyāmo nijjinṇo hoti, ye ca micchāvāyāmapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa nijjinṇa honti, sammāvāyāmapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripurim gacchanti. Sammāsattissa bhikkhave micchāsati nijjinṇa hoti, ye ca micchāsati-paccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa nijjinṇa honti, sammāsati-paccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripurim gacchanti. Sammāsamādhissa bhikkhave micchāsamādhi nijjinṇo hoti, ye ca micchāsamādhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa nijjinṇa honti, sammāsamādhipaccayā ca aneke

¹ Ph. T. M. M., nijjarā°

kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchanti. Sammāñāṇassa bhikkhave micchāñāṇam nijjinnaṃ hoti, ye ca micchāñāṇapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa nijjinnaṃ honti, sammāñāṇapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchanti. Sammāvimuttissa bhikkhave micchāvimutti nijjinnaṃ hoti, ye ca micchāvimuttipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa nijjinnaṃ honti. Sammāvimuttipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchanti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dasa nijjaravattḥūni ti.

CVII.

1. Atthi bhikkhave dakkhiṇesu janapadesu dhovanam¹ nāma. Tattha hoti annam pi pānam pi khajjam² pi² bhojjam pi leyyam pi peyyam³ pi³ naccam pi gītam pi vāditam pi. Atth' etaṃ bhikkhave dhovanam⁴, n'etaṃ natthi ti vadāmi. Tañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave dhovanam hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ⁵ anariyaṃ anattasamphitaṃ na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati⁶. Ahañ⁷ ca⁷ kho⁷ bhikkhave ariyaṃ dhovanam desissāmi⁸, yaṃ dhovanam ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati; yaṃ dhovanam āgamma jātidhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti, jarādharmā sattā jarāya parimuccanti, maraṇadharmā sattā maraṇena parimuccanti, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadharmā sattā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti. Taṃ supātha sādhuṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etaṃ avoca: —

2. Katamañ ca taṃ³ bhikkhave ariyaṃ dhovanam, yaṃ⁹ dhovanam⁹ ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya

¹ M₆. M₇ dhop°; T. yepanam. ² omitted by Ph.

³ omitted by M. Ph. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ dhop° throughout.

⁵ T. °taṃ. ⁶ Ph. continues: yaṃ dho° āgamma.

⁷ M. atthi. ⁸ omitted by M. ⁹ omitted by S.

abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati; yaṃ dhovanam āgamma jātidhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti, jarā-dhammā sattā jarāya parimuccanti, maraṇadhammā sattā maraṇena parimuccanti, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā sattā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti?

3. Sammādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave micchādiṭṭhi niddhotā hoti, ye ca micchādiṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa niddhotā honti, sammādiṭṭhipaccayā ca¹ aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammāsaṅkappassa bhikkhave micchāsaṅkappo niddhoto hoti . . . pe² . . . sammāvācassa bhikkhave micchāvācā niddhotā hoti . . . sammākammantassa bhikkhave micchākammanto niddhoto hoti . . . sammā-ājīvassa bhikkhave micchā-ājīvo niddhoto hoti . . . sammāvāyāmassa bhikkhave micchāvāyāmo niddhoto hoti . . .³ sammāsatissa bhikkhave micchāsatī niddhotā hoti . . . sammāsamādhissa bhikkhave micchāsamādhī niddhoto hoti . . . sammāñāṇassa bhikkhave micchāñāṇam niddhotam hoti . . . sammāvimuttissa bhikkhave micchāvimutti niddhotā hoti, ye ca micchāvimuttipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa niddhotā hoti, sammāvimuttipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti.

4. Idam kho tam bhikkhave ariyam dhovanam, yaṃ⁴ dhovanam⁴ ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati; yaṃ dhovanam āgamma jātidhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti, jarā-dhammā sattā jarāya parimuccanti, maraṇadhammā sattā maraṇena parimuccanti, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā sattā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti ti⁵.

¹ omitted by T. M₇. S.

² M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by S.

³ T. M₆. M₇ pe.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁵ omitted by M₆.

CVIII.

1. Tikicchakā bhikkhave virecanam denti pittasamuṭṭhānānam pi ābādhanam paṭighātāya semhasamuṭṭhānānam pi ābādhanam paṭighātāya vātasamuṭṭhānānam pi ābādhanam paṭighātāya. Atth' etam bhikkhave virecanam, n'etam natthi ti vadāmi. Tañ ca kho etam¹ bhikkhave virecanam sampajjati pi vipajjati pi. Ahañ ca kho bhikkhave ariyam virecanam desissāmi, yaṃ virecanam sampajjati yeva² no vipajjati; yaṃ virecanam āgamma jātidhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti, jarādhammā sattā jarāya parimuccanti, maraṇadhammā sattā maraṇena parimuccanti, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā sattā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti. Tam supātha sādhuṇaṃ manasikarotha, bhāssissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassuṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katamañ ca taṃ bhikkhave ariyam virecanam, yaṃ³ virecanam³ sampajjati yeva⁴ no vipajjati; yaṃ virecanam āgamma jātidhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti, jarādhammā sattā jarāya parimuccanti, maraṇadhammā sattā maraṇena parimuccanti, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā sattā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti?

3. Sammādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave micchādiṭṭhi virittā⁵ hoti, ye ca micchādiṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa virittā honti, sammādiṭṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammāsaṅkappassa bhikkhave micchāsaṅkappo viritto hoti ...⁶ sammāvācassa bhikkhave micchāvācā virittā hoti ... sammākammantassa bhikkhave micchākammanto viritto hoti ... sammā-ājīvassa bhikkhave micchā-ājīvo viritto hoti ... sammāvāyāmassa bhikkhave micchāvāyāmo viritto hoti ... sammāsatissa bhikkhave micchāsati virittā hoti ...

¹ T. M₆. M₇ evaṃ. ² T. M₆. M₇ c'eva.

³ omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇. S.

⁴ Ph. m-eva; T. M₆. M₇ c'eva.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ virattā; S. virittā throughout. ⁶ M. la.

sammāsamādhissa bhikkhave micchāsamādhi viritto hoti . . . sammāñāṇassa bhikkhave micchāñāṇaṃ virittaṃ hoti . . . sammāvimuttissa bhikkhave micchāvimutti virittā hoti, ye ca micchāvimuttipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa virittā honti, sammāvimuttipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti.

4. Idam kho taṃ bhikkhave ariyaṃ virecanaṃ, yaṃ¹ virecanaṃ¹ sampajjati yeva² no vipajjati; yaṃ virecanaṃ āgama jātīdhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti jarādhammā³ sattā jarāya parimuccanti, maraṇadhammā sattā maraṇena parimuccanti, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā sattā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti ti⁴.

CIX.

1. Tikicchakā bhikkhave vamaṇaṃ denti pittasamuṭṭhānānaṃ pi ābādhānaṃ paṭighātāya semhasamuṭṭhānānaṃ pi ābādhānaṃ paṭighātāya vātasamuṭṭhānānaṃ pi ābādhānaṃ paṭighātāya. Atth' etaṃ bhikkhave vamaṇaṃ, n'etaṃ natthi ti vadāmi. Tañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vamaṇaṃ sampajjati pi vipajjati pi. Ahañ ca² kho⁵ bhikkhave ariyaṃ vamaṇaṃ desissāmi, yaṃ vamaṇaṃ sampajjati yeva⁶ no vipajjati; yaṃ vamaṇaṃ āgama jātīdhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti, jarādhammā sattā jarāya parimuccanti, maraṇadhammā sattā maraṇena parimuccanti, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā sattā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti. Taṃ suṇātha⁷ . . . pe⁸ . . .

2. Katamañ ca taṃ bhikkhave ariyaṃ vamaṇaṃ, yaṃ⁹ vamaṇaṃ⁹ sampajjati yeva⁶ no vipajjati; yaṃ vamaṇaṃ āgama jātīdhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti . . . pe¹⁰ . . .

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ² T. M₆. M₇ c'eva.

³ M. pa || soka° pari° ⁴ M. Ph. omitt ti.

⁵ S. adds taṃ. ⁶ Ph. m-eva; T. M₆. M₇ c'eva.

⁷ T. M₇ add sādho manasi° ⁸ M. pa; omitted by Ph. S.

⁹ omitted by Ph. M₆. S. ¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa.

sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā¹ sattā¹ soka-paridevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti?

3. Sammādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave micchādiṭṭhi vantā hoti, ye ca micchādiṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa vantā honti, sammādiṭṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammāsaṅkappassa bhikkhave micchāsaṅkappo vanto hoti . . .² sammāvācassa bhikkhave micchāvācā vantā hoti . . . sammākammantassa bhikkhave micchākammanto vanto hoti . . . sammā-ājīvassa bhikkhave micchā-ājīvo vanto hoti . . . sammāvāyāmassa bhikkhave micchāvāyāmo vanto hoti . . . sammāsatissa bhikkhave micchāsati vantā hoti . . . sammāsamādhissa bhikkhave micchāsamādhi vanto hoti . . . sammāñāpassa bhikkhave micchāñāpaṃ vantaṃ hoti . . . sammāvimuttissa bhikkhave micchāvimutti vantā hoti, ye ca micchāvimuttipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa vantā honti, sammāvimuttipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti.

4. Idaṃ kho taṃ bhikkhave ariyaṃ vamaṇaṃ, yaṃ³ vamaṇaṃ³ sampajjati yeva⁴ no vipajjati; yaṃ vamaṇaṃ āgamma jātidhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti, jarādhammā . . . pe⁵ . . . sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā⁶ sattā⁶ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti ti.

CX.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave niddhamaniyā dhammā. Katame dasa?

2. Sammādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave micchādiṭṭhi niddhantā hoti, ye ca micchādiṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa niddhantā honti, sammādiṭṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ² M. pa.

³ omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇. S.

⁴ Ph. m-eva; T. M₆. M₇. c'eva.

⁵ M. pa; Ph. S. in full. ⁶ omitted by M.

gacchanti. Sammāsaṅkappassa bhikkhave micchāsaṅkappo niddhanto hoti . . .¹ sammāvācassa bhikkhave micchāvācā niddhantā hoti . . . sammākammantassa bhikkhave micchākammanto niddhanto hoti . . . sammā-ājivassa bhikkhave micchā-ājivo niddhanto hoti . . . sammāvāyāmassa bhikkhave micchāvāyāmo niddhanto hoti . . . sammāsatissa bhikkhave micchāsati niddhantā hoti . . . sammāsamādhissa bhikkhave micchāsamādhi niddhanto hoti . . . sammāñāṇassa bhikkhave micchāñāṇaṃ niddhantaṃ hoti . . . sammāvimuttissa bhikkhave micchāvimutti niddhantā hoti, ye ca micchāvimuttipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa niddhantā honti, sammāvimuttipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa niddhamaniyā dhammā ti.

CXI.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so² bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'asekho asekho ti bhante vuccati. Kittāvataṃ nu³ kho³ bhante bhikkhu asekho hoti' ti?

2. Idha bhikkhu⁴ bhikkhu⁵ asekhāya sammāditṭhiyā samannāgato hoti, asekkena sammāsaṅkappena samannāgato hoti, asekhāya sammāvācāya samannāgato hoti, asekkena sammākammantena samannāgato hoti, asekkena sammā-ājivena samannāgato hoti, asekkena sammāvāyāmena samannāgato hoti, asekhāya sammāsatīyā samannāgato hoti, asekkena sammāsamādhinā samannāgato hoti, asekkena sammāñāṇena samannāgato hoti, asekhāya sammāvimuttiyā⁶ samannāgato hoti.

Evam kho bhikkhu⁷ bhikkhu⁸ asekho hoti ti.

¹ M. pa. ² omitted by T. M.

³ omitted by M. Ph. ⁴ T. M., bhikkhave.

⁵ M. bhikkhussa; omitted by Ph. M. S.

⁶ T. 'sati, as in the next Sutta, till 'vimutti, where it has o'ttiyā samannā^o and so on.

⁷ T. M. S. M., bhikkhave. ⁸ omitted by Ph. S.

CXII.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave asekhiyā dhammā. Katame dasa?

2. Asekhā sammādiṭṭhi, asekho sammāsaṅkappo, asekhā sammāvācā, asekho sammākammanto, asekho sammā-ājīvo, asekho sammāvāyāmo, asekhā sammāsati, asekho sammā-samādhī, asekhā sammāñāṇaṃ, asekhā sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa asekhiyā dhammā ti.

Samaṇasaññāvaggo¹ paṭhamo.

Tass' uddānaṃ²:

Saññā³ bojjhaṅgā micchattaṃ bījaṃ⁴ vijjāya⁵ nijjarā⁶
Dhovanaṇ⁷ ca⁸ tikicchā ca⁸ niddhamanaṃ⁹ dve¹⁰ asekhā¹¹ ti.

CXIII.

1. Adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo anatto¹² ca, dhammo¹³ ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca veditvā anattañ¹⁴ ca, dhammañ¹⁵ ca veditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabbaṃ. Katamo ca bhikkhave adhammo ca anatto ca?

2. Micchādiṭṭhi micchāsaṅkappo micchāvācā micchā-kammanto micchā-ājīvo micchāvāyāmo micchāsati micchā-samādhī micchāñāṇaṃ micchāvimutti.

¹ Ph. T. M₆. M₇, Vaggo.

² T. M₆. M₇, *omit tass' uddo and the uddo itself.*

³ S. samaṇasaññā. ⁴ *omitted by* Ph. S.

⁵ Ph. vijjā hoti; S. upavijjaya. ⁶ M. °raṃ; S. vijjānaṃ.

⁷ M. °naṃ; S. °nati^o ⁸ *omitted by* M. S.

⁹ M. vamaṇaṃ niddh^o; Ph. °na; S. °mena.

¹⁰ *omitted by* Ph. ¹¹ Ph. asekhīyā; S. cā.

¹² T. M₇, na attho; Ph. dhammo. ¹³ Ph. anatto.

¹⁴ Ph. T. M₇, dhammañ. ¹⁵ Ph. T. M₇, anattañ.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhammo ca anatto ca. Katamo ca bhikkhave dhammo ca attho ca?

3. Sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhī sammānāṇaṃ sammāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhammo ca attho ca.

4. Adhammo¹ ca bhikkhave veditabbo anatto ca, dhammo ca² veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā anattañ ca, dhammañ ca viditvā atthañ ca; yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban ti iti yaṇ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ti.

CXIV.

1. Adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabbaṃ. Katamo ca bhikkhave adhammo³, katamo ca dhammo, katamo ca anatto, katamo ca attho?

2. Micchādiṭṭhi bhikkhave adhammo, sammādiṭṭhi dhammo, ye ca micchādiṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, sammādiṭṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Micchāsaṅkappo bhikkhave adhammo, sammāsaṅkappo dhammo, ye ca micchāsaṅkappapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, sammāsaṅkappapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Micchāvācā bhikkhave adhammo, sammāvācā dhammo, ye ca micchāvācāpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, sammāvācāpaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Micchākammanto bhikkhave adhammo, sammākammanto dhammo, ye ca micchākammantapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti,

¹ M. Ph. *omit* Adh° . . . attho ca.

² T. M₆. M₇ *add* bhikkhave.

³ M₆ *then has* ca attho ca (*all*).

ayaṃ anatto, sammākammantapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Micchā-ājivo bhikkhave adhammo, sammā-ājivo dhammo, ye ca micchā-ājivapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, sammā-ājivapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Micchāvāyāmo bhikkhave adhammo, sammāvāyāmo dhammo, ye ca micchāvāyāmapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, sammāvāyāmapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Micchāsati bhikkhave adhammo, sammāsati dhammo, ye ca micchāsati-paccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, sammāsati-paccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Micchāsamādhi bhikkhave adhammo, sammāsamādhi dhammo, ye ca micchāsamādhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, sammāsamādhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Micchāñāṇaṃ bhikkhave adhammo, sammāñāṇaṃ dhammo, ye ca micchāñāṇapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, sammāñāṇapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Micchāvimutti bhikkhave adhammo, sammāvimutti dhammo, ye ca micchāvimutti-paccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, sammāvimutti-paccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.

3. Adhammo ca bhikkhave vedītabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca vedītabbo attho ca, adhammaṇ ca viditvā dhammaṇ ca, anattaṇ ca viditvā atthaṇ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban ti iti yaṇ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ti.

CXV.

1. Adhammo ca bhikkhave vedītabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca vedītabbo attho ca, adhammaṇ ca viditvā dhammaṇ ca, anattaṇ ca viditvā atthaṇ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho,

tathā paṭipajjitabban ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā¹ Sugato² utthāyāsanā vihāram pāvisi.

2. Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: Idam kho no³ āvuso³ Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā utthāyāsanā vihāram pavittṭho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyā ti? Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahoṣi: Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Ānando Satthu c'eva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ, pahoti cāyasmā⁴ Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum. Yan nūna mayaṃ yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkameyyāma⁵, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etam atthaṃ puccheyyāma⁵. Yathā no āyasmā Ānando vyākarissati⁶, tathā naṃ dhāressāmā⁷ ti.

3. Atha kho te bhikkhū yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodimsu; sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ⁸ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avocum: Idam kho no āvuso Ānanda Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā utthāyāsanā vihāram pavittṭho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave⁹ veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti. Tesam no āvuso amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: Idam kho no āvuso Bhagavā

¹ M. S. vatvāna; Ph. vatvā ca.

² T. M, add athāparam.

³ T. panāv°; M, omits no.

⁴ S. āy° ⁵ T. °yyama. ⁶ T. vya°

⁷ M. Ph. °yyamā. ⁸ M. Ph. sārā°

⁹ M. pa || tathā paṭi°

samkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā utthāyāsanā vihāraṃ pavittḥo 'adhammo ca bhikkhave' veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā samkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyā² ti? Tesā no āvuso amhākaṃ etad ahosi: Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Ānando Satthu c'eva samvannito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ, pahoti cāyasmā³ Ānando imassa Bhagavatā samkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa⁴ vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum. Yan nūna mayaṃ yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkameyyāma⁵, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etam atthaṃ puccheyyāma⁶. Yathā no āyasmā Ānando vyākariṣṣati⁷, tathā naṃ dhāressāma⁸ ti. Vibhajat'⁹ āyasmā Ānando ti¹⁰.

4. Seyyathā pi āvuso puriso sārattḥiko sārāgavesi sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato¹¹ sāravato atikkamm'¹² eva¹³ mūlaṃ atikkamma¹⁴ khandhaṃ sākāpalāse¹⁵ sāraṃ pariyesitabbaṃ maññeyya, evaṃ sampadam idaṃ. Āyasmantaṃ Satthari sammukhibhūte taṃ Bhagavantaṃ atisitvā¹⁶ amhe etam atthaṃ paṭipucchitabbaṃ maññetha¹⁷. So h'āvuso¹⁸ Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati cakkhubhūto nāpabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammassāmi¹⁹ Tathāgato. So c'eva pan' etassa kālo ahosi, yaṃ tumhe Bhagavantaṃ yeva upasaṅkamitvā

¹ M. pa || tathā paṭi° ² T. °yya. ³ S. āy°

⁴ Ph. °bhajitassa. ⁵ T. °yyama; Ph. S. °missāma.

⁶ T. °yyama; M. pati° ⁷ T. vya° throughout.

⁸ T. °yyamā; M₆ M₇ °yyamā; M. °rissāmā.

⁹ M. Ph. °tu. ¹⁰ omitted by Ph.

¹¹ T. M₇ ṭhito; M₆ tiṭṭhito. ¹² M. °kkam'.

¹³ T. ca. ¹⁴ M. T. °kkama. ¹⁵ Ph. °sam.

¹⁶ M. Ph. °kkamitvā.

¹⁷ M₆ maññeyyātha; M. Ph. S. maññatha.

¹⁸ T. M₇, S. āv°; Ph. only hi. ¹⁹ M. Ph. S. °sāmi throughout.

etam¹ atthaṃ puccheyyātha². Yathā vo³ Bhagavā vyākareyya, tathā naṃ dhāreyyātha⁴ ti.

5. Addhāvuso⁵ Ānanda Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati cakkhubhūto nāpabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammassāmi Tathāgato. So c'eva paṇ' etassa⁶ kālo ahosi, yaṃ mayā Bhagavantam yeva upasaṅkamitvā etam⁷ atthaṃ puccheyyāma⁸. Yathā no Bhagavā vyākareyya, tathā naṃ dhāreyyāma. Api cāyasmā Ānando Satthu c'eva samvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ, pahoti cāyasmā⁹ Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa¹⁰ vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum. Vibhajat' āyasmā Ānando agarukaritvā¹¹ ti.

6. Tena h'āvuso¹² suṇātha sādhuṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evam āvuso' ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca: Yaṃ kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisittvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pavittṭho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammaṇ ca veditvā dhammaṇ ca, anattaṇ ca veditvā atthaṇ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti. Katamo cāvuso adhammo, katamo ca dhammo, katamo ca anatto, katamo ca attho?

7. Micchādittṭhi āvuso adhammo, sammādittṭhi dhammo, ye ca micchādittṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, sammādittṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Micchāsaṅkappo āvuso adhammo, sammāsaṅkappo dhammo . . . pe¹³ . . . micchāvācā āvuso adhammo, sammāvācā

¹ M. S. ekam. ² T. °yyatha.

³ Ph. T. M₆. M₇. S. no. ⁴ T. °yyathā, and so always.

⁵ T. M₇ āv° ⁶ T. assa; M₆. M₇ tassa.

⁷ T. ekam. ⁸ T. °yyama, and so always. ⁹ T. āy°

¹⁰ Ph. °bhajitassa.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. °katvā; T. M₇ agarukaṃ (T. °taṃ) karitvā.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ āv° ¹³ omitted by M. Ph. S.

dhammo . . . micchākammanto āvuso adhammo, sammā-
 kammanto dhammo . . . micchā-ājivo āvuso adhammo,
 sammā-ājivo dhammo . . . micchāvāyāmo āvuso adhammo,
 sammāvāyāmo dhammo . . . micchāsamādhī āvuso adhammo,
 sammāsamādhī dhammo . . . micchāñāṇaṃ āvuso adhammo,
 sammāñāṇaṃ dhammo . . . micchāvimutti āvuso adhammo,
 sammāvimutti dhammo, ye ca micchāvimuttipaccayā aneke
 pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, sam-
 māvimmuttipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāri-
 pūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Yaṃ¹ kho no āvuso Bhagavā
 saṃkhitena uddeśaṃ uddisittvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibha-
 jittvā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pavittṭho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave
 veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto² ca veditabbo attho ca,
 adhammaṇ ca veditvā dhammaṇ ca, anattaṇ ca veditvā
 atthaṇ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho tathā paṭipajjitabbaṇ'
 ti, imassa kho ahaṃ³ āvuso Bhagavatā saṃkhitena udde-
 sassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa evaṃ
 vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi⁴. Ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tumhe
 āvuso Bhagavantam yeva upasaṅkamittvā etam atthaṃ
 puccheyyātha⁵. Yathā vo⁶ Bhagavā vyākaroṭi⁷, tathā naṃ
 dhāreyyāthā ti. 'Evam āvuso' ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato
 Ānandassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandittvā anumodittvā utthāyāsanaṃ
 yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamittvā Bhaga-
 vantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ
 nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum: —

8. Yaṃ kho no bhante Bhagavā saṃkhitena uddeśaṃ
 uddisittvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajittvā utthāyāsanaṃ vi-
 hāraṃ pavittṭho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo⁸
 ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammaṇ ca veditvā
 dhamaṇ ca, anattaṇ ca veditvā atthaṇ ca, yathā dhammo
 yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabbaṇ' ti. Tesam no bhante
 amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: Idaṃ
 kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṃkhitena uddeśaṃ uddisittvā

¹ M. ayaṃ. ² M. la || tathā paṭi^o ³ omitted by T.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇. aj^o ⁵ M. paṭi^o

⁶ T. M₆. M₇. S. no; M. kho. ⁷ S. °kareyya.

⁸ M. pa || tathā paṭi^o

vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ pavitṭho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo' ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyā ti? Tesā no bhante amhākaṃ etad ahosi: Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Ānando Satthu c'eva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ, pahoti cāyasmā² Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum. Yan nūna mayaṃ yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkameyyāma, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ puccheyyāma. Yathā no āyasmā Ānando vyākarissati, tathā naṃ dhāressāmā³ ti. Atha kho mayaṃ bhante yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkamimhā⁴, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ apucchimhā⁵. Tesā no bhante āyasmatā Ānandena imehi ākārehi imehi padehi imehi vyañjanehi attho suvibhatto ti.

9. Sādhu sādhu bhikkhave, paṇḍito bhikkhave Ānando, mahāpaṇḍo bhikkhave Ānando, maṃ ce pi tumhe bhikkhave upasaṅkamitvā etaṃ atthaṃ puccheyyātha, ahaṃ pi c'etaṃ⁶ evaṃ eva⁷ vyākareyyaṃ. Yathā taṃ Ānandena vyākatam, eso c'eva⁸ tassa⁸ attho, evañ ca naṃ dhāreyyāthā ti.

CXVI.

1. Atha kho Ajito⁹ paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi; sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ¹⁰ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ

¹ M. pa || tathā paṭi° ² S. āy° ³ S. °reyyāma.

⁴ M₆ °mimha; T. °mamha. ⁵ M₆ °ha; T. āpucchimha.

⁶ M. Ph. ca taṃ; T. M₇ add atthaṃ. ⁷ T. evaṃ.

⁸ T. M₇ c'etassa; M₆ c'ev'etassa.

⁹ Ph. Ajino *throughout*; S. Ajino; T. Ajito; M₆ ajivako; M₇ ajiviko. ¹⁰ M. Ph. sārā°

nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Ajito¹ paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'amhākaṃ bho Gotama paṇḍito² nāma sabrahmacārī, tena pañcamattāni cittaṭṭhānasatāni³ cintitāni⁴, yehi aññatitthiyā upāraddhā⁵ 'va⁶ jānanti⁶ upāraddh'amhā' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi 'dhāretha no⁸ tumhe bhikkhave paṇḍitavatthūni' ti. 'Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo, yaṃ Bhagavā bhāseyya, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti' ti. 'Tena hi bhikkhave supātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi' ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco adhammikenā vādena adhammikaṃ vādaṃ abhiniggaṇhāti⁹ abhinippīleti¹⁰. Tena ca adhammikaṃ paṇḍitaṃ rañjeti¹¹, tena sā adhammikā paṇḍitaṃ uccāsaddā¹² mahāsaddā¹² hoti¹³ 'paṇḍito vata bho paṇḍito vata bho' ti.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco adhammikenā vādena dhammikaṃ vādaṃ abhiniggaṇhāti abhinippīleti, tena ca adhammikaṃ paṇḍitaṃ rañjeti¹⁴, tena sā adhammikā paṇḍitaṃ uccāsaddā mahāsaddā hoti 'paṇḍito vata bho paṇḍito vata bho' ti.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco adhammikenā vādena dhammikaṃ ca vādaṃ adhammikaṃ ca vādaṃ abhiniggaṇhāti abhinippīleti, tena ca adhammikaṃ paṇḍitaṃ rañjeti¹⁴, tena sā adhammikā paṇḍitaṃ uccāsaddā mahāsaddā hoti 'paṇḍito vata bho paṇḍito vata bho' ti.

5. Idha¹⁵ pana bhikkhave ekacco dhammikenā vādena adhammikaṃ vādaṃ abhiniggaṇhāti abhinippīleti, tena ca

¹ M₆ ājivako; T. M., ājivito; *omitted by S.*

² T. M₆. M., paṇḍisso; T. M., *have also brahma vā instead of sabrahma*°

³ Ph. cinta°

⁴ *omitted by T. M., S.* ⁵ Ph. uddhā.

⁶ T. M₆. M., pajā° ⁷ M. Ph. S. °ddhasmā.

⁸ *omitted by Ph.* ⁹ M. Ph. °hati *throughout*.

¹⁰ T. M., °ppeleti *throughout*. ¹¹ T. M., rajati.

¹² M. Ph. uccāsaddamahā° *throughout*.

¹³ M. Ph. honti *always*. ¹⁴ T. M., rajati.

¹⁵ M. Ph. *omit this passage*.

dhammikam¹ parisam rañjeti², tena sā dhammikā¹ parisā uccāsaddā mahāsaddā hoti 'paṇḍito vata bho paṇḍito vata bho' ti.³

6. Adhammo ca⁴ bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabbam⁵. Katamo⁶ ca⁷ bhikkhave adhammo, katamo ca⁷ dhammo, katamo ca⁷ anatto, katamo ca⁷ attho?

7. Micchādīṭṭhi bhikkhave adhammo, sammādīṭṭhi dhammo, ye ca micchādīṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, sammādīṭṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Micchāsaṅkappo bhikkhave adhammo, sammāsaṅkappo dhammo . . . micchāvācā bhikkhave adhammo, sammāvācā dhammo . . . micchākammanto bhikkhave adhammo, sammākammanto dhammo . . . micchā-ājīvo bhikkhave adhammo, sammā-ājīvo dhammo . . . micchāvāyāmo bhikkhave adhammo, sammāvāyāmo dhammo . . . micchāsati bhikkhave adhammo . . . sammāsati dhammo, micchāsamādhi bhikkhave adhammo, sammāsamādhi dhammo . . . micchāñāṇaṃ bhikkhave adhammo, sammāñāṇaṃ dhammo . . . micchāvimutti bhikkhave adhammo, sammāvimutti dhammo, ye ca micchāvimuttipaccayā aneke⁸ pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, sammāvimuttipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.

Adhammo ca⁹ bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ

¹ S. adho ² T. M₇ rajati.

³ S. adds the following passage, viz. Idha pana bh^o ekacco dh^o vādena dh^o vādam abhinigg^o abhinipp^o, tena ca dh^o parisam r^o, tena sā dh^o parisā ucc^o mahā^o hoti 'paṇḍito vata bho p^o v^o bho' ti.

⁴ omitted by Ph. ⁵ T. S. add ti.

⁶ T. M₇ only have katamo ca bh^o adho kat^o ca anatto.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. ⁸ T. M₆. M₇ pe || ayaṃ anatto.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ pe || ayaṃ attho.

ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban ti iti yaṇ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ti.

CXVII.

1. Atha kho Saṅgāravo¹ brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi; sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ² vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nistidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca 'kin nu kho bho Gotama orimaṃ tiraṃ, kiṃ³ pārimaṃ tiraṃ' ti?

2. Micchāditṭhi kho brāhmaṇa orimaṃ tiraṃ, sammāditṭhi pārimaṃ tiraṃ. Micchāsaṅkappo orimaṃ tiraṃ, sammāsaṅkappo pārimaṃ tiraṃ. Micchāvācā orimaṃ tiraṃ, sammāvācā pārimaṃ tiraṃ. Micchākammanto orimaṃ tiraṃ, sammākammanto pārimaṃ tiraṃ. Micchā-ājivo orimaṃ tiraṃ, sammā-ājivo pārimaṃ tiraṃ. Micchāvāyāmo orimaṃ tiraṃ, sammāvāyāmo pārimaṃ tiraṃ, micchāsati orimaṃ tiraṃ, sammāsati pārimaṃ tiraṃ. Micchāsamādhi orimaṃ tiraṃ, sammāsamādhi pārimaṃ tiraṃ. Micchā-ñāṇaṃ orimaṃ tiraṃ, sammāñāṇaṃ pārimaṃ tiraṃ. Micchāvimutti orimaṃ tiraṃ, sammāvimutti pārimaṃ tiraṃ.

Idaṃ kho brāhmaṇa orimaṃ tiraṃ, idaṃ pārimaṃ tiraṃ ti³.

Appakā te manussesu ye janā pāragāmino

athāyaṃ itarā pajā tiraṃ evānudhāvati.

Ye ca kho samma-d-akkhāte⁴ dhamme dhammānuvattino te janā pāram essanti⁵ maccudheyyaṃ suduttaraṃ.

Kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ vippahāya sukkaṃ bhāvētha paṇḍito okā anokam āgamma viveke yattha dūramaṃ.

Tatrābhiratim iccheyya hitvā kāme akiñcano pariyoḍapeyya attānaṃ cittaklesehi⁶ paṇḍito.

¹ Ph. S. Sagāravo. ² M. Ph. sārā°

³ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁴ T. °to. ⁵ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ issanti.

⁶ M₆ citakehi.

Yesaṃ sambodhiyaṅgesu¹ sammācittaṃ subhāvitam
 ādānapaṭinissagge anupādāya ye ratā
 khīṇāsavā jutimanto² te loke parinibbutā³ ti.

CXVIII.

1. Orimaṇ ca vo⁴ bhikkhave tīraṃ desissāmi⁵ pārimaṇ ca
 tīraṃ. Taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi
 ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasso-
 sum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katamaṇ ca bhikkhave orimaṃ tīraṃ, katamaṇ ca
 pārimaṃ tīraṃ?

Micchādiṭṭhi bhikkhave⁶ orimaṃ tīraṃ, sammādiṭṭhi
 pārimaṃ tīraṃ . . . pe⁷ . . . micchāvimutti orimaṃ tīraṃ,
 sammāvimutti pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Idaṃ kho bhikkhave ori-
 maṃ tīraṃ, idaṃ pārimaṃ tīraṃ ti.

Appakā te manussesu ye janā pāragāmino
 athāyaṃ itarā pajā tīraṃ evānudhāvati.
 Ye ca kho samma-d-akkhāte dhamme⁸ dhammānuvattino
 te janā pāram essanti maccudheyyaṃ suduttaraṃ.
 Kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ vippahāya sukkam bhāvetha paṇḍito
 okā anokam āgamma viveke yattha dūramaṃ.
 Tatrābhiratim iccheyya hitvā kāme akiñcano
 pariyaḍapeyya attānaṃ cittaklesehi paṇḍito.
 Yesaṃ sambodhiyaṅgesu¹ sammācittaṃ subhāvitam
 ādānapaṭinissagge anupādāya ye ratā
 khīṇāsavā jutimanto² te loke parinibbutā³ ti.

CXIX.

1. Tena kho pana samayena Jāṇussoṇi⁹ brāhmaṇo tadah'
 uposathe sissaṃ nahāto navaṃ khomayugaṃ nivattho allam

¹ T. M₇ 'odhi aṅg° ² T. jūti° ³ M. 'obbūtā.

⁴ only in S. ⁵ M₆ desessāmi. ⁶ omitted by M. Ph.

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁸ T. dhammo.

⁹ Ph. Jāṇussoṇi; M. Jāṇusoni; M₇ Jāṇussoṇi; M₆ Jā-
 nussoni throughout; T. Jāṇussoṇi, Jāṇussoni and Jāṇussoṇi.

kusamutṭhim ādāya Bhagavato avidūre ekamantaṃ t̥hito hoti. Addasā¹ kho Bhagavā Jāpussoṇiṃ brāhmaṇaṃ tadah'uposathe sisāṃ nahātaṃ navaṃ khomayugaṃ nivatthaṃ allāṃ kusamutṭhim ādāya avidūre ekamantaṃ t̥hitaṃ, disvā² Jāpussoṇiṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca 'kin nu kho³ tvaṃ brāhmaṇa tadah'uposathe sisāṃ nahāto navaṃ khomayugaṃ nivattho allāṃ kusamutṭhim ādāya ekamantaṃ t̥hito, kin nu⁴ kho⁵ ajja⁵ brāhmaṇakulassā'⁶ ti? 'Paccorohaṇi bho Gotama ajja brāhmaṇakulassā'⁶ ti. Yathākathaṃ pana brāhmaṇa brāhmaṇānaṃ paccorohaṇi hoti' ti? 'Idha bho Gotama brāhmaṇa tadah'uposathe sisāṃ nahātā navaṃ khomayugaṃ nivatthā allena gomayena paṭhaviṃ opuñjitvā⁷ haritehi kusehi pattharitvā⁸ antarā ca velaṃ antarā ca agyāgāraṃ⁹ seyyaṃ kappenti. Te taṃ rattim tikkhattuṃ paccutthāya¹⁰ pañjalikā¹⁰ aggim namassanti paccorohāma bhavantaṃ¹¹, paccorohāma bhavantaṃ¹¹, ti, pahutena¹² ca sappitelena navaṇitena aggim santappenti, tassā ca rattiyaṃ accayena paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena brāhmaṇe santappenti. Evaṃ bho Gotama brāhmaṇānaṃ paccorohaṇi hoti' ti. 'Aññathā kho brāhmaṇa¹³ brāhmaṇānaṃ paccorohaṇi¹⁴, aññathā ca¹⁵ pana ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇi hoti' ti. 'Yathākathaṃ pana bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇi hoti'¹⁶? Sādhu me bhavaṃ Gotama tathā dhammaṃ desetu, yathā ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇi hoti' ti¹⁷. 'Tena hi brāhmaṇa suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi' ti. 'Evaṃ bho' ti kho Jāpussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

¹ M. °sa. ² M. Ph. S. disvāna.

³ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁵ T. M₇ vājja; S. ajja; omitted by M₆; M. Ph. add brahmaṇa. ⁶ M. Ph. brahmakulassā.

⁷ M₆ °jetvā; T. omayitvā; M₇ otvā.

⁸ Ph. santharitvā; M. pavitthāretvā.

⁹ T. M₇ aggāgāraṃ. ¹⁰ M₆ pañjalikāya paccutthāya.

¹¹ Ph. bhagavantaṃ; M₆ mahantaṃ and bhavantaṃ.

¹² M. bahukena; Ph. bahutena. ¹³ omitted by T. M₇.

¹⁴ M. M₆ add hoti. ¹⁵ omitted by M₆.

¹⁶ T. M₆. M₇ hoti ti. ¹⁷ omitted by T.

2. Idha brāhmaṇa ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'micchādittḥhiyā kho pāpako vipāko dittḥhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' ti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya micchādittḥhim pajahati, micchādittḥhiyā paccorohati... 'Micchāsāṅkappassa kho pāpako vipāko dittḥhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' ti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya micchāsāṅkappam pajahati, micchāsāṅkappā paccorohati... 'Micchāvācāya kho pāpako vipāko dittḥhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' ti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya micchāvācam pajahati, micchāvācāya paccorohati... 'Micchākammantassa kho pāpako vipāko dittḥhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' ti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya micchākammantaṃ pajahati, micchākammantā paccorohati... 'Micchā-ājīvassa kho pāpako vipāko dittḥhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' ti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya micchā-ājivaṃ pajahati, micchā-ājivā paccorohati... 'Micchāvāyāmassa kho pāpako vipāko dittḥhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' ti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya micchāvāyāmaṃ pajahati, micchāvāyāmā paccorohati... 'Micchāsatiyā kho pāpako vipāko dittḥhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' ti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya micchāsatiṃ pajahati, micchāsatiyā paccorohati... 'Micchāsamādhissa kho pāpako vipāko dittḥhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' ti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya micchāsamādhim pajahati, micchāsamādhimhā paccorohati... 'Micchāñāṇassa kho pāpako vipāko dittḥhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' ti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya micchāñāṇaṃ pajahati, micchāñāṇā paccorohati... 'Micchāvimuttiyā kho pāpako vipāko dittḥhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' ti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya micchāvimuttiṃ pajahati, micchāvimuttiyā paccorohati. Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇi hoti ti¹.

3. Aññathā bho Gotama brāhmaṇānaṃ paccorohaṇi, aññathā ca² pana ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇi hoti³, imissā ca bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇiyā brāhmaṇānaṃ paccorohaṇi kalam nāgghati⁴ soḷasim.

¹ omitted by M. Ph. T. ² omitted by T.

³ T. M., hoti ti; omitted by M₆.

⁴ M. Ph. n'aggho; S. na aggho

Abhikkantam bho Gotama . . . pe² . . . upāsakam mam bhavam Gotama dhāretu ajja-t-agge pānupetam saraṇa-gatan ti.

CXX.

1. Ariyam vo bhikkhave paccorohaṇim desissāmi². Tam supātha³ . . . pe⁴ . . . Katamā ca bhikkhave ariyā paccorohaṇi?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati 'micchādītthiyā kho pāpako vipāko dītthe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya micchādītthim pajahati, micchādītthiyā paccorohati . . . 'Micchāsāṅkappaṇassa kho pāpako⁵ vipāko⁵ . . . pe⁴ . . . micchāvācāya kho . . . micchākammantassa kho . . . micchā-ājivassa kho . . .⁶ micchāvāyāmassa kho . . . micchāsatiyā kho . . . micchāsamādhissa kho . . . micchāñāṇassa kho . . . micchāvimuttiyā kho pāpako vipāko dītthe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya micchāvimuttiṃ pajahati, micchāvimuttiyā paccorohati.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyā paccorohaṇi ti.

CXXI.

1. Suriyassa⁷ bhikkhave udayato etaṃ pubbaṅgamam, etaṃ pubbanimittam, yad⁸ idaṃ⁸ aruṇaggam⁹. Evam eva kho bhikkhave kusalanam dhammanam etaṃ pubbaṅgamam, etaṃ pubbanimittam, yad idaṃ sammādītthi.

2. Sammādītthissa¹⁰ bhikkhave sammāsāṅkappo pahoti. Sammāsāṅkappassa sammāvācā pahoti. Sammāvācassa sammākammanto pahoti. Sammākammantassa sammā-ājīvo pahoti. Sammā-ājivassa sammāvāyāmo pahoti. Sammāvāyāmassa sammāsati pahoti. Sammāsatisa sammāsamādhī

¹ M. pa; omitted by Ph. ² M₆. M₇ desessāmi.

³ T. M₇ add sādhuṇam. ⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁵ omitted by S. ⁶ M₆ pe. ⁷ M. Ph. sū°

⁸ M₆ etaṃ; omitted by Ph.

⁹ M. Ph. °nuggam; S. °nuttam. ¹⁰ M. Ph. S. °dītthikassa.

pahoti. Sammāsamādhissa sammāñāṇaṃ pahoti. Sammāñāṇassa¹ sammāvimutti pahoti ti².

CXXII.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikata āsavānaṃ khayāya samvattanti. Katame dasa?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhī sammāñāṇaṃ sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā bhāvitā bahulikata āsavānaṃ khayāya samvattanti ti.

Paccorohaṇivaggo³ dutiyo.

[Tass' uddānaṃ:

Tayo adhammā Ajito Sagāravo ca orimaṃ

Dve c'eva paccorohaṇi pubbaṅgamaṃ āsavo cā ti.]⁴

CXXIII.

1. Dasa yime⁵ bhikkhave dhammā parisuddhā pariyodātā na aññatra sugatavinayā. Katame dasa?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo⁶ sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhī sammāñāṇaṃ sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā parisuddhā pariyodātā na aññatra sugatavinayā ti⁷.

CXXIV.

1. Dasa yime⁵ bhikkhave dhammā anuppannā uppajjanti na aññatra sugatavinayā. Katame dasa?

¹ T. M, ² aññissa. ³ omitted by Ph. S. ⁴ Ph. Vaggo. ⁵ only in M.; M₆ has tass' uddānaṃ: samkhittā vitthatam Ānando Ajina ve yaṃ gayhakā dve paccorohaṇi vutta suriyā āsavakkhaya ti. ⁶ T. ime.

⁷ Ph. pa ṇ sammākammanto. ⁸ omitted by Ph.

2. Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā anuppannā uppajjanti na aññatra sugatavinayā ti.

CXXV.

1. Dasa yime² bhikkhave dhammā mahapphalā mahānisamsā na aññatra sugatavinayā. Katame dasa?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā mahapphalā³ mahānisamsā na aññatra sugatavinayā ti.

CXXVI.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā rāgavinayapariyosānā honti, dosavinayapariyosānā honti, mohavinayapariyosānā honti na aññatra sugatavinayā. Katame dasa?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā rāgavinayapariyosānā honti, dosavinayapariyosānā honti, mohavinayapariyosānā honti na aññatra sugatavinayā ti.

CXXVII.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattanti na aññatra sugatavinayā ti. Katame dasa?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattanti na aññatra sugatavinayā ti.

CXXVIII⁴.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā anuppannā uppajjanti na aññatra sugatavinayā. Katame dasa?

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² T. ime.

³ T. rāgavinaya° as in CXXVI.

⁴ is missing in M₆.

2. Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā anuppannā uppajjanti na aññatra sugatavinayā ti.

CXXIX.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā na aññatra sugatavinayā ti. Katame dasa?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā na aññatra sugatavinayā ti.

CXXX.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā rāgavinayapariyosānā honti, dosavinayapariyosānā honti, mohavinayapariyosānā honti na aññatra sugatavinayā. Katame dasa?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā rāgavinayapariyosānā honti, dosavinayapariyosānā honti, mohavinayapariyosānā honti na aññatra sugatavinayā ti.

CXXXI.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti na aññatra sugatavinayā ti. Katame dasa?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti na aññatra sugatavinayā ti.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

CXXXII.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave micchattā. Katame dasa?

2. Micchādiṭṭhi micchāsankappo micchāvācā micchā-kammanto micchā-ājivo micchāvāyāmo micchāsati micchā-samādhi micchāñāṇaṃ micchāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa micchattā ti.

CXXXIII.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave sammattā. Katame dasa?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi sammāsankappo sammāvācā sammā-kammanto sammā-ājivo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammā-samādhi sammāñāṇaṃ sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa sammattā ti.

Parisuddhavaggo¹ tatiyo².

CXXXIV.

1. Sādhun ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi³ asādhun ca, taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsisāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave asādhum?

Micchādiṭṭhi micchāsankappo micchāvācā micchākammanto micchā-ājivo micchāvāyāmo micchāsati micchāsamādhi micchāñāṇaṃ micchāvimutti.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asādhum.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave sādhum?

¹ S. Pārisuddhi^o; Ph. Vaggo.

² M₆ adds tass' uddānaṃ: parisuddhamano upamala-rāgavipaṭṭājanāya cattāro micchattāni te dasā ti.

³ T. desessāmi.

Sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākamman-
to sammā-ājivo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhī
sammāñāpaṃ sammāvimutti.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sādhuṃ ti.

CXXXV.

1. Ariyadhammaṃ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi¹ anariya-
dhammaṃ ca, taṃ supātha sādhukaṃ² manasikarotha²
... pe³ ...

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave anariyo dhammo?

Micchādiṭṭhi ... pe⁴ ... micchāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anariyo dhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave ariyo dhammo?

4. Sammādiṭṭhi ... pe⁴ ... sammāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyo dhammo ti.

CXXXVI.

1. Kusalaṃ⁵ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi⁶ akusalaṃ⁷ ca,
taṃ supātha ... pe⁸ ...

2. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave akusalaṃ?

Micchādiṭṭhi ... pe⁴ ... micchāvimutti.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave akusalaṃ.

3. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave kusalaṃ?

Sammādiṭṭhi ... pe⁴ ... sammāvimutti.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kusalaṃ.

CXXXVII.

1. Atthaṃ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anattaṃ ca, taṃ
supātha ... pe⁸ ...

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave anatto?

¹ T. M₆ desessāmi. ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ M. pa; omitted by Ph.; S. gives it in full.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁵ M. Ph. aku^o

⁶ M₆. M₇ desessāmi. ⁷ M. Ph. ku^o

⁸ omitted by M. Ph.; S. in full.

Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . micchāvimutti.
 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anatto.
 3. Katamo ca bhikkhave attho?
 Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.
 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave attho ti.

CXXXVIII.

1. Dhammañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi adhammañ ca,
 taṃ supātha . . . pe² . . .
 2. Katamo ca bhikkhave adhammo?
 Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . micchāvimutti.
 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhammo.
 3. Katamo ca bhikkhave dhammo?
 Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.
 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhammo ti.

CXXXIX.

1. Sāsavañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi³ anā-
 savañ ca, taṃ supātha . . . pe² . . .
 2. Katamo ca bhikkhave sāsavo dhammo?
 Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . micchāvimutti.
 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sāsavo dhammo.
 3. Katamo ca bhikkhave anāsavo dhammo?
 Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.
 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anāsavo dhammo ti.

CXL.

1. Sāvajjañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi⁴ ana-
 vajjañ ca, taṃ supātha . . . pe² . . .
 2. Katamo ca bhikkhave sāvajjo dhammo?
 Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . micchāvimutti.
 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sāvajjo dhammo.
 3. Katamo ca bhikkhave anavajjo dhammo?
 Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.
 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anavajjo dhammo ti.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa.² omitted by M. Ph.; S. in full.³ M. Ph. M₆ dese°⁴ M. T. M₇ dese°

CXLI.

1. Tapaniṇṇaṇ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṇ desissāmi¹ ata-
paniṇṇaṇ ca, taṇ suṇātha . . . pe² . . .
2. Katamo ca bhikkhave tapaniṇṇo dhammo?
Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe³ . . . micchāvimutti.
Ayaṇ vuccati bhikkhave tapaniṇṇo dhammo.
3. Katamo ca bhikkhave atapaniṇṇo dhammo?
Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe³ . . . sammāvimutti.
Ayaṇ vuccati bhikkhave atapaniṇṇo dhammo ti.

CXLIH.

1. Ācayagāmiṇ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṇ desissāmi¹
apacayagāmiṇ ca, taṇ suṇātha . . . pe² . . .
2. Katamo ca bhikkhave ācayagāmi dhammo?
Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe⁴ . . . micchāvimutti.
Ayaṇ vuccati bhikkhave ācayagāmi dhammo.
3. Katamo ca bhikkhave apacayagāmi dhammo?
Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe³ . . . sammāvimutti.
Ayaṇ vuccati bhikkhave apacayagāmi dhammo ti.

CXLIH.

1. Dukkhudrayaṇ⁵ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṇ desissāmi⁶
sukhudrayaṇ⁵ ca, taṇ suṇātha . . . pe² . . .
2. Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhudrayo dhammo?
Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe³ . . . micchāvimutti.
Ayaṇ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhudrayo dhammo.
3. Katamo ca bhikkhave sukhudrayo dhammo?
Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe³ . . . sammāvimutti.
Ayaṇ vuccati bhikkhave sukhudrayo dhammo ti.

¹ M. Ph. T. M₆ dese°

² omitted by M. Ph.; S. in full.

³ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁴ M. Ph. pa.

⁵ Ph. °indriyaṇ; T. M₆. M₇ °uddayaṇ throughout.

⁶ T. M₆ dese°

CXLIV.

1. Dukkhavipākaṇ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi²
sukhavipākaṇ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe² . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhavipāko dhammo?

Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe³ . . . micchāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhavipāko dhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave sukhavipāko dhammo?

Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe³ . . . sammāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sukhavipāko dhammo ti.

Sādhuvaggo⁴ catuttho⁵.

CXLV.

1. Ariyamaggaṇ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi⁶
anariyamaggaṇ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe² . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave anariyo maggo?

Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe³ . . . micchāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anariyo maggo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave ariyo maggo?

Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe³ . . . sammāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyo maggo ti.

CXLVI.

1. Sukkamaggaṇ⁷ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi⁸
kaṇhamaggaṇ⁹ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe² . . .

¹ M. Ph. T. dese° ² omitted by M. Ph.; S. in full.

³ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁴ Ph. T. M, Vaggo.

⁵ M₆ adds tass' uddānaṃ:

Sādhum ariyakusalaṃ atthadhammaṃ anāsavaṃ
Sāvajjaṃ tapaniyaṃ ca ācāyagāmi dukkhuddayaṃ
Dukkhavipākena te dasā ti.

⁶ Ph. T. M₆ dese° ⁷ M. Ph. S. kaṇha°

⁸ M₆ dese° ⁹ M. Ph. S. sukka°

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave kaṇhamaggo?
Micchāditṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . micchāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kaṇhamaggo?

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave sukkamaggo?
Sammāditṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sukkamaggo ti.

CXLVII.

1. Saddhammaṃ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi² asaddhammaṃ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe³ . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asaddhammo?

Micchāditṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . micchāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaddhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave saddhammo?

Sammāditṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saddhammo ti.

CXLVIII.

1. Sappurisadhammaṃ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi⁴ asappurisadhammaṃ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe³ . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisadhammo?

Micchāditṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . micchāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappurisadhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisadhammo?

Sammāditṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappurisadhammo ti.

CXLIX.

1. Uppādetabbaṃ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi⁴ na uppādetabbaṃ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe⁵ . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na uppādetabbo dhammo?

Micchāditṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . micchāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na uppādetabbo dhammo.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² M. Ph. T. M₆ dese°

³ omitted by M. Ph.; S. in full. ⁴ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ dese°

⁵ omitted by M. Ph.; T. M₆. M₇ omit also taṃ su°; S. in full.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave uppādetabbo dhammo?
Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe² . . . sammāvimutti.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave uppādetabbo dhammo ti.

CL.

1. Āsevitabbañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi²
na āsevitabbañ³ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe⁴ . . .
2. Katamo⁵ ca bhikkhave na āsevitabbo dhammo?
Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . micchāvimutti.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na āsevitabbo dhammo.
3. Katamo ca bhikkhave āsevitabbo dhammo?
Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave āsevitabbo dhammo ti.

CLI.

1. Bhāvetabbañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi²
na bhāvetabbañ³ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe⁴ . . .
2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na bhāvetabbo dhammo?
Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . micchāvimutti.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na bhāvetabbo dhammo.
3. Katamo ca bhikkhave bhāvetabbo dhammo?
Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhāvetabbo dhammo ti.

CLII.

1. Bahulikātabbañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi⁶
na bahulikātabbañ³ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe⁴ . . .
2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na bahulikātabbo dhammo?
Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . micchāvimutti.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na bahulikātabbo dhammo.
3. Katamo ca bhikkhave bahulikātabbo dhammo?
Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bahulikātabbo dhammo ti.

¹ M. 1a; Ph. pa. ² M. Ph. T. M₇ dese°

³ T. M₆. M₇ sevi°; T. M₇ throughout.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph.; S. in full.

⁵ in M₆ there is some disorder.

⁶ M. Ph. T. dese°

CLIII.

1. Anussaritabbañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi¹
na anussaritabbañ ca, taṃ supātha . . . pe² . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na anussaritabbo dhammo?

Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe³ . . . micchāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na anussaritabbo dhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave anussaritabbo dhammo?

Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe³ . . . sammāvimutti.⁴

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anussaritabbo dhammo ti.

CLIV.

1. Sacchikātabbañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi¹
na sacchikātabbañ ca, taṃ supātha . . . pe² . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na sacchikātabbo dhammo?

Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe³ . . . micchāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na sacchikātabbo dhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave sacchikātabbo dhammo?

Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe³ . . . sammāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sacchikātabbo dhammo ti.

Ariyamaggavaggo⁵ pañcamo⁶.

Paṇṇāsako⁷ tatiyo.

CLV.

1. Dasahi⁸ bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato puggalo
na sevitaḥ. Katamehi dasahi⁹?

¹ M. Ph. M₆ dese° ² omitted by M. Ph.; S. in full.

³ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁴ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ dese°

⁵ M. M₆ Ariyavaggo; Ph. T. M₇ Vaggo.

⁶ M. saññāpaṇṇāsako; S. tatiyapaṇṇāsako; Ph. T. M₆.
M₇ omit Paṇṇ° tatiyo.

⁷ M₆ adds tass' uddānam: ariyo maggo kaṇhamaggo
saddhammo sappurisadhammo uppādetabbo dhammo āsevi-
tabbo dhammo na bhāvetabbo dhammo na bāhulikātabbo
dhammo sacchikātabbo dhammo ti. ⁸ T. M₇ add me.

⁹ T. M₇ add dasahi bh° dh° sa° pu° sevitaḥ.

2. Micchādiṭṭhiko¹ hoti, micchāsaṅkappo hoti, micchāvāco² hoti, micchākammanto hoti, micchā-ājīvo hoti, micchāvāyāmo hoti, micchāsati hoti, micchāsamādhī hoti, micchāñāpi³ hoti, micchāvimutti hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato puggalo na sevitaḥbo.

3. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato puggalo sevitaḥbo. Katamehi dasahi?

4. Sammādiṭṭhiko⁴ hoti, sammāsaṅkappo hoti, sammāvāco² hoti, sammākammanto hoti, sammā-ājīvo hoti, sammāvāyāmo hoti, sammāsati hoti, sammāsamādhī hoti, sammāñāpi³ hoti, sammāvimutti hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato puggalo sevitaḥbo ti⁵.

CLVI—CLXVI.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato puggalo na bhajitaḥbo . . . pe⁶ . . . bhajitaḥbo⁷ . . . pe⁸ . . . na⁹ payirupāsitaḥbo . . . payirupāsitaḥbo¹⁰ . . . pe⁶ . . . na puḥjo hoti . . . pe¹¹ . . . puḥjo hoti¹² . . . na pāsamsa hoti . . . pe¹¹ . . . pāsamsa hoti¹² . . . agāravo hoti . . . sagāravo¹³ hoti . . . pe⁸ . . . appatikkho¹⁴ hoti . . . pe¹¹ . . . sappatikkho¹⁴ hoti . . . na ārādhako hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . ārādhako hoti¹² . . .¹⁵ na visujjhati . . . pe¹¹ . . . visujjhati . . . mānaḥ¹⁶ nādhībhoti¹⁷ . . . pe¹¹ . . . mānaḥ¹⁶ adhibhoti¹⁸

¹ M. °diṭṭhi.

² M. Ph. °cā; T. °vāyāmo; M₆ °vāyāmo and °vāco.

³ M. Ph. °ṇaḥ. ⁴ M. Ph. °diṭṭhi.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph.; S. adds in parenthesis Chuttaradiyaddhasatādisuttaḥ peyyālavasena gaṇitaḥbbaḥ.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by S.

⁷ T. M₇ na bh°; M₇ adds ti. ⁸ M. la; omitted by Ph. S.

⁹ omitted by T. M₇. ¹⁰ T. M₇ na pay°

¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. S. ¹² T. M₆ M₇ hoti ti.

¹³ Ph. gā° ¹⁴ T. °tikko; M. °ṭṭisso; Ph. °ṭṭisso.

¹⁵ M. la; Ph. pa.

¹⁶ M₆ māraḥ; T. M₇ mānaḥ and māraḥ.

¹⁷ M. °vibhoti. ¹⁸ T. M₆ M₇ °ti ti; M. °vibhoti.

...¹ paññāya na vaḍḍhati . . . pe² . . . paññāya vaḍḍhati³
 ...¹ bahum apuññam pasavati . . . bahum puññam pasa-
 vati. Katamehi dasahi?

2. Sammādiṭṭhiko⁴ hoti, sammāsaṅkappo hoti, sammā-
 vāco⁵ hoti, sammākammanto hoti, sammā-ājīvo hoti, sam-
 māvāyāmo hoti, sammāsati hoti, sammāsamādhi hoti,
 sammāñāṇi⁶ hoti, sammāvimutti hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato
 puggalo bahum puññam pasavati ti.

Puggalavaggo⁷ chaṭṭho⁸.

CLXVII.

1. Tena kho pana samayena Jāpussoni⁹ brāhmaṇo tadah'
 uposathe sīsam nahāto navaṃ khomayugaṃ nivattho allam
 kusamuṭṭhim ādāya Bhagavato avidūre ekamantaṃ ṭhito
 hoti. Addasā¹⁰ kho Bhagavā Jāpussonim brāhmaṇam
 tadah' uposathe sīsam nahātaṃ navaṃ khomayugaṃ ni-
 vattham allam kusamuṭṭhim ādāya ekamantaṃ ṭhitaṃ,
 disvā¹¹ Jāpussonim brāhmaṇam etad avoca 'kin nu kho¹²
 tvaṃ brāhmaṇa tadah' uposathe sīsam nahāto navaṃ
 khomayugaṃ nivattho allam kusamuṭṭhim ādāya ekaman-
 taṃ ṭhito, kim nu khv¹³ ajja brāhmaṇa brāhmaṇakulassā'¹⁴
 ti¹⁵? 'Paccorohaṇi bho Gotama ajja brāhmaṇakulassā'¹⁴

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² omitted by M. Ph. S.

³ T. M₆. M₇ °ti ti. ⁴ M. Ph. °diṭṭhi.

⁵ M. Ph. M₇ °cā. ⁶ M. Ph. °nam.

⁷ M. Sammādiṭṭhivaggo; Ph. M₆ Sammādiṭṭhipaṇṇāsakam;
 T. Paṇṇāsakam; M₇ °kī.

⁸ M. S. paṭhamo; Ph. chaṭṭham; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁹ see p. 233 n. 9.

¹⁰ M. Ph. °sa.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. disvāna. ¹² omitted by M. Ph. M₆. M₇. S.

¹³ S. kho. ¹⁴ M. Ph. brahmakusalassā.

¹⁵ T. adds pucchi.

ti. 'Yathākathaṃ pana brāhmaṇa brāhmaṇānaṃ paccorohaṇi hoti' ti? 'Idha bho Gotama brāhmaṇā tadah' uposathe sisam nahātā navam khomayugam nivatthā allena gomayena paṭhavim opuñjitvā¹ haritehi kusehi pattharitvā² antarā ca velam antarā ca agyāgāram³ seyyam kappenti. Te tam rattim tikkhattum paccuṭṭhāya pañjalikā aggim namassanti paccorohāma bhavantam paccorohāma bhavantam⁴ ti, pahutena⁴ ca sappitelena navanitena aggim santappenti. Tassā ca rattiya accayena paṇitena khādaniyena bhojanienya brāhmaṇe santappenti. Evaṃ kho⁵ bho Gotama brāhmaṇānaṃ paccorohaṇi hoti' ti. 'Aññathā kho brāhmaṇānaṃ paccorohaṇi⁶, aññathā ca⁷ pana ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇi hoti' ti. 'Yathākathaṃ pana bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇi hoti'⁸? Sādhū⁹ me bhavam Gotamo tathā dhammam desetu, yathā ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇi hoti' ti. 'Tena hi brāhmaṇa suṇāhi sādhuṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi' ti. 'Evaṃ bho' ti kho Jāpussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

2. Idha brāhmaṇa ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'pāṇātipātassa kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe c'eva¹⁰ dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' ti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya pāṇātipātam pajahati, pāṇātipātā paccorohati . . . 'Adinnādānassa kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' ti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya adinnādānam pajahati, adinnādāna paccorohati . . . 'Kāmesu micchācārassa kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' ti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya kāmesu micchācāram pajahati, kāmesu micchācārā paccorohati . . . 'Musāvādassa kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' ti. So iti

¹ T. M₁ ubbhajitvā; M₆ nibbhanjitvā.

² M. M₁ pavittharitvā; Ph. santharitvā; T. pavitthajitvā.

³ T. M₁ aggā°

⁴ M. T. bahukena; Ph. M₁ bahutena.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. ⁶ M. Ph. S. add hoti.

⁷ omitted by T. ⁸ T. hoti ti.

⁹ T. twice; S. adds vata.

¹⁰ T. M₆ S. diṭṭh'eva throughout; M₁ diṭṭh'eva and diṭṭhe c'eva.

paṭisaṃkhāya musāvādaṃ pajahati, musāvādā paccorohati . . . 'Pisunāya'¹ vācāya kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya pisunavācam pajahati, pisunāya vācāya paccorohati . . . 'Pharusāya vācāya kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya pharusavācam pajahati, pharusāya vācāya paccorohati . . . 'Samphappalāpassa kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya samphappalāpam pajahati, samphappalāpā paccorohati . . . 'Abhiṃjhāya kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya abhiṃjham pajahati, abhiṃjhāya paccorohati . . . 'Vyāpādassa' kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya vyāpādaṃ pajahati, vyāpādā paccorohati . . . 'Micchādiṭṭhiyā kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya micchādiṭṭhim pajahati, micchādiṭṭhiyā paccorohati. Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇi hoti ti.

3. Aññathā³ bho Gotama brāhmaṇānaṃ paccorohaṇi⁴ aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇi hoti, imissā ca⁵ bho⁶ Gotama ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇiyā brāhmaṇānaṃ paccorohaṇi kalam nāgghati⁷ soḷasim. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe⁸ . . . upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

CLXVIII.

1. Ariyaṃ vo bhikkhave paccorohaṇim desissāmi⁹, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe¹⁰ . . . Bhagavā etad avoca: Katamā ca bhikkhave ariyā paccorohaṇi?

¹ M. Ph. M. S. pisun° *always*. ² T. vya° *always*.

³ M. Ph. *add* kho. ⁴ S. *adds* hoti.

⁵ *omitted by* M. Ph. ⁶ *omitted by* T.

⁷ M. Ph. n'aggh°; Ph. T. M₆, M₇ °anti.

⁸ M. pa; *omitted by* Ph. ⁹ T. M₇, dese°

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. *in full*.

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati 'pānātipātassa kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe c'eva¹ dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya pānātipātā pajahati, pānātipātā paccorohati . . . pe² . . . 'Micchādīṭṭhiyā kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya micchādīṭṭhiṃ pajahati, micchādīṭṭhiyā paccorohati.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyā paccorohaṇī ti.

CLXIX.

1. Atha kho Saṅgāravo³ brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddiṃ sammodi . . . pe⁴ . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'kin nu kho bho Gotama orimaṃ tiraṃ, kiṃ pārimaṃ tiraṇ' ti?

2. Pānātipāto kho brāhmaṇa orimaṃ tiraṃ, pānātipātā veramaṇī pārimaṃ tiraṃ. Adinnādānaṃ kho⁵ brāhmaṇas orimaṃ tiraṃ, adinnādānā veramaṇī pārimaṃ tiraṃ. Kāmesu micchācāro orimaṃ tiraṃ, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇī pārimaṃ tiraṃ. Musāvādo orimaṃ tiraṃ, musāvādā veramaṇī pārimaṃ tiraṃ. Pisunā vācā orimaṃ tiraṃ, pisunāya vācāya veramaṇī pārimaṃ tiraṃ. Pharusā vācā orimaṃ tiraṃ, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī pārimaṃ tiraṃ. Samphappalāpo orimaṃ tiraṃ, samphappalāpā veramaṇī pārimaṃ tiraṃ. Abhiṇṇhā orimaṃ tiraṃ, anabhiṇṇhāya pārimaṃ tiraṃ. Vyāpādo orimaṃ tiraṃ, avyāpādo pārimaṃ tiraṃ. Micchādīṭṭhi orimaṃ tiraṃ, sammādīṭṭhi pārimaṃ tiraṃ.

Idaṃ kho brāhmaṇa orimaṃ tiraṃ, idaṃ pārimaṃ tiraṇ ti.

¹ M₆. S. diṭṭh' eva throughout.

² Ph. S. in full, as in the preceding Sutta; M. has pa after kāmesu micchācārassa kho vipāko, then micchācārā paccorohati, and so henceforth.

³ Ph. S. Sag° throughout. ⁴ M. Ph. S. in full.

⁵ omitted by S.

Appakā te manussesu ye janā pāragāmino
 athāyaṃ¹ itarā pajā tīraṃ evānudhāvati.
 Ye ca kho samma-d-akkhāte dhamme dhammānurvattino
 te janā pāraṃ essanti² maccudheyyaṃ suduttaraṃ.
 Kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ vipphāya sukkaṃ bhāvētha paṇḍito
 okā anokam āgamaṃ viveke yattha dūramaṃ.
 Tatrābhiraṭṭim iccheyya hitvā kāme akiñcano
 pariyaḍapeyya attānaṃ cittaklesehi³ paṇḍito.
 Yesaṃ sambodhiyaṅgesu⁴ sammācittaṃ subhāvitaṃ
 ādānapaṭinissagge anupādāya ye ratā
 khīṇāsavā jutimanto⁵ te loke parinibbutā⁶ ti⁷.

CLXX.

1. Orimaṇ ca vo⁸ bhikkhave tīraṃ desissāmi pārimaṇ
 ca tīraṃ, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe⁹ . . . Katamaṇ ca bhik-
 khave orimaṃ tīraṃ, katamaṇ ca pārimaṃ tīraṃ?

2. Pāṇātipāto kho bhikkhave orimaṃ tīraṃ, pāṇātipātā
 veramaṇi pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Adinnādānaṃ orimaṃ tīraṃ,
 adinnādānā veramaṇi pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Kāmesu micchācāro
 orimaṃ tīraṃ, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇi pārimaṃ
 tīraṃ. Musāvādo orimaṃ tīraṃ, musāvādā veramaṇi pā-
 rimaṃ tīraṃ. Pisunā vācā orimaṃ tīraṃ, pisunāya vācāya
 veramaṇi pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Pharusā vācā orimaṃ tīraṃ,
 pharusāya vācāya veramaṇi pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Samphappa-
 lāpo orimaṃ tīraṃ, samphappalāpā veramaṇi pārimaṃ
 tīraṃ. Abhiṇṇhā orimaṃ tīraṃ, anabhiṇṇhā pārimaṃ tīraṃ.
 Vyāpādo orimaṃ tīraṃ, avyāpādo pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Micchā-
 diṭṭhi orimaṃ tīraṃ, sammādiṭṭhi pārimaṃ tīraṃ.

Idaṃ kho bhikkhave orimaṃ tīraṃ, idaṃ pārimaṃ
 tīraṃ ti.

¹ M. athāya. ² Ph. issanti.

³ Ph. cittaṃ kessehi.

⁴ M, 'dhiṃ aṅg° ⁵ M, jūti°

⁶ M. 'obbūtā. ⁷ omitted by Ph.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇. ⁹ omitted by M. Ph.

Appakā te manussesu ye janā pāragāmino
 athāyaṃ itarā pajā tīram evānudhāvati.
 Ye ca kho samma-d-akkhāte dhamme dhammānuvattino
 te janā pāram essanti¹ maccudheyyaṃ suduttaraṃ.
 Kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ vippahāya sukkaṃ bhāvētha paṇḍito
 okā anokaṃ āgamma viveke yattha dūramaṃ.
 Tatrābhiratim iccheyya hitvā kāme akiñcano
 pariyaḍapeyya attānaṃ cittaklesehi paṇḍito.
 Yesaṃ sambodhiyaṅgesu² sammācittaṃ subhāvitam
 anāḍānapaṭinissagge anupādāya ye ratā
 khīṇāsavā jutimanto³ te loke parinibbutā⁴ ti.

CLXXI.

1. Adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo anatto ca, dhammo
 ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā anattañ ca,
 dhammañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho,
 tathā paṭipajjitabbaṃ⁵. Katamo ca bhikkhave adhammo
 ca anatto ca?

2. Pāṇātipāto adinnādānaṃ kāmesu micchācāro musā-
 vādo pisunā vācā pharusā vācā samphappalāpo abhijjhā
 vyāpādo micchādīṭṭhi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhammo ca anatto ca. Ka-
 tamo ca bhikkhave dhammo ca attho ca?

3. Pāṇātipātā veramaṇi adinnādānā veramaṇi kāmesu
 micchācārā veramaṇi musāvādā veramaṇi pisunāya vācāya
 veramaṇi pharusāya vācāya veramaṇi samphappalāpā vera-
 maṇi anabhijjhā avyāpādo sammādīṭṭhi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhammo ca attho ca.

Adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo anatto ca, dhammo
 ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā anattañ ca,
 dhammañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho⁶,
 tathā paṭipajjitabbaṃ ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ
 paṭicca vuttaṃ ti.

¹ Ph. issanti.² T. M, °dhi aṅ°³ T. jūti°⁴ M. °bbūtā.⁵ M. Ph. T. °bbaṃ ti.⁶ M. adda ca.

CLXXII.

1. Adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā¹ Sugato utthāyāsana vihāraṃ pavīsi.

2. Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: Idam kho no² āvuso Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā utthāyāsana vihāraṃ pavittho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyā ti? Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Mahākaccāno Satthu c'eva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ, pahoti cāyasmā³ Mahākaccāno imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum. Yan nūna mayaṃ yenāyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasaṅkameyyāma, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etam atthaṃ puccheyyāma. Yathā no āyasmā Mahākaccāno vyākariṣṣati, tathā naṃ dhāressāmā⁴ ti.

3. Atha kho te bhikkhū yenāyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Mahākaccānena saddhiṃ sammodimsu; sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etad avocum: Idam kho no āvuso Kaccāna Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā utthāyāsana vihāraṃ pavittho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ

¹ M. S. vatvāna; Ph. vatvā ca.

² omitted by T. ³ S. āy° ⁴ T. °reyyāmā.

ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti. Tesam no āvuso amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: Idaṃ kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā utthāyāsana vihāraṃ pavittḥo 'adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo' dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyā ti? Tesam no āvuso amhākaṃ etad ahoṣi: Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Mahākaccāno Satthu c'eva saṃvannito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ, pahoti cāyasmā² Mahākaccāno imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum. Yan nūna mayaṃ yenāyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasaṅkameyyāma, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etam atthaṃ puccheyyāma. Yathā no āyasmā Mahākaccāno vyākarissati, tathā naṃ dhāressāmā ti. Vibhajat'³ āyasmā Mahākaccāno ti.

4. Seyyathā pi āvuso puriso sārattḥiko sārāgavesi sārāpariyesaṇaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato⁴ atikkamm' eva⁵ mūlaṃ atikkamma khandhaṃ sākḥāpalāse sāraṃ pariyesitabbaṃ maññeyya, evaṃ sampadam idaṃ. Āyasmantānaṃ Satthari sammukhibhūte taṃ Bhagavantaṃ atisitvā⁶ amhe etam atthaṃ paṭipucchitabbaṃ maññetha⁷. So h'⁸ āvuso Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati cak-khubbūto nāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammassāmī⁹ Tathāgato. So c'eva paṇ' etassa kālo ahoṣi, yaṃ tumhe

¹ M. pa || tathā paṭi° ² S. āy°

³ Ph. vibhajatu; M. oḥitu.

⁴ M₆ sārato; *omitted by* T. M₇. ⁵ M. atikkamma.

⁶ M. Ph. atikkamitvā.

⁷ M. Ph. maññeyyātha; M₆. M₇. S. maññatha.

⁸ S. hi; *omitted by* T. M₇.

⁹ M. Ph. S. °sāmī throughout.

Bhagavantam yeva upasaṅkamitvā etam atthaṃ puccheyyātha. Yathā vo¹⁰ Bhagavā vyākareyya, tathā naṃ dhāreyyāthā² ti.

5. Addhāvuso Kaccāna Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passam passati cakkhubhūto nāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmbhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammassāmi Tathāgato. So c'eva paṇ' etassa kālo ahosi, yaṃ mayam Bhagavantam yeva upasaṅkamitvā etam atthaṃ puccheyyāma. Yathā no Bhagavā vyākareyya, tathā naṃ dhāreyyāma. Api cāyasmā Mahākaccāno Satthu c'eva samvannito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ, pahoti cāyasmā³ Mahākaccāno imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhitena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum. Vibhajat' āyasmā Mahākaccāno agarukaritvā⁴ ti.

6. Tena⁵ h'āvuso⁵ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evam āvuso' ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahākaccānassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Mahākaccāno etad avoca: Yaṃ kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṃkhitena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pavitṭho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo⁶ ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammaṇ ca veditvā dhammaṇ ca, anattaṇ ca veditvā atthaṇ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti. Katamo cāvuso adhammo, katamo ca⁷ dhammo, katamo ca⁸ anatto, katamo ca⁹ attho?

7. Pāṇātipāto āvuso adhammo, pāṇātipātā veramaṇi dhammo, ye ca pāṇātipātapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, pāṇātipātā veramaṇipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Adinnādānaṃ āvuso adhammo, adinnādānā veramaṇi dhammo, ye ca adinnādānapaccayā

¹ T. M₆. M₇. S. no. ² T. °yyamā; M₇ °yyāmā.

³ S. āy° ⁴ S. °katvā; T. M₇ agarukaṃ karitvā.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ tenāv° ⁶ M. pa ṇ tathā paṭi°

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

⁸ omitted by M. T. M₆. M₇. ⁹ omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, adinnādānā veramaṇipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Kāmesu micchācāro āvuso adhammo, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇi dhammo, ye ca kāmesu micchācārapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Musāvādo āvuso adhammo, musāvādā veramaṇi dhammo, ye ca musāvādapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, musāvādā veramaṇipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Pisunā vācā āvuso adhammo, pisunāya vācāya veramaṇi dhammo, ye ca pisunāvācāpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, pisunāya vācāya veramaṇipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Pharusā vācā āvuso adhammo, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇi dhammo, ye ca pharusavācāpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Samphappalāpo āvuso adhammo, samphappalāpā veramaṇi dhammo, ye ca samphappalāpāpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, samphappalāpā veramaṇipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Abhiijhā āvuso adhammo, anabhiijhā dhammo, ye ca abhiijhāpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, anabhiijhāpaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Vyāpādo āvuso adhammo, avyāpādo dhammo, ye ca vyāpādapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, avyāpādapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Micchādīṭṭhi āvuso adhammo, sammādīṭṭhi dhammo, ye ca micchādīṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, sammādīṭṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Yaṃ kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena

atthaṃ avibhajitvā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pavitṭho 'adhammo ca' bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho¹ ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti, imassa² kho ahaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi³, ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tumhe āvuso Bhagavantam yeva upasaṅkamitvā etaṃ atthaṃ puccheyyātha⁴. Yathā vo⁵ Bhagavā vyākaroṭi⁶, tathā naṃ dhāreyyātha⁷ ti. 'Evam āvuso' ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahākaccānassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā⁷ utthāyāsanaṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum: —

8. Yaṃ kho no⁸ bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pavitṭho 'adhammo ca' bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho¹ ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti. Tesam no bhante amhākaṃ acirapakkantaṃsa Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: Idaṃ kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pavitṭho 'adhammo ca' bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho¹ ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyā ti? Tesam no bhante amhākaṃ etad ahoṣi: Ayam kho āyasmā Mahākaccāno Satthu c'eva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ, pahoti cāyasmā⁹ Mahākaccāno imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa

¹ M. pa 1 tathā paṭi° ² S. adds pi.

³ T. M₆. M₇. aj° ⁴ M. paṭipu° ⁵ T. M₆. M₇. S. no.

⁶ S. °kareyya. ⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁹ S. āy°

uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum. Yan nūna mayaṃ yenāyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasaṅkameyyāma, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etam atthaṃ puccheyyāma¹. Yathā no āyasmā Mahākaccāno vyākarissati, tathā naṃ dhāressāmā ti. Atha kho mayaṃ bhante yenāyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasaṅkamimhā, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etam atthaṃ pucchimhā². Tesaṃ no bhante āyasmatā Mahākaccānena imehi ākārehi imehi padehi imehi vyañjanehi attho suvibhatto³ ti.

9. Sādhū sādhū bhikkhave, paṇḍito bhikkhave Mahākaccāno, mahāpaṇḍito bhikkhave Mahākaccāno, maṃ ce pi tumhe bhikkhave upasaṅkamitvā etam atthaṃ puccheyyātha⁴, aham pi c'etaṃ⁵ evaṃ eva⁵ vyākareyyaṃ⁶. Yathā taṃ⁷ Mahākaccānena vyākataṃ, eso⁸ c'eva tassa attho, evaṃ ca naṃ⁹ dhāreyyātha ti.

CLXXIII.

1. Adhammo ca bhikkhave vedītabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca vedītabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban ti. Katamo ca bhikkhave adhammo, katamo ca¹⁰ dhammo, katamo ca¹⁰ anatto, katamo ca attho?

2. Pāṇātipāto bhikkhave adhammo, pāṇātipātā veramaṇī dhammo, ye ca pāṇātipātapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, pāṇātipātā veramaṇīpaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Adinnādānaṃ bhikkhave adhammo, adinnādānā veramaṇī dhammo . . .¹¹ kāmesu micchācāro

¹ M. paṭipup° ² T. M₆. M₇, 'ha.

³ T. M₇, vibh°; M₆ pi bhante.

⁴ M. Ph. T. M₇, taṃ; *omitted by* M₆. ⁵ T. M₆ evaṃ.

⁶ M₆ °yya. ⁷ T. naṃ.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇, *add* kho; M₆ *has* c'etassa; M₇, c'ev'etassa.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇, taṃ. ¹⁰ *omitted by* M. ¹¹ T. M₆. M₇, *pe*.

bhikkhave adhammo, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇi dhammo . . . musāvādo bhikkhave adhammo, musāvādā veramaṇi dhammo . . .¹ pisunā vācā bhikkhave adhammo, pisunāya vācāya veramaṇi dhammo . . . pharusā vācā bhikkhave adhammo, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇi dhammo . . . samphappalāpo bhikkhave adhammo², samphappalāpā veramaṇi dhammo . . . abhijjhā bhikkhave adhammo, anabhijjhā dhammo . . . vyāpādo bhikkhave adhammo, avyāpādo dhammo . . . micchādītṭhi bhikkhave adhammo, sammādītṭhi dhammo, ye ca micchādītṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, sammādītṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.

3. Adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammaṇ ca veditvā dhammaṇ ca, anattaṇ ca veditvā atthaṇ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban ti iti yaṇ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ti.

CLXXIV.

1. Paṇātipātāṃ p'ahaṃ³ bhikkhave tividhaṃ vadāmi: lobhahetukam pi dosahetukam pi mohahetukam pi. Adinādaṇaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave tividhaṃ vadāmi: lobhahetukam pi dosahetukam pi mohahetukam pi. Kāmesu micchācāraṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave tividhaṃ vadāmi: lobhahetukam pi dosahetukam pi mohahetukam pi. Musāvādaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave tividhaṃ vadāmi: lobhahetukam pi dosahetukam pi mohahetukam pi. Pisunavācaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave tividhaṃ vadāmi: lobhahetukam pi dosahetukam pi mohahetukam pi. Pharusavācaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave tividhaṃ vadāmi: lobhahetukam pi dosahetukam pi mohahetukam pi. Samphappalāpaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave tividhaṃ vadāmi: lobhahetukam pi dosahetukam pi mohahetukam pi. Abhijjhaṃ⁴

¹ T. M₆. M₇ pe. ² T. M₆. M₇ insert pe.

³ M. Ph. pāhaṃ throughout.

⁴ only S. has this sentence.

p'ahaṃ bhikkhave tividhaṃ vadāmi: lobhahetukam pi dosa-hetukam pi mohahetukam pi. Vyāpādaṃ¹ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave tividhaṃ vadāmi: lobhahetukam pi dosahetukam pi mohahetukam pi. Micchādittḥim² p'ahaṃ bhikkhave tividhaṃ vadāmi: lobhahetukam pi dosahetukam pi mohahetukam pi.

2. Iti kho bhikkhave lobho kammanidānasambhavo doso kammanidānasambhavo moho kammanidānasambhavo, lobhakkhayā³ kammanidānasamkhayo dosakkhayā kammanidānasamkhayo mohakkhayā kammanidānasamkhayo ti.

CLXXV.

1. Sapparikkamano ayaṃ bhikkhave dhammo nāyaṃ dhammo aparikkamano. Kathañ ca bhikkhave sapparikkamano ayaṃ dhammo nāyaṃ dhammo aparikkamano?

2. Pāṇātipātissa bhikkhave pāṇātipātā veramaṇi parikkamanam hoti, adinnādāyissa bhikkhave adinnādānā veramaṇi parikkamanam hoti, kāmesu micchācārassa³ bhikkhave kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇi parikkamanam hoti, musāvā-dassa⁴ bhikkhave musāvādā veramaṇi parikkamanam hoti, pisunāvācassa bhikkhave pisunāya⁵ vācāya⁵ veramaṇi parikkamanam hoti, pharusāvācassa bhikkhave pharusāya vācāya⁶ veramaṇi parikkamanam hoti, samphappalāpassa⁷ bhikkhave samphappalāpā veramaṇi parikkamanam hoti, abhijjālussa bhikkhave abhijjāṇā parikkamanam hoti, vyāpādassa⁸ bhikkhave vyāpādo parikkamanam hoti, micchādittḥikassa⁹ bhikkhave sammādittḥi parikkamanam hoti. Evaṃ¹⁰ kho bhikkhave parikkamanam¹¹ hoti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave sapparikkamano ayaṃ¹² dhammo¹² nāyaṃ¹³ dhammo¹³ aparikkamano ti.

¹ only S. has this sentence. ² omitted by M₆.

³ S. °cārissa. ⁴ M. Ph. S. °dissa.

⁵ T. °nāvācāya; M₇, °nāvācā.

⁶ Ph. T. °sāvācāya; M₇, °sāvācā. ⁷ S. °pissa.

⁸ S. °pannassa. ⁹ M. Ph. T. M₆ °dittḥissa.

¹⁰ M. omits this phrase. ¹¹ Ph. T. M₆, M₇, sappari°

¹² omitted by S. ¹³ M₆ no; M₇, omits nāyaṃ dh°

CLXXVI.

1. Ekam¹ samayaṃ Bhagavā Pāvāyaṃ² viharati Cundassa kammāraputtassa ambavane. Atha kho Cundo kammāraputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Cundaṃ kammāraputtaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca 'kassa no tvaṃ Cunda soceyyāni rocesī' ti? 'Brāhmaṇa bhante pacchābhūmakā kamaṇḍalukā³ sevālamālakā⁴ aggiparicārīkā udakorohakā soceyyāni paññāpenti, tesāhaṃ soceyyāni⁵ rocemi' ti. 'Yathākathaṃ pana Cunda brāhmaṇa pacchābhūmakā kamaṇḍalukā sevālamālakā aggiparicārīkā udakorohakā soceyyāni paññāpenti' ti? 'Idha bhante brāhmaṇa pacchābhūmakā kamaṇḍalukā³ sevālamālakā aggiparicārīkā udakorohakā, te sāvakaṃ⁶ evaṃ samādapenti 'ehi tvaṃ ambho purisa kālāssa' eva⁷ vuttahanto⁸ 'va⁹ sayanamhā paṭhaviṃ āmaseyyāsi; no ce paṭhaviṃ āmaseyyāsi, allāni¹⁰ gomayāni¹⁰ āmaseyyāsi; no ce allāni¹¹ gomayāni¹¹ āmaseyyāsi, haritāni tiṇāni āmaseyyāsi; no ce haritāni tiṇāni āmaseyyāsi, aggim paricareyyāsi; no ce aggim paricareyyāsi, pañjaliko ādiccaṃ namasseyyāsi, no ce pañjaliko ādiccaṃ namasseyyāsi, sāyatatiyakaṃ udakaṃ oroheyyāsi¹² ti. 'Evaṃ kho¹³ bhante brāhmaṇa pacchābhūmakā kamaṇḍalukā sevālamālakā aggiparicārīkā udakorohakā soceyyāni paññāpenti, tesāhaṃ soceyyāni rocemi' ti. 'Aññathā kho Cunda brāhmaṇa pacchābhūmakā kamaṇḍalukā sevālamālakā aggiparicārīkā udakorohakā soceyyāni paññāpenti, aññathā ca

¹ M. Ph. *put* Evaṃ me sutam before Ekam.

² T. M₆. M, Campāyam. ³ T. °lūkā.

⁴ M. Ph. °mālikā *throughout*; M, °mālakā *corr. into* °mālikā *by a second hand*.

⁵ *omitted by S.* ⁶ M. S. °ke; M₆ °kā.

⁷ T. kālāssa; M, kālāssa *corr. into* kālāssa' eva; S. sakālo

⁸ T. M₆. S. uttho ⁹ Ph. T. M₆. M, ca; *omitted by S.*

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. alla°

¹¹ M. Ph. T. S. alla°; M, alla° *corr. into* allāni.

¹² M. °peyyāsi. ¹³ *omitted by M. Ph.*

pana ariyassa vinaye soceyyaṃ hoti' ti. 'Yathākathaṃ pana bhante ariyassa vinaye soceyyaṃ hoti? Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā tathā dhammaṃ desetu, yathā ariyassa vinaye soceyyaṃ hoti' ti. 'Tena hi Cunda suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi' ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho Cundo kammāraputto Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Tividhaṃ kho Cunda kāyena asoceyyaṃ hoti, catubbidhaṃ vācāya asoceyyaṃ hoti, tividhaṃ manasā asoceyyaṃ hoti. Kathaṃ ca Cunda tividhaṃ kāyena asoceyyaṃ hoti?

3. Idha Cunda ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti luddo¹ lohitapāṇi hatapahate² nivitṭho adayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtesu³. Adinnādāyī hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ gāmagataṃ vā araṇṇagataṃ vā, taṃ⁴ adinnaṃ theyyasamkhataṃ ādātā⁵ hoti. Kāmesu micchācārī⁶ hoti, yā tā māturalakkhitā pituralakkhitā⁷ bhāturalakkhitā⁸ bhaginirakkhitā nātirakkhitā⁹ dhammarakkhitā¹⁰ sassāmikā¹¹ saparidaṇḍā antamaso mālaguṇaparikkhittā¹² pi¹³, tathārūpāsu cārittaṃ āpajjitā hoti.

Evaṃ kho Cunda tividhaṃ kāyena asoceyyaṃ hoti. Kathaṃ ca Cunda catubbidhaṃ vācāya asoceyyaṃ hoti?

4. Idha Cunda ekacco musāvādī hoti, sabhāgato¹⁴ vā parisagato¹⁵ vā nātimajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhiputtṭho¹⁶ 'eh'ambho¹⁷ purisa, yaṃ jānāsi, taṃ vadehī' ti¹⁸ so ajānaṃ vā 'ahaṃ¹⁹ jānāmi' ti jānaṃ vā 'ahaṃ¹⁹ na jānāmi' ti²⁰ apassaṃ vā 'ahaṃ¹⁹ passaṃ' ti passaṃ vā. 'ahaṃ¹⁹ na passaṃ' ti iti

¹ S. luddho. ² M. pahata°; Ph. hatahate.

³ M. Ph. T. M₇. S. pāṇa° ⁴ omitted by S. ⁵ T. ad°

⁶ T. rā. ⁷ M. Ph. insert mātāpituralakkhitā.

⁸ omitted by T. ⁹ omitted by T. M₆ M₇.

¹⁰ M. Ph. insert gottarakkhita.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. sasā° ¹² S. °kkhitā.

¹³ omitted by T. M₆ M₇. ¹⁴ M. Ph. S. sabhaggato.

¹⁵ M. Ph. parisaggato. ¹⁶ S. sakkhimp°

¹⁷ S. ehi bho; T. M₇ evaṃ bho; M₆ mahā.

¹⁸ omitted by T. M₇. ¹⁹ T. M₆ S. āha.

²⁰ omitted by M.

attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkahetu vā sampajānamusā bhāsita hoti. Pisunāvāco hoti, ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya amutra vā¹ sutvā imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya iti samaggānaṃ vā bhetta² bhinnānaṃ vā anuppadātā vaggārāmo vaggarato vagganandi vagga-karaṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsita hoti. Pharusāvāco hoti, yā sā vācā aṇḍakā³ kakkasā⁴ parakaṭukā parābhisajjani kodhasāmantā asamādhisaṃvattanikā, tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsita hoti. Samphappalāpi hoti, akālavādi abhūtavādi anattavādi adhammavādi⁵ avinayavādi anidhānavatiṃ vācaṃ bhāsita hoti⁶ akālena anapadesaṃ apariyantavatiṃ anattasamhitāṃ.

Evam kho Cunda catubbidhaṃ vācāya asoceyyaṃ hoti. Kathanā ca Cunda tividhaṃ manasā asoceyyaṃ hoti?

5. Idha Cunda ekacco abhijjhālu hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ, taṃ abhijjhita⁷ hoti 'aho vata⁸ yaṃ⁸ parassa, taṃ mama⁹ assā' ti. Vyāpannacitto hoti paduṭṭhamanasankappo 'ime sattā haññantu vā bajjhantu¹⁰ vā ucchijjantu¹¹ vā vinassantu vā mā vā ahesuṃ iti¹² vā¹² ti. Micchādittihiko hoti viparītadassano¹³ 'natthi dinnam natthi yitthaṃ natthi hutam, natthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, natthi ayaṃ loko natthi paro¹⁴ loko¹⁴, natthi mātā natthi pitā natthi sattā opapātika, natthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā¹⁵ sammāpaṭipannā¹⁶, ye imaṃ ca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti' ti.

Evam kho Cunda tividhaṃ manasā asoceyyaṃ hoti.

¹ omitted by M.

² M. bhedātā; Ph. bheditā; T. bhonnā; M₆ hetā.

³ Ph. kaṇṭakā. ⁴ M₆ kakkhasā; Ph. kaṇṇasā.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

⁶ omitted by T. M₆; M₇ has hoti inserted by a second hand.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ 'jjhātā. ⁸ T. M₆. M₇ vatāyaṃ.

⁹ Ph. mam'. ¹⁰ M₆. M₇ vajjhantu; S. bhijjantu.

¹¹ M₇ bhajjhantu uppajjantu, but these two words and vā in brackets.

¹² omitted by S. ¹³ S. viparitta°. ¹⁴ M. T. M₆. M₇ para°

¹⁵ M. Ph. M₆. M₇ samagg° ¹⁶ M. samā°

6. Ime kho Cunda dasa akusalakammāpathā. Imehi kho Cunda dasahi akusalehi kammāpathehi samannāgato kālass' eva¹ vutṭhahanto² 'va sayanamhā paṭhavim ce pi āmasati, asuci yeva hoti. No ce pi paṭhavim āmasati, asuci yeva hoti. Allāni ce pi gomayāni āmasati, asuci yeva hoti. No ce pi allāni gomayāni āmasati, asuci yeva hoti. Hari-tāni ce pi tiṇāni āmasati, asuci yeva hoti. No ce pi hari-tāni tiṇāni āmasati, asuci yeva hoti. Aggim ce pi paricarati, asuci yeva hoti. No ce pi aggim paricarati, asuci yeva hoti. Pañjaliko ce pi ādiccam namassati, asuci yeva hoti. No ce pi pañjaliko ādiccam namassati, asuci yeva hoti. Sāyatatiyakam ce pi udakam orohati, asuci yeva hoti. No ce pi sāyatatiyakam udakam orohati, asuci yeva hoti. Tam kissa hetu? Ime Cunda dasa akusalakammāpathā asuci yeva honti³ asucikaraṇā ca. Imesaṃ pana Cunda dasannaṃ akusalānaṃ kammāpathānaṃ sammannā-gamanahetu nirayo paññāyati tiracchānayoni paññāyati pettivisa⁴ paññāyati yā vā⁵ pan' aññā⁶ pi kāci duggatiyo⁷.

7. Tividham kho Cunda kāyena soceyyam hoti, catubbidham vācāya soceyyam hoti, tividham manasā soceyyam hoti. Kathaṃ ca Cunda tividham kāyena soceyyam hoti?

8. Idha Cunda ekacco pānātipātāṃ pahāya pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajji dayāpanno sabbapānabhūtahitānupampi viharati. Adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, yaṃ tam parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ gāmagataṃ vā araṇṇagataṃ vā, na⁸ tam adinnaṃ⁹ theyyasamkhātāṃ ādātā¹⁰ hoti. Kāmesu micchā-cāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, yā tā māturaṃkhitā pituraṃkhitā¹¹ bhāturaṃkhitā bhāginiraṃkhitā nātiraṃkhitā¹² dhammarakkhitā⁶ sassāmikā sapaṇḍaṇḍā

¹ S. sakāl° ² S. utṭha°; T. S. omit 'va; M₆ has ca.

³ omitted by S. ⁴ Ph. S. pitti°

⁵ M. ca; Ph. ce; omitted by T. M₆; in M₇, vā added by a second hand.

⁶ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁷ M. Ph. S. °ti hoti.

⁸ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. S. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇, nādinnaṃ.

¹⁰ S. anādātā. ¹¹ M. Ph. insert mātāpituraṃkhitā.

¹² M. Ph. insert gottaraṃkhitā.

antamaso mālāḡuṇaparikkhittā¹ pi, tathārūpāsu na cārittaṃ āpajjitā hoti.

Evam kho Cunda tividhaṃ kāyena soceyyaṃ hoti. Kathañ ca Cunda catubbidhaṃ vācāya soceyyaṃ hoti?

9. Idha Cunda ekacco musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti sabhāgato vā parisagato vā nātimaḡḡhagato vā pūḡamaḡḡhagato vā rāḡakulamajḡhagato vā abhinito sakkhipuṭṭho² 'eh' ambho³ purisa yaṃ jānāsi, taṃ vadehi⁴ ti so ajānaṃ vā 'ahaṃ⁴ na jānāmi⁵ ti jānaṃ vā 'ahaṃ⁴ jānāmi⁵ ti apassaṃ vā 'ahaṃ⁴ na passaṃ⁵ ti passaṃ vā 'ahaṃ⁴ passaṃ⁵ ti iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñ-cikkhahetu vā na sampajānamusā bhāsita hoti. Pisunavācam pahāya pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, na ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedaḡya, amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedaḡya, iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā sahitaṇaṃ vā anuppadātā samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandi samaggakaraṇiṃ vācam bhāsita hoti. Pharusavācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porā bahujaṇakantā bahujaṇamaṇāpā, tathārūpiṃ vācam bhāsita hoti. Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti kālavādi bhūtavādi atthavādi dhammavādi⁶ vinayavādi⁶ nidhānavatiṃ vācam bhāsita hoti kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatiṃ atthasaṃhitāṃ.

Evam kho Cunda catubbidhaṃ vācāya soceyyaṃ hoti. Kathañ ca Cunda tividhaṃ manasā soceyyaṃ hoti?

10. Idha Cunda ekacco anabhijḡhālu hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ, taṃ anabhijḡhita⁷ hoti 'aho vata⁸ yaṃ⁸ parassa, taṃ mama⁹ assā⁹ ti. Avyāpannacitto hoti appaduṭṭhamanasaṅkappo 'ime sattā averā¹⁰ avyāpajḡhā aṇiḡhā sukhī attānaṃ parihaṇantū¹⁰ ti. Sammādiṭṭhiko

¹ M. Ph. °ḡula°; M₇ °ḡula°; S. °kkhittā.

² S. sakkhimp° ³ S. ehi bho; T. M₆. M₇ evaṃ bho.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇. S. āha.

⁵ omitted by S.; in M₇ inserted by a second hand.

⁶ omitted by Ph. ⁷ T. M₆ nābhi°; M₇ nābhijḡhātā.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ vatāyaṃ. ⁹ M. Ph. mam°.

¹⁰ M. adds hontu.

hoti aviparītadassano¹ 'atthi dinnam atthi yittham atthi hutam, atthi sukaṭadukkaṭāṇam kammāṇam phalaṃ vipāko, atthi ayam loko atthi paro² loko³, atthi mātā atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sam-maggaṭā⁴ sammāpaṭipannā⁴, ye⁵ imaṃ ca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti' ti.

Evam kho Cunda tividham manasā soceyyam hoti.

11. Ime kho Cunda dasa kusalakammamāpathā. Imehi kho Cunda dasahi kusalehi dhammapathehi samannāgato kālāss' eva vuṭṭhahanto⁶ 'va⁷ sayanamhā paṭhavim ce pi āmasati, suci yeva hoti. No ce pi paṭhavim āmasati, suci yeva hoti. Allāni ce pi gomayāni āmasati, suci yeva hoti. No ce pi allāni gomayāni āmasati, suci yeva hoti. Hari-tāni ce pi tiṇāni āmasati, suci yeva hoti. No ce pi hari-tāni tiṇāni āmasati, suci yeva hoti. Aggim ce pi paricarati, suci yeva hoti. No ce pi aggim paricarati, suci yeva hoti. Pañjaliko ce pi ādiccam namassati, suci yeva hoti. No ce pi pañjaliko ādiccam namassati, suci yeva hoti. Sāyatatiyakam ce pi udakam orohati, suci yeva hoti. No ce pi sāyatatiyakam udakam orohati, suci yeva hoti. Tam kissa hetu? Ime Cunda dasa kusalakammamāpathā suci yeva honti⁸ sucikaraṇā ca. Imesaṃ ca pana Cunda dasāṇam kusalāṇam kammamāpathāṇam samannāgamahetu devā paññāyanti manussā paññāyanti yā vā⁹ pan' aññā pi kāci sugatiyo¹⁰ ti¹⁰.

12. Evam vutte Cundo kammāraputto Bhagavantam etad avoca 'abhikkantam bhante . . . pe¹¹ . . . upāsakam maṃ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajja-t-agge paṇupetaṃ saraṇam gatan' ti.

¹ S. aviparitta° ² M. T. M₇ para°

³ M. Ph. samagg°

⁴ M. samā°

⁵ omitted by T.; in M₇ inserted by a second hand.

⁶ S. utth° ⁷ omitted by S.; T. M₆ M₇ ca.

⁸ omitted by T. M₆ M₇.

⁹ Ph. ca; M₇ adds tam.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. sugati hoti.

¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

CLXXVII.

1. Atha kho Jāṇussoṇi¹ brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi; sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'mayam assu'² bho Gotama brāhmaṇā nāma dānāni dema, saddhāni³ karoma: idam dānaṃ petānaṃ nātisālohitānaṃ upakappatu, idam dānaṃ petā nātisālohitā paribhuñjantū' ti. 'Kacci tam'⁴ bho Gotama dānaṃ petānaṃ nātisālohitānaṃ upakappati, kacci te petā nātisālohitā tam dānaṃ paribhuñjanti' ti? 'Thāne kho brāhmaṇa upakappati no aṭṭhāne' ti. 'Katamañ'⁵ ca⁵ pana⁵ bho Gotama thānaṃ, katamaṃ aṭṭhānaṃ' ti?

2. Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, pisunāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, samphappalāpi hoti, abhiññālu hoti, vyāpannacitto hoti, micchādittthiko hoti. So kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā nirayaṃ upapajjati⁶. Yo nerayikānaṃ sattānaṃ āhāro, tena so tattha yāpeti, tena so tattha tiṭṭhati. Idam pi⁷ kho brāhmaṇa aṭṭhānaṃ, yattha thitassa tam dānaṃ na upakappati.

3. Idha pana⁸ brāhmaṇa ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti . . . pe⁹ . . . micchādittthiko hoti. So kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā tiracchānayoṇiṃ upapajjati. Yo tiracchānayoṇikānaṃ sattānaṃ āhāro, tena so tattha yāpeti, tena so tattha tiṭṭhati. Idam pi kho brāhmaṇa aṭṭhānaṃ, yattha thitassa tam dānaṃ na upakappati.

4. Idha pana⁵ brāhmaṇa ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato¹⁰ hoti¹⁰, musāvādā paṭivirato¹¹ hoti¹¹, pisunāya¹²

¹ as to the different spelling of this name cf. p. 233 n. 9.

² M₆ c'assu; T. M₇ assa. ³ T. saccāni.

⁴ omitted by T. ⁵ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁶ T. M₆ M₇ uppajj^o throughout. ⁷ omitted by S.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. ⁹ M. la; Ph. pa.

¹⁰ T. M₆ M₇ pe. ¹¹ omitted by T. M₆ M₇.

¹² T. M₇ pisunāvācāya.

vācāya¹ paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya² vācāya² paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpa³ paṭivirato hoti, anabhijjhālu hoti, avyāpannacitto hoti, sammādiṭṭhiko hoti. So kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā manussānaṃ saṃvāyamaṃ upapajjati. Yo manussānaṃ āhāro, tena so tattha yāpeti, tena so tattha tiṭṭhati. Idam pi kho brāhmaṇa aṭṭhānaṃ, yattha ṭhitassa taṃ dānaṃ na upakappati.

5. Idha pana³ brāhmaṇa ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . sammādiṭṭhiko hoti. So kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā devānaṃ saṃvāyamaṃ upapajjati. Yo devānaṃ āhāro, tena so tattha yāpeti, tena so tattha tiṭṭhati. Idam pi kho brāhmaṇa aṭṭhānaṃ, yattha ṭhitassa taṃ dānaṃ na upakappati.

6. Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti . . . pe⁵ . . . micchādiṭṭhiko hoti. So kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā pettivisayaṃ⁶ upapajjati. Yo pettivisayikānaṃ⁶ sattānaṃ āhāro, tena so tattha yāpeti, tena so tattha tiṭṭhati, yaṃ vā pan' assa ito anuppaveccanti⁷ mittā⁸ vā⁸ amaccā⁸ vā nāti⁹ vā⁹ sālohitā⁹ vā, tena so tattha yāpeti, tena so tattha tiṭṭhati. Idam¹⁰ kho¹¹ brāhmaṇa ṭhānaṃ, yattha ṭhitassa taṃ dānaṃ upakappati ti.

7. 'Sace¹² pana¹² bho Gotama so peto nātisālohitō taṃ ṭhānaṃ anupapanno¹³ hoti, ko taṃ dānaṃ paribhuñjati' ti? 'Aññe pi 'ssa brāhmaṇa petā nātisālohitā taṃ ṭhānaṃ upapannā honti, te taṃ dānaṃ paribhuñjanti' ti. 'Sace pana bho Gotama so c'eva peto nātisālohitō taṃ ṭhānaṃ anupapanno hoti, aññe pi 'ssa petā nātisālohitā taṃ ṭhānaṃ anupapannā honti, ko taṃ dānaṃ paribhuñjati' ti? 'Aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ brāhmaṇa anavakāso¹⁴, yaṃ taṃ ṭhānaṃ vivittaṃ¹⁵ assa iminā dīghena addhunā, yad idaṃ

¹ T. M, pisunāvācāya. ² T. pharusāvācāya.

³ omitted by M. Ph. ⁴ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁵ M. Ph. pa. ⁶ Ph. S. pittī^o ⁷ T. veccanti.

⁸ S. mittāmacca. ⁹ M. Ph. S. nātisālo^o ¹⁰ S. adds pi.

¹¹ T. adds n'etaṃ; M₆ taṃ; M₇ no taṃ.

¹² T. M₇ yañ ca; M₆ ye ca.

¹³ T. M₆ M₇ anuppanno, and so throughout.

¹⁴ T. aya^o; M₇ anvakamso. ¹⁵ T. cittam; M₆ vicittam.

petehi nātisālōhitehi. Api ca brāhmaṇa dāyako pi anip-phalo' ti¹. 'Atthāne pi bhavaṃ Gotamo parikappam vadati'² ti? 'Atthāne pi kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa parikappam vadāmi. Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco pāpātīpātī hoti, adinnā-dāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, pisunā-vāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, samphappalāpī hoti, abhijjhālu hoti, vyāpannacitto hoti, micchādītthiko hoti. So dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ³ pānaṃ³ vattham yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadi-peyyam. So kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā hatthinaṃ sa-havyataṃ upapajjati. So tattha lābhi hoti annassa pānassa mālānānālampaṅkāssa⁴. Yaṃ kho brāhmaṇa idha pāpātī-pātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī pisunāvāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālu vyāpannacitto micchādītthiko, tena so kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā hatthinaṃ sa-havyataṃ upapajjati. Yaṇ ca kho so dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vattham yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadipeyyam, tena so tattha lābhi hoti annassa pānassa mālānānālampaṅkāssa⁵. Idha pana brāhmaṇa ekacco pāpātīpātī hoti⁶, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, pisunāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, samphappalāpī hoti, abhijjhālu hoti, vyāpannacitto hoti, micchādītthiko hoti. So dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vattham yā-naṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadipeyyam. So kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā assānaṃ sa-havyataṃ upapaj-jati . . . pe⁷ . . . gunnaṃ sa-havyataṃ upapajjati . . .⁸ kukkurānaṃ⁹ sa-havyataṃ⁹ upapajjati⁹. So tattha lābhi hoti annassa pānassa mālānānālampaṅkāssa. Yaṃ kho brāhmaṇa idha pāpātīpātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī pisunāvāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālu

¹ T. M₆. M₇ hoti; M. hoti ti. ² T. M₇ deti.

³ T. adds vā. ⁴ M₆ mālāl°; M₇ mānanāl°; omitted by T.

⁵ M. mālāgandhavilepanassa nānā°; T. M₇ mānanāl°; M₆ mālāl°, and so throughout.

⁶ M. continues: pa ṇ micchā° ⁷ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁸ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

vyāpannacitto micchādītthiko, tena so kāyassa bheda parammarañā kukkurāṇaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati. Yaṇ ca kho so dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ, tena so tattha lābhī hoti annassa pānassa mālānāṇaṃkārassa. Idha¹ brāhmaṇa ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti², adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, pi-sunāya³ vācāya³ paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya⁴ vācāya⁴ paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, anabhijjhālu hoti, avyāpannacitto hoti, sammādītthiko hoti. So dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ. So kāyassa bheda parammarañā manussānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati. So tattha lābhī hoti mānusakānaṃ⁵ pañcanaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ. Yaṃ kho brāhmaṇa idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti⁶, adinnādānā paṭivirato⁷ kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato⁷ musāvādā paṭivirato⁷ pi-sunāya³ vācāya³ paṭivirato⁷ pharusāya⁴ vācāya⁴ paṭivirato⁸ samphappalāpā paṭivirato⁸ anabhijjhālu⁸ avyāpannacitto⁸ sammādītthiko⁸, tena so kāyassa bheda parammarañā manussānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati. Yaṇ ca kho so dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ, tena so tattha lābhī hoti mānusakānaṃ⁹ pañcanaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ. Idha pana¹⁰ brāhmaṇa ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe¹¹ . . . sammādītthiko hoti. So dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ. So kāyassa bheda parammarañā devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati. So tattha

¹ T. M₆. M₇, add pana. ² M. continues: pa || sammā°

³ T. M₆ pi-sunāvācā; M₇ pi-sunāvācāya and pi-sunāya vācāya.

⁴ M₇ pharusāvācāya.

⁵ M. mānussa°; Ph. manussa°; M₆ manussānaṃ.

⁶ T. M₇, omit hoti; M. continues: pa || sammā°

⁷ M₆. S. add hoti. ⁸ S. adds hoti.

⁹ M. Ph. mānussa°; M₆ manussānaṃ; T. M₇ dibbānaṃ.

¹⁰ omitted by M. Ph. ¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

lābhī hoti dibbānaṃ pañcannaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ. Yaṃ kho brāhmaṇa idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe¹ . . . sammādiṭṭhiko², tena so kāyassa bhedā parammarapā devānaṃ saṃvāyataṃ upapajjati. Yaṃ ca kho so dātā³ hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadipeyyaṃ, tena so tattha lābhī hoti dibbānaṃ pañcannaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ. Api ca brāhmaṇa dāyako pi anipphalo⁴ ti⁴.

8. 'Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama, abbhutaṃ bho Gotama, yāvaṃ⁵ c'idam⁵ bho Gotama alam eva dānāni dātum, alam saddhāni kātum, yatra hi nāma dāyako pi anipphalo⁴ ti⁴. 'Evaṃ etaṃ brāhmaṇa⁶, dāyako pi hi⁷ brāhmaṇa anipphalo⁴ ti⁴. 'Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama⁸ . . . pe⁹ . . . upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ' ti.

Jāṇussoṇivagga¹⁰ sattamo¹¹.

CLXXVIII.

1. Sādhū¹² ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asādhū¹³ ca, taṃ supātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² M. Ph. M₆. S. *add* hoti.

³ M₆ *continues*: samanā (sic) pi anipphalo hoti. Acchariyaṃ and so on. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ hoti.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ yāva subhāvitam (M₆. M₇ 'sitam) idam (not in M₆).

⁶ S. *repeats* evaṃ etaṃ br^o ⁷ omitted by Ph. S.

⁸ M. *repeats* abh^o bho Go^o ⁹ M. la; omitted by Ph.

¹⁰ M. Yamaka^o; Ph. T. M₆. M₇ Vaggo.

¹¹ M. S. dutiyo; Ph. paṭhama; T. M₆. M₇ ekādasamo; M₆ then has tass' uddānaṃ: yaṃ gahaṭṭho paccārohini saṃkhitte Kaccānaṃ vidhāna ti ca parakkamaṃ Cundena Jāni ca brāhmaṇa ti.

¹² M. sārāṇ. ¹³ M. asārāṇ.

bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave asādhum?

Pāṇātipāto adinnādānaṃ kāmesu micchācāro musāvādo pisunā vācā pharusā vācā samphappalāpo abhiijhā vyāpādo micchādittḥi.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asādhum.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave sādhum?

Pāṇātipātā veramaṇi adinnādānā veramaṇi kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇi musāvādā veramaṇi pisunāya vācāya veramaṇi pharusāya vācāya veramaṇi samphappalāpā veramaṇi anabhiijhā avyāpādo sammādittḥi.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sādhum ti¹.

CLXXIX.

1. Ariyadhammañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anariyadhammañ ca, taṃ supātha . . . pe² . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave anariyo dhammo?

Pāṇātipāto . . . pe³ . . . micchādittḥi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anariyo dhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave ariyo dhammo?

Pāṇātipātā veramaṇi . . . pe³ . . . sammādittḥi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyo dhammo ti⁴.

CLXXX.

1. Kusalañ ca vo⁵ bhikkhave desissāmi⁶ akusalañ ca, taṃ supātha . . . pe⁷ . . .

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave akusalam?

Pāṇātipāto . . . pe³ . . . micchādittḥi.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave akusalam.

¹ omitted by M. Ph. ² M. la; Ph. pa; S. in full.

³ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁴ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

⁵ M. Ph. kho. ⁶ T. M₆. M₇ dese°

⁷ omitted by M. Ph.; S. in full.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kusalam?

Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī . . . pe¹ . . . sammādiṭṭhi.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kusalan ti².

CLXXXI.

1. Atthañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi³ anattañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe⁴ . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave anatto?

Pāṇātipāto . . . pe⁵ . . . micchādiṭṭhi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anatto.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave attho?

Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī . . . pe⁵ . . . sammādiṭṭhi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave attho ti².

CLXXXII.

1. Dhammañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi³ adhammañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe⁴ . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave adhammo?

Pāṇātipāto . . . pe⁵ . . . micchādiṭṭhi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave dhammo?

Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī . . . pe . . . sammādiṭṭhi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhammo ti².

CXXXIII.

1. Sāsavañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ⁶ desissāmi⁷ anāsavañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe⁴ . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave sāsavo dhammo?

Pāṇātipāto . . . pe⁵ . . . micchādiṭṭhi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sāsavo dhammo.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₆.

² omitted by M. Ph. ³ M₆. M₇ dese°

⁴ omitted by M. Ph.; S. in full. ⁵ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁶ omitted by S. ⁷ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ dese°

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave anāsavo dhammo?
 Pāṇātipātā veramaṇi . . . pe¹ . . . sammādiṭṭhi.
 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anāsavo dhammo ti².

CLXXXIV.

1. Sāvajjaṇ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi⁴ ana-
 vajjaṇ ca, taṃ supātha . . . pe⁵ . . .
 2. Katamo ca bhikkhave sāvajjo dhammo?
 Pāṇātipāto . . . pe¹ . . . micchādiṭṭhi.
 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sāvajjo dhammo.
 3. Katamo ca bhikkhave anavajjo dhammo?
 Pāṇātipātā veramaṇi . . . pe¹ . . . sammādiṭṭhi.
 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anavajjo dhammo ti².

CLXXXV.

1. Tapaniṇ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi⁶
 atapaniṇ ca, taṃ supātha . . . pe² . . .
 2. Katamo ca bhikkhave tapaniyo dhammo?
 Pāṇātipāto . . . pe¹ . . . micchādiṭṭhi.
 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave tapaniyo dhammo.
 3. Katamo ca bhikkhave atapaniyo dhammo?
 Pāṇātipātā veramaṇi . . . pe¹ . . . sammādiṭṭhi.
 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave atapaniyo dhammo ti².

CLXXXVI.

1. Ācāyagāmiṇ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi⁶
 apacāyagāmiṇ ca, taṃ supātha . . . pe⁸ . . .
 2. Katamo ca bhikkhave ācāyagāmi dhammo?
 Pāṇātipāto . . . pe⁹ . . . micchādiṭṭhi.
 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ācāyagāmi dhammo.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ omitted by S. ⁴ M₆. M₇ dese^o

⁵ omitted by M. Ph.; S. in full. ⁶ T. M₆. M₇ dese^o

⁷ missing in Ph. ⁸ omitted by M.; S. in full. ⁹ M. la.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave apacayagāmi dhammo?
 Paṇātipātā veramaṇi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāditṭhi.
 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave apacayagāmi dhammo ti².

CLXXXVII.

1. Dukkudrayaṇ³ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissā-
 mi⁴ sukkudrayaṇ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe⁵ . . .
 2. Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkudrayo dhammo?
 Paṇātipāto . . . pe⁶ . . . micchāditṭhi.
 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkudrayo dhammo.
 3. Katamo ca bhikkhave sukkudrayo dhammo?
 Paṇātipātā veramaṇi . . . pe⁶ . . . sammāditṭhi.
 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sukkudrayo dhammo ti².

CLXXXVIII.

1. Dukkavipākaṇ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi⁷
 sukhavipākaṇ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe⁵ . . .
 2. Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkavipāko dhammo?
 Paṇātipāto . . . pe⁶ . . . micchāditṭhi.
 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkavipāko dhammo.
 3. Katamo ca bhikkhave sukhavipāko dhammo?
 Paṇātipātā veramaṇi . . . pe⁶ . . . sammāditṭhi.
 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sukhavipāko dhammo ti².

Sādhuvaggo⁸ aṭṭhamo⁹.

¹ M. la. ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ T. °dday° always; M₇ dukkhudday°, but sukkuday°

⁴ M. Ph. T. M₇ dese° ⁵ omitted by M. Ph.; S. in full.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁷ M. Ph. T. M₆ M₇ dese°

⁸ S. Sundara°; Ph. T. M₇ Vaggo.

⁹ M. S. tatiyo; Ph. dutiyo; T. M₆ M₇ dvādasamo; M₆
 then has tass' uddānaṃ: sādhu ariyaṃ kusalaṃ atha
 dhamma sutā savajja tapaniyaṃ ca ācayagāmi dukkudraya-
 dukkhavipākena te dasā ti.

CLXXXIX.

1. Ariyamaggañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi¹ anariya-maggañ ca, taṃ supātha . . . pe² . . .
2. Katamo ca bhikkhave anariyo maggo?
Paṇātipāto . . . pe³ . . . micchādiṭṭhi.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anariyo maggo.
3. Katamo ca bhikkhave ariyo maggo?
Paṇātipātā veramaṇī . . . pe³ . . . sammādiṭṭhi.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyo maggo ti².

CXC.

1. Kaṇhamaggañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi¹ sukkamaggañ ca, taṃ supātha . . . pe² . . .
2. Katamo ca bhikkhave kaṇho maggo?
Paṇātipāto . . . pe³ . . . micchādiṭṭhi.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kaṇho maggo.
3. Katamo ca bhikkhave sukko maggo?
Paṇātipātā veramaṇī . . . pe . . . sammādiṭṭhi.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sukko maggo ti².

CXCI⁴.

1. Saddhammañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi⁵ asaddhammañ ca, taṃ supātha . . . pe² . . .
2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asaddhammo?
Paṇātipāto . . . pe⁶ . . . micchādiṭṭhi.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaddhammo.
3. Katamo ca bhikkhave saddhammo?
Paṇātipātā veramaṇī . . . pe³ . . . sammādiṭṭhi.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saddhammo ti².

¹ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇, dese° ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁴ missing in T., but CXCI occurs twice in T.

⁵ M₆. M₇, dese° ⁶ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₆.

CXCI.

1. Sappurisdhammañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi¹ asappurisdhammañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe² . . .
2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisdhammo?
Pāṇātipāto . . . pe³ . . . micchādītthi.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappurisdhammo.
3. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisdhammo?
Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī . . . pe³ . . . sammādītthi.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappurisdhammo ti².

CXCI.1.

1. Uppādetabbañ⁴ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi⁵ na⁶ uppādetabbañ⁶ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe² . . .
2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na uppādetabbo dhammo?
Pāṇātipāto . . . pe³ . . . micchādītthi.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na uppādetabbo dhammo.
3. Katamo ca bhikkhave uppādetabbo dhammo?
Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī . . . pe³ . . . sammādītthi.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave uppādetabbo dhammo ti².

CXCI.2.

1. Āsevitabbañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi⁸ na⁹ āsevitabbañ⁹ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe² . . .
2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na āsevitabbo dhammo?
Pāṇātipāto . . . pe² . . . micchādītthi.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave āsevitabbo dhammo.
3. Katamo ca bhikkhave āsevitabbo dhammo?
Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī . . . pe¹⁰ . . . sammādītthi.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave āsevitabbo dhammo ti².

¹ M. Ph. dese° ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁴ Ph. na uppā°

⁵ M. Ph. T. M₆ dese° ⁶ Ph. uppā°

⁷ M. inserts before CXCI.4 another Sutta, viz. Byāpādetabbañ ca . . . abyāpādetabbañ ca.

⁸ M. Ph. T. M₆ M₇ dese°

⁹ M. nāse°; T. M₆ M₇ na sevi° throughout.

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆ M₇.

CXCV.

1. Bhāvetabbañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi¹
na bhāvetabbañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe² . . .
2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na bhāvetabbo dhammo?
Paṇātipāto . . . pe³ . . . micchādīṭṭhi.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na bhāvetabbo dhammo.
3. Katamo ca bhikkhave bhāvetabbo dhammo?
Paṇātipātā veramaṇī . . . pe³ . . . sammādīṭṭhi.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhāvetabbo dhammo ti².

CXCVI.

1. Bahulikātabbañ⁴ ca vo bhikkhave dhammañ ca de-
sissāmi⁵ na bahulikātabbañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe² . . .
2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na bahulikātabbo dhammo?
Paṇātipāto . . . pe³ . . . micchādīṭṭhi.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na bahulikātabbo dhammo.
3. Katamo ca bhikkhave bahulikātabbo dhammo?
Paṇātipātā veramaṇī . . . pe³ . . . sammādīṭṭhi.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bahulikātabbo dhammo ti².

CXCVIL.

1. Anussaritabbañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissā-
mi⁵ na⁶ anussaritabbañ⁶ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe² . . .
2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na anussaritabbo dhammo?
Paṇātipāto . . . pe³ . . . micchādīṭṭhi.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na anussaritabbo dhammo.
3. Katamo ca bhikkhave anussaritabbo dhammo?
Paṇātipātā veramaṇī . . . pe³ . . . sammādīṭṭhi.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anussaritabbo dhammo ti².

¹ M. Ph. T. M₆ dese°

² omitted by M. Ph.

³ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ °katta° throughout.

⁵ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ dese°

⁶ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ nānu° throughout.

CXC VIII.

1. Sacchikātabbañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi¹
na² sacchikātabbañ² ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe³ . . .
 2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na sacchikātabbo dhammo?
Paṇātipāto . . . pe⁴ . . . micchādīṭṭhi.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na sacchikātabbo dhammo.
 3. Katamo ca bhikkhave sacchikātabbo dhammo?
Paṇātipātā veramaṇī . . . pe⁴ . . . sammādīṭṭhi.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sacchikātabbo dhammo ti⁵.
- Ariyamaggavaggo⁵ navamo⁶.

CXCIX.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato puggalo
na sevitaḥ. Katamehi dasahi?
2. Paṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī
hoti, musāvādī hoti, pisunāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, sam-
phappalāpi hoti, abhiṇṇālu hoti, vyāpannacitto hoti, micchā-
dīṭṭhiko hoti.
Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato
puggalo na sevitaḥ.
3. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato puggalo
sevitaḥ. Katamehi dasahi?
4. Paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti,
kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato
hoti, pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya

¹ M. Ph. T. M₆ dese° ² T. asacchi°

³ omitted by M. Ph. ⁴ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁵ M₆ Ariyavaggo; S. Setṭha°; Ph. T. M₇ Vaggo.

⁶ M. S. catuttho; Ph. tatiyo; T. M₆ M₇ terasamo; M₆
adds tass' uddānam: ariyo maggo kanho maggo saddhammo
sappurisadhammo upādetabbo dhammo āsevitaḥ dh° bhā-
vetabbo dh° bahulikātabbo dh° anussaritaḥ dh° sacchi-
kātabbo dhammo ti.

paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, anabhijjhālu hoti, avyāpannacitto hoti, sammādiṭṭhiko hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato puggalo sevitabbo¹.

5. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato puggalo na bhajitabbo . . . pe² . . . bhajitabbo³ . . . pe⁴ . . . na payirupāsitaabbo . . . pe⁴ . . . payirupāsitaabbo . . . na puḍḍo⁵ hoti³ . . . puḍḍo⁵ hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . na pāsāṃso hoti . . . pāsāṃso hoti . . . agāraṃso hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . sagāraṃso⁶ hoti . . . appatikkho⁷ hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . sappatikkho⁷ hoti . . . na⁸ āraḍḍhako⁸ hoti . . . āraḍḍhako hoti³ . . . na visujjhati . . . pe⁴ . . . visujjhati³ . . . māṇaṃ⁹ nābhihoti . . . pe⁴ . . . māṇaṃ⁹ adhihoti³ . . . paññāya na vaḍḍhati . . . pe⁴ . . . paññāya vaḍḍhati³ . . . bahum apuññaṃ pasavati . . . pe⁴ . . . bahum puññaṃ pasavati. Katamehi dasahi?

6. Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, pīsūṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, anabhijjhālu hoti, avyāpannacitto hoti, sammādiṭṭhiko hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato puggalo bahum puññaṃ pasavati ti.

Puggalavaggo¹⁰ dasamo¹¹.

Paṇṇāsako¹² catuttho¹³.

¹ T. M₆. M₇, add ti; S. has in brackets: Idha dvisatādisuttam peyyālavasena ganitabbam.

² M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by S. ³ T. M₆. M₇, add ti.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁵ M. puḍḍo. ⁶ M. Ph. gā°

⁷ M. Ph. °tisso. ⁸ T. M₆. M₇, nārā° ⁹ T. M₆. M₇, māraṃ.

¹⁰ S. Sevitabbāsevitabba°; Ph. T. M₆. M₇, Vaggo.

¹¹ M. S. pañcamo; Ph. catuttho; T. M₆. M₇, cuddasamo; M₆ then has tass' uddānaṃ: sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitaabbo puḍḍo hoti pāsāṃso sagāraṃso sappatikkho āraḍḍhako visujjati (sic) māraṃ nābhihoti (sic) paññā vaḍḍhati bahum puññaṃ pasavati ti.

¹² M. Sammādiṭṭhipaṇṇāsako; S. Catutthap°; omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

¹³ omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

CC¹.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi dasahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti luddo² lohita-pāṇī hatapahate³ nivīṭṭho adayāpanno sabbapānabhūtesu. Adinnādāyī hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ gāmagataṃ vā araṇṇagataṃ vā, taṃ⁴ adinnaṃ theyyasamkhātaṃ ādātā hoti. Kāmesu micchācārī hoti, yā tā māturakkhitā piturakkhitā⁵ bhāturakkhitā bhaginirakkhitā nātirakkhitā⁶ dhammarakkhitā⁷ sassāmikā saparidaṇḍā antamaso mālaguṇaparikkhittā⁸ pi, tathārūpāsu cārittaṃ āpajjitā hoti. Musāvādī hoti sabhāgato vā parisagato vā nātimajjhagato pūgamajjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinito sakkhiputtḥo⁹ 'eh' ambho¹⁰ purisa, yaṃ jānāsi, taṃ vadehi¹¹ ti, so ajānaṃ vā 'ahaṃ¹² jānāmi' ti jānaṃ vā 'ahaṃ¹³ na jānāmi' ti apassaṃ vā 'ahaṃ¹⁴ passaṃ' ti passaṃ vā 'ahaṃ¹⁵ na passaṃ' ti iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkhahetu vā sampajānamusā bhāsītā hoti. Pisunāvāco hoti ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya amutra vā¹⁶ sutvā imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya, iti samaggānaṃ vā¹⁷ bhetṭā¹⁸ bhinnānaṃ vā¹⁹ anuppadātā vaggārāmo vaggarato vagganandi vaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. Pharusāvāco hoti, yā sā vācā aṇḍakā kakkasā parakaṭukā parābhisajjani kodhasāmantā asamādhisaṃvattanikā, taṃ²⁰ tathārūpiṃ²¹ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. Samphappalāpi hoti akālavādī abhūtavādī anattavādī adhammavādī avinayavādī anidhānavatīṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti akālena anapadesaṃ²² apariyantavatīṃ anattasamhitam.

¹ S. has No. CCXI. ² Ph. S. luddho. ³ M. pahata°

⁴ omitted by S. ⁵ M. Ph. insert mātāpitu°

⁶ M. Ph. insert gotta° ⁷ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁸ M. Ph. °gula°; S. °kkhitā always.

⁹ S. sakkhipi° always.

¹⁰ S. ehi bho; T. M₆. M₇ evaṃ bho throughout.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇. S. āha throughout. ¹² omitted by M. Ph.

¹³ M. bhedaṭā; Ph. bheditā. ¹⁴ M. °pam. ¹⁵ T. apad°

Abhijjhālu hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ, taṃ abhijjhitaṃ hoti 'aho vata' yaṃ parassa, taṃ mama assā' ti. Vyāpannacitto hoti paduṭṭhamanasaṅkappo 'ime sattā haññantu vā bajjhantu' vā ucchijjantu vā vinassantu vā mā vā ahesuṃ iti' vā' ti. Micchādittthiko hoti viparīta-dassano¹ 'natthi dinnam natthi yittham natthi hutam, natthi sukaṭadukkaṭāṇaṃ kammāṇaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, natthi ayaṃ loko natthi paro loko, natthi mātā natthi pitā, natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā, ye imaṃ ca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti' ti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye⁵.

3. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi dasahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajji dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampi viharati. Adinnādāṇaṃ pahāya adinnādāṇa paṭivirato hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ gāmagataṃ vā araṇṇagataṃ vā, na⁶ taṃ adinnaṃ theyyasamkhātāṃ ādātā⁷ hoti. Kāmesu micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, yā tā māturalakkhitā⁸ pituralakkhitā⁹ bhāturalakkhitā bhaginiralakkhitā nātiralakkhitā¹⁰ dhammarakkhitā¹¹ sassāmikā saparidaṇḍā antamaso mālāguṇaparikkhittā pi, tathārūpāsu na cārittaṃ āpajjitā hoti. Musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti sabhāgato parisagato vā nātimajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhipuṭṭho 'eh' ambho purisa, yaṃ jānāsi, taṃ vadehi' ti so ajānaṃ vā 'ahaṃ na jānāmi' ti jānaṃ vā 'ahaṃ jānāmi' ti apassaṃ vā 'ahaṃ na passaṃ' ti passaṃ vā 'ahaṃ passaṃ' ti iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkahetu vā na sampa-

¹ T. M., vatāyaṃ; M₆ vata ayaṃ. ² M₆. S. va°

³ omitted by S. ⁴ S. viparīta° ⁵ T. M₆. M., add ti.

⁶ T. M₆. M., tan nādinnam; Ph. S. only adinnam.

⁷ Ph. S. na ād° ⁸ M. continues: pa || antamaso.

⁹ Ph. inserts mātāpitu° ¹⁰ Ph. inserts gottā°

¹¹ omitted by T. M₆. M.,

jānamusā bhāsītā hoti. Pisunavācam pahāya pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, na ito sutvā amutra akkhātā ime-sam bhedāya amutra vā sutvā na imesam akkhātā amūsam bhedāya, iti bhinnānam vā sandhātā sahitānam vā anuppa-dātā samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandi samagga-karaṇim vācam bhāsītā hoti. Pharusavācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemaniyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanama-nāpā, tathārūpim vācam bhāsītā hoti. Samphappalāpam pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti kālavādi bhūtavādi atthavādi dhammavādi vinayavādi nidhānavatim vācam bhā-sītā hoti, kālena sāpadesam pariyantavatim atthasamhitam. Anabhijjhālu hoti, yan tam parassa paravittūpakaraṇam, tam anabhijjhita¹ hoti 'aho vata² yaṃ³ parassa, tam mama assā⁴ ti. Avyāpānaccitto hoti appadutṭhamanasāṅkappo 'ime sattā averā avyāpajjhā anīghā sukhi attānam pari-harantū⁵ ti. Sammādiṭṭhiko hoti aviparītadassano 'atthi dinnam atthi yitṭham atthi hutam, atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānam kammānam phalam vipāko, atthi ayam loko atthi paro loko, atthi mātā atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggaṭā sammāpaṭipannā, ye imaṇ ca lokam paraṇ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchi-katvā pavedenti⁶ ti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

CCI.3.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābha-tam nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi dasahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco paṇātipāṭi hoti luddo lohita-pāṇi hatapahate niviṭṭho adayaṇno sabbapāṇabhūtesu. Adinnādāyi hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . kāmesu micchācāri hoti . . . musāvādi⁵ hoti . . . pisunāvāco hoti . . . pharusāvāco hoti

¹ T. M₆. M₇ nābhi°

² T. M₆. M₇ vatāyam.

³ is missing in S.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph.

⁵ T. °do.

. . . samphappalāpi hoti . . . abhiññālu hoti . . . vyāpanna-citto hoti . . . micchādītthiko hoti viparītadassano 'natthi dinnam natthi' yittham natthi hutam, natthi sukaṭadukka-tānam kammānam phalam vipāko, natthi ayam loko natthi paro loko, natthi mātā natthi pitā, natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā, ye imaṇ ca lokam paraṇ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti' ti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye.

3. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi dasahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti nihatadaṇḍo nihatasaṭṭho, lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampi viharati. Adinnādānam pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe² . . . kāmesu micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti . . .³ musāvādam pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . pharusavācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti . . . samphappalāpam pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti . . . anabhiññālu hoti . . . avyāpannacitto hoti . . . sammādītthiko hoti aviparītadassano 'atthi dinnam atthi' yitthim atthi hutam, atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānam kammānam phalam vipāko, atthi ayam loko atthi paro loko, atthi mātā atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā, ye imaṇ ca lokam paraṇ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti' ti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

CCII.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi dasahi?

¹ M. pa || sayam. ² Ph. pa; *omitted by M.*

³ Ph. pa.

⁴ M. Ph. piṣuṇam vācam p° piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭi° hoti.

⁵ M. pa || ye imaṇ ca.

2. Pāṇātipātī hoti . . .¹ adinnādāyī² hoti . . . kāmesu micchācārī hoti . . . musāvādī hoti . . . pisunāvāco hoti . . . pharusāvāco hoti . . . samphappalāpī hoti . . . abhijjhālu hoti . . . vyāpannacitto hoti . . . micchādītṭhiko hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi dasahi?

4. Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . .¹ adinnādānā³ paṭivirato hoti . . . kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti . . . musāvādā paṭivirato hoti . . . pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti . . . pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti . . . samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti . . . anabhijjhālu hoti . . . avyāpannacitto hoti . . . sammādītṭhiko hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

CCIII.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā⁴ yathābhatam nikkhittā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi dasahi?

2. Pāṇātipātīni hoti . . . pe⁵ . . . micchādītṭhikā⁶ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā⁴ yathābhatam nikkhittā evaṃ niraye.

3. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā⁴ yathābhatam nikkhittā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi dasahi?

4. Pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā hoti . . . pe⁵ . . . sammādītṭhikā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā⁴ yathābhatam nikkhittā evaṃ sagge ti⁷.

¹ M. pa; S. pe.

² S. micchā°; in T. M., °cārīni and so on with the feminine ending till vyāpanna° where it has the masculine.

³ S. sammā° ⁴ Ph. upāsako. ⁵ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁶ T. sammā°, omitting all the rest.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

CCIV.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā avisāradā¹ agāraṃ ajjhāvasati. Katamehi dasahi?

2. Pāṇatipātini hoti . . .² adinnādāyini hoti . . . kāmesu micchācārini hoti . . . musāvādinī hoti . . . pisunāvācā hoti . . . pharusāvācā hoti . . . samphappalāpini hoti . . . abhijjhāluni hoti . . . vyāpannacittā hoti . . . micchādītthikā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā avisāradā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati.

3. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā visāradā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati. Katamehi dasahi?

4. Pāṇatipātā paṭiviratā hoti . . .³ adinnādānā paṭiviratā hoti . . . kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā hoti . . . musāvādā paṭiviratā hoti . . . pisunāya vācāya paṭiviratā hoti . . . pharusāya vācāya paṭiviratā hoti . . . samphappalāpā paṭiviratā hoti . . . anabhijjhāluni hoti . . . avyāpannacittā hoti . . . sammādītthikā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā visāradā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati ti⁴.

CCV.

1. Samsappaniyapariyāyaṃ⁵ vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyaṃ desissāmi⁶, taṃ supātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katamo ca so⁷ bhikkhave samsappaniyapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo?

Kamassakā bhikkhave sattā kammadāyādā kammayoni kammabandhū kammaṭṭisaraṇā, yaṃ kammaṃ karonti kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, tassa dāyādā bhavanti⁸.

¹ T. *puts avi° after agāraṃ*; in M₇ §§ 1—2 are missing.

² S. pe || micchā°

³ S. pe || sammā°; in T. M₇, °paṭivirato always.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

⁵ Ph. samsappanika°; S. samsappati° throughout.

⁶ M. T. M₆. M₇ dese° ⁷ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁸ T. bhavissanti.

3. Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇatipātī hoti luddo¹ lohita-pāṇī hatapahate² nivittḥo adayāpanno sabbapānabhūtesu. So samsappati kāyena, samsappati vācāya, samsappati manasā. Tassa jimhaṃ kāyakammaṃ hoti, jimhaṃ vacikammaṃ, jimhaṃ manokammaṃ, jimhā gati, jimh'upapatti³. Jimhagatikassa⁴ kho panāhaṃ bhikkhave jimhupapattikassa⁵ dvinnam gatīnam aññataram gatim vadāmi: ye vā ekantadukkhā nirayā yā vā samsappajātikā⁶ tiracchānayani. Katamā ca sā⁷ bhikkhave samsappajātikā⁶ tiracchānayani? Ahi vicchikā satapadī nakulā⁸ biḷārā⁹ mūsikā ulūkā ye vā paṇ' aṇṇe pi keci tiracchānayanikā sattā manusse disvā samsappanti. Iti kho bhikkhave bhūtā¹⁰ bhūtassa upapatti¹¹ hoti. Yaṃ karoti tena upapajjati, upapannam enaṃ¹² phassā phusanti¹³, evaṃ ahaṃ¹⁴ bhikkhave kamma-dayādā sattā ti vadāmi.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco adinnādāyī hoti . . . pe¹⁵ . . . kāmesu micchācārī hoti . . . musāvādī hoti . . . pisunāvāco hoti . . . pharusāvāco hoti . . . samphappalāpī hoti . . . abhijjhālu hoti . . . vyāpannacitto hoti . . . micchādittḥiko hoti viparītadassano¹⁶ 'natthi dinnam natthi'¹⁷ yittḥam natthi hutam, natthi sukaṭadukkaṭāṇaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, natthi ayam loko natthi paro loko, natthi mātā natthi pitā, natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā, ye imaṃ ca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti' ti. So samsappati kāyena, samsappati vācāya, samsappati manasā. Tassa jimhaṃ kāyakammaṃ hoti, jimhaṃ vacikammaṃ, jimhaṃ manokammaṃ, jimhā gati,

¹ Ph. S. luddho. ² M. pahata°

³ S. jimhā upa°; T. M₆. M₇ 'h'uppatti. ⁴ T. °tassa.

⁵ T. M₆ °huppattikassa. ⁶ T. M₆. M₇ °jāti.

⁷ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁸ M. naṅgula-; Ph. also °la-

⁹ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °ra- throughout.

¹⁰ T. °ta-; M₆ bhūtā twice.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ uppatti and so in every similar case.

¹² T. M₇ etaṃ. ¹³ M. M₇ phussanti.

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ p'aham. ¹⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by S.

¹⁶ S. viparitta° ¹⁷ M. pa || sayam.

jimh'upapatti. Jimhagatikassa kho panāhaṃ bhikkhave jimhupapattikassa dvinnam gatīnaṃ aññataram gatim vadāmi: ye vā ekantadukkhā nirayā yā vā samsappajātikā¹ tiracchānayani. Katamā ca sā bhikkhave samsappajātikā¹ tiracchānayani? Ahi vicchikā satapadī nakulā bilārā mūsikā ulūkā ye vā pan' aññe pi keci tiracchānayanikā sattā manusse disvā² samsappanti. Iti kho bhikkhave bhūtā bhūtassa upapatti hoti. Yaṃ karoti, tena upapajjati, upapannam enaṃ phassā phusanti³, evam ahaṃ⁴ bhikkhave kammaḍāyādā sattā ti vadāmi⁵.

Kammassakā bhikkhave sattā kammaḍāyādā kammayoni kammabandhū kammaṭṭhāraṇā, yaṃ kammaṃ karonti kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, tassa dāyādā bhavanti.

5. Idha bhikkhave ekacco pānātipātāṃ pahāya pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti nihitadāṇo nihitasattho, lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati. So na samsappati kāyena, na samsappati vācāya, na samsappati manasā. Tassa ujum kāyakammaṃ hoti, ujum vacīkammaṃ, ujum manokammaṃ, uju gati, uj'upapatti⁶. Ujugatikassa kho panāhaṃ bhikkhave ujupapattikassa dvinnam gatīnaṃ aññataram gatim vadāmi: ye vā ekantasukkhā saggā⁷ yāni vā pana tāni uccākulāni khattiyamahāsālakulāni vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakulāni⁸ vā⁸ gahapatimahāsālakulāni vā aḍḍhāni mahaddhanāni mahābhogāni pahūtajātarūparajatāni⁹ pahūtavittūpakaraṇāni⁹ pahūtaḍḍhanadhaññāni⁹. Iti kho bhikkhave bhūtā bhūtassa upapatti hoti. Yaṃ karoti, tena upapajjati, upapannam enaṃ¹⁰ phassā phusanti, evam ahaṃ⁴ bhikkhave kammaḍāyādā sattā ti vadāmi.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānaṃ paṭivirato hoti . . . pe¹¹ . . . kāmesu micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti . . .

¹ T. M₆. M₇, cja. ² T. M₆. M₇, twice.

³ M. phussanti *always*. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇, p'ahaṃ.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇, repeat the whole § 4.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇, uju uppatti; omitted by Ph.

⁷ M₇. S. sattā. ⁸ in T. after gaha°

⁹ M. Ph. S. bahuta° ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇, etaṃ.

¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by S.

musāvādam pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti . . . pisunavācam pahāya pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti . . . pharusavācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti . . . samphappalāpam pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti . . . anabhiññālu hoti . . . avyāpannacitto hoti . . . sammādiṭṭhiko hoti aviparitadassano¹ 'atthi dinnam atthi' yittham atthi hutam, atthi sukaṭadukkaṭāṇam kammāṇam phalam vipāko, atthi ayam loko atthi paro loko, atthi mātā atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi samanabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā, ye imaṇ ca lokam paraṇ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti² ti. So na samsappati kāyena, na samsappati vācāya, na samsappati manasā. Tassa ujum kāyakammaṃ hoti, ujum vacikammaṃ, ujum manokammaṃ, uju gati, uj'upapatti. Ujugatikassa kho panāham³ bhikkhave upapattikassa dvinnam gatinam aññataram gatiṃ vadāmi: ye vā ekantasukhā saggā⁴ yāni vā pana tāni uccākulāni khattiyamahāsālakulāni vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakulāni vā gahapatimahāsālakulāni vā aḍḍhāni mahaddhanāni mahābhogāni pahūtajātarūparajatāni⁵ pahūtavittūpakaraṇāni⁵ pahūtadhanaḍḍhāni⁵. Iti kho bhikkhave bhūtā bhūtassa upapatti hoti. Yam karoti, tena upapajjati, upapannam enaṃ⁶ phassā phusanti, evam aham⁷ bhikkhave kammadāyādā sattā ti vadāmi.

Kammassakā bhikkhave sattā kammadāyādā kammayoni kammabandhū kammaṭṭisaraṇā, yaṃ kammaṃ karonti kalyāṇam vā pāpakam vā, tassa dāyādā bhavanti. Ayam kho so⁸ bhikkhave samsappaniyapariyāyo⁹ dhammapariyāyo ti.

¹ S. aviparitta°

² M. pa || ye imaṇ ca.

³ T. aham; M₆ 'ham; M₇ 'mhi.

⁴ S. sattā.

⁵ M. Ph. S. bahuta°

⁶ M₆, M₇ etam.

⁷ T. M₆, M₇ p'aham.

⁸ omitted by S.

⁹ T. samsappatikā°; M₇ °tika°

CCVI.

1. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃviditvā¹ vyantibhāvaṃ vadāmi, tañ ca kho diṭṭh' eva dhamme upapajjam² vā apare vā pariyāye³. Na tvevāhaṃ⁴ bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃviditvā⁵ dukkhass' antakiriyaṃ vadāmi. Tatra bhikkhave tividhā⁶ kāyakammantasandosavyāpatti⁶ akusalasañcetanikā⁷ dukkhudrayā⁸ dukkhavipākā hoti, catubbidhā vacīkammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti, tividhā⁹ manokammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco pānātipāti hoti luddo⁹ lohita-pāṇi hatapahate¹⁰ niviṭṭho adayāpanno sabbapānabhūtesu. Adinnādāyī hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ gāmagataṃ vā araṇṇagataṃ vā, taṃ¹¹ adinnaṃ theyyasamkhātaṃ ādātā¹² hoti. Kāmesu micchācārī hoti, yā tā māturakkhitā piturakkhitā¹³ bhāturakkhitā bhaginirakkhitā nātirakkhitā¹⁴ dhammarakkhitā¹⁵ sassāmikā saparidaṇḍā antamaso mālā-guṇaparikkhittā¹⁶ pi, tathārūpāsu cārittaṃ āpajjitā hoti.

Evam kho bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave catubbidhā vacīkammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti?

¹ M. Ph. °veditvā. ² T. M₆. M₇ upapajjam; S. °jje.

³ M. °yena. ⁴ T. M₇ t'evāhaṃ; M₆ tvāhaṃ.

⁵ S. °dham; Ph. °dha *throughout*; T. M₆. M₇ °dhā, °dham and °dha.

⁶ M. Ph. °sadosa° *throughout*.

⁷ M. Ph. °kam *throughout*.

⁸ M. Ph. °yam; M₆. M₇ °uddayā; T. °indriyā *throughout*.

⁹ Ph. S. luddho. ¹⁰ M. pahata°

¹¹ is missing in the MSS. ¹² T. M₆ ad°

¹³ M. pa || antamaso; Ph. adds mātāpitu°

¹⁴ Ph. adds gotta° ¹⁵ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁶ S. °kkhitā; M. Ph. °guḷa°

3 Idha bhikkhave ekacco musāvādi hoti sabhāgato vā parisagato vā nātimajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā rājākulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhiputt¹ho 'eh' ambho² purisa, yaṃ jānāsi, taṃ vadehi³ ti so ajānaṃ vā 'ahaṃ³ jānāmi' ti jānaṃ vā 'ahaṃ³ na jānāmi' ti apassaṃ vā 'ahaṃ³ passaṃ' ti passaṃ vā 'ahaṃ³ na passaṃ' ti iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkahetu vā sampajānamusā bhāsita hoti. Pisunāvāco hoti ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya, iti samaggānaṃ vā bhet⁴tā bhinnānaṃ vā anuppadātā vaggārāmo vaggarato vagganandi vagga-karaṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsita hoti. Pharusāvāco hoti, yā sā vācā aṇḍakā kakkasā parakaṭukā parābhisajjani kodhasā-manta⁵ asamādhisaṃvattanikā, tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsita hoti. Samphappalāpi hoti akālavādi abhūtavādi anattavādi adhammavādi avinayavādi, anidhānavatiṃ vācaṃ bhāsita hoti akālena anapadesaṃ apariyantavatiṃ anattasamhitam.

Evam kho bhikkhave catubbidhā vacīkammantasandosa-vyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave tividhā manokammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave ekacco abhiijhālu hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ, taṃ abhiijhitā hoti, 'aho vata⁵ yaṃ⁵ parassa, taṃ mama assā' ti. Vyāpannacitto hoti paduṭṭhamanasāṅkappo 'ime sattā haññantu vā baj-jhantu⁶ vā ucchiijantu vā vinassantu vā mā vā ahesuṃ iti⁷ vā' ti. Micchādiṭṭhiko hoti viparītadassano⁸ 'natthi dinnam natthi⁹ yittham natthi hutam, natthi sukaṭadukka-ṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, natthi ayaṃ loko natthi paro loko, natthi mātā natthi pitā, natthi sattā opapātikā,

¹ S. sakkhimp^o ² S. ehi bho; T. M₆. M₇, evaṃ bho.

³ T. M₆. M₇. S. āha. ⁴ M. bhedātā; Ph. bheditā.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇, vatāyaṃ.

⁶ T. M₆. S. va^o; M₇, ma^o ⁷ omitted by S.

⁸ S. viparitta^o ⁹ M. pa || ye imaṃ ca.

natthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggaṭṭā sammāpaṭipannā, ye imaṇ ca lokam paraṇ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī' ti.

Evam kho bhikkhave tividhā manokammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti.

5. Tividhakāyakammantasandosavyāpatti-akusalasañcetanikāhetu¹ vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti, catubbidhavacikammantasandosavyāpatti-akusalasañcetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti, tividhamanokammantasandosavyāpatti-akusalasañcetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti.

6. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave apanṇako maṇi uddham khitto yena yen' eva paṭiṭṭhāti, suppaṭiṭṭhitam yeva paṭiṭṭhāti, evam eva kho bhikkhave tividhakāyakammantasandosavyāpatti-akusalasañcetanikāhetu vā sattā kāyassa² bheda² parammaraṇā² apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti, catubbidhavacikammantasandosavyāpatti-akusalasañcetanikāhetu vā sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti, tividhamanokammantasandosavyāpatti-akusalasañcetanikāhetu vā sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti.

7. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃviditvā³ vyantibhāvaṃ vadāmi, taṇ ca kho diṭṭh' eva dhamme upapajjam⁴ vā apare⁵ vā pariyāye. Na tvevāhaṃ⁶ bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃviditvā³ dukkhass' antakiriyaṃ vadāmi. Tatra bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti, catubbidhā vacikammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti, tividhā manokammantasam-

¹ M. Ph. 'nikāhetu *throughout*; T. 'nikāhetu *and* 'nikāhetu.

² *omitted by S.* ³ M. Ph. 'veditvā. ⁴ S. 'jje.

⁵ T. apareṇa. ⁶ M, tvev' ahaṃ; M₆ tvāhaṃ.

patti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho, lajji dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati¹. Adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ gāmagataṃ vā araṇṇagataṃ vā, na² taṃ³ adinnaṃ theyyasamkhatāṃ ādātā⁴ hoti. Kāmesu micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, yā tā mātūrakkhitā pitūrakkhitā⁵ bhātūrakkhitā bhagini-rakkhitā nātīrakkhitā⁶ dhammarakkhitā⁷ sassāmikā sapa-ridaṇḍā antamaso mālāguṇaparikkhittā⁸ pi, tathārūpāsu na⁹ cārittaṃ āpajjitā hoti.

Evam kho bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave catubbidhā vacīkammantasampatti kusala-sañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti?

9. Idha bhikkhave ekacco musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti sabhāgato vā parisagato vā nātimajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhiputtḥo⁹ 'eh' ambho¹⁰ purisa, yaṃ jānāsi, taṃ vadehi¹¹ ti so ajānaṃ vā 'ahaṃ¹² na jānāmi' ti jānaṃ vā 'ahaṃ¹² jānāmi' ti apassaṃ vā 'ahaṃ¹² na passaṃ' ti passaṃ vā 'ahaṃ¹² passaṃ' ti iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñ-cikkhahetu vā na sampajānamusā bhāsītā hoti. Pisunavācaṃ pahāya pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, na ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya, iti bhinnānaṃ vā

¹ T. M, insert pe; Ph. pa.

² omitted by Ph. T. S.; M₆. M, omit only taṃ.

³ Ph. S. na ād°; T. M₆ adā°

⁴ M. 'pa ṇ antamaso; Ph. adds mātāpitu°

⁵ Ph. adds gottā° ⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ S. °kkhitā; M. Ph. °gula°

⁸ T. puts na before āp°; M, omits na. ⁹ S. sakkhipp°

¹⁰ S. ehi bho; M₆. M, evaṃ bho.

¹¹ T. M₆. M, S. āha.

sandhātā sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandi samaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti. Pharusavācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā, tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti. Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti kālavādi bhūtavādi atthavādi dhammavādi vinayavādi, nidhānavatīṃ vācaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatīṃ atthasamhitāṃ.

Evam kho bhikkhave catubbidhā vacīkammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipakā hoti. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave tividhā manokammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipakā hoti?

10. Idha bhikkhave ekacco anabhiijhālu hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ, taṃ anabhiijhitā¹ hoti 'aho vata² yaṃ³ parassa, taṃ mama assa⁴ ti. Avyāpannacitto hoti appaduṭṭhamanasaṅkappo 'ime sattā averā avyāpajjhā añghā sukhi attānaṃ pariharantū' ti. Sammādiṭṭhiko hoti aviparītadassano⁵ 'atthi dinnā atthi yitṭhaṃ⁶ . . . pe⁵ . . . ye imaṇ ca lokaṃ paraṇ ca lokaṃ sayā abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti' ti. Evam kho bhikkhave tividhā manokammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipakā hoti.

11. Tividhakāyakammantasampattikusalasañcetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti, catubbidhavacīkammantasampattikusalasañcetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti, tividhamanokammantasampattikusalasañcetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti.

12. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave apaṇṇako maṇi uddham khitto yena yen' eva paṭiṭṭhāti suppaṭiṭṭhitā⁶ yeva paṭiṭṭhāti, evam eva kho bhikkhave tividhakāyakamanta-

¹ M, 'ijjhātā; T. na abhi° ² T. M_c. M, vatāyaṃ.

³ S. aviparītta° ⁴ S. adda atthi hutāṃ.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁶ T. M, sampa°

sampattikusalasañcetanikāhetu vā sattā kāyassa bhedā parammarañā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti, catubbidhavaścikammantasampattikusalasañcetanikāhetu vā sattā kāyassa bhedā parammarañā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti, tividhamanokammantasampattikusalasañcetanikāhetu vā sattā kāyassa bhedā parammarañā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti.

13. Nāhaṃ¹ bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃviditvā² vyantibhāvaṃ vadāmi, taṃ ca kho diṭṭh' eva dhamme³ upapajjam⁴ vā apare vā pariāye. Na⁵ tvevāhaṃ bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃviditvā² dukkhass' antakiriyaṃ vadāmi ti⁵.

CCVII.

1. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃviditvā² vyantibhāvaṃ vadāmi, taṃ ca kho diṭṭh' eva dhamme upapajjam⁴ vā apare vā pariāye. Na tvevāhaṃ bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃviditvā² dukkhass' antakiriyaṃ vadāmi. Tatra bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti, catubbidhā vacīkammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti, tividhā manokammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti? . . . pe⁶ . . .

Evam kho bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave catubbidhā vacīkammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti? . . . pe⁷ . . .

¹ Ph. S. omit this phrase. ² M. Ph. veditvā.

³ T. adds 'va. ⁴ S. 'jje. ⁵ omitted by M₆.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁷ M. Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

Evam kho bhikkhave catubbidhā vacīkammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti. Kathanā ca bhikkhave tividhā manokammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti? . . . pe¹ . . .

Evam kho bhikkhave tividhā manokammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti.

2. Tividhakāyakammantasandosavyāpatti-akusalasañcetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti, catubbidhāvācīkammanta² . . . pe³ . . . tividhamanokammantasandosavyāpatti-akusalasañcetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti⁴.

3. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃviditvā⁵ vyaṇṭtibhāvaṃ vadāmi, taṃ ca kho diṭṭh' eva dhamme upapajjaṃ⁶ vā apare vā pariyāye. Na tvevāhaṃ bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃviditvā dukkhassa⁷ antakiriyaṃ vadāmi. Tatra bhikkhave tividhā⁷ kāyakammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti, catubbidhā vacīkammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti, tividhā manokammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti. Kathanā ca bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti? . . . pe⁸ . . .

Evam kho bhikkhave tividhaṃ kāyakammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti. Kathanā ca bhikkhave catubbidhā vacīkammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti? . . . pe⁸ . . .

Evam kho bhikkhave catubbidhā vacīkammantasampatti

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ² S. in full.

³ M. la; omitted by Ph.

⁴ Ph. °ti ti; T. adds catubbidha; M₆. M₇ catubbidhaṃ || pe.

⁵ M. Ph. °veditvā. ⁶ S. °jje.

⁷ T. M₇ henceforth °dha, also °cetanikaṃ °yaṃ °kaṃ.

⁸ M. la; Ph. pa.

hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave tividhā manokammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti? ... pe¹ ...

Evam kho bhikkhave tividhā manokammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti.

4. Tividhakāyakammantasampattikusalasañcetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti, catubbidhavacikkamanta² ... pe³ ... tividhamanokammantasampattikusalasañcetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti⁴ ... pe⁵ ...

CCVIII.

1. Nāham bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃviditvā⁶ vyantibhāvaṃ vadāmi, tañ ca kho ditṭh' eva dhamme upapajjam⁷ vā apare⁸ vā pariyāye. Na tvevāham bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃviditvā⁶ dukkhass' antakiriyam vadāmi. Sa kho so bhikkhave ariyasāvako evam vigatābhijjho vigatavyāpādo asammulho sampajāno patissato mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyam, tathā tatiyam, tathā catuttham. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbatthatāya⁹ sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. So evam pajānāti 'pubbe kho me idaṃ cittaṃ parittam¹⁰ ahosi¹¹ abhāvitam, etarahi pana me idaṃ cittaṃ appamāṇam subhāvitam, yaṃ kho pana kiñci pamāṇakatam kammam¹², na¹² tam¹² tatrāvasissati, na tam tatrāvatiṭṭhati¹³

¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

² M. Ph. °kammantasampatti; S. *in full*.

³ M. la; omitted by Ph. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ add catu.

⁵ Ph. pa; omitted by M. S.; apparently the initial phrase Nāham and so on is to be repeated here, as before in CCVI.

⁶ M. Ph. °veditvā. ⁷ S. °jje. ⁸ T. °reṇa.

⁹ T. °kāya; M₆. S. sabbattatāya. ¹⁰ M₆ pariyantam.

¹¹ T. M₇. S. hoti. ¹² omitted by T. M₇.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ tatrāpa°

ti¹. Tam kiṃ maññaṭṭha bhikkhave 'dahara-t-agge² ce so³ ayam⁴ kumāro mettācetovimuttiṃ⁵ bhāveyya, api nu kho pāpakammaṃ kareyya' ti? No h'etaṃ bhante. 'Akarontaṃ kho pana pāpakammaṃ api nu kho dukkhaṃ phuseyya' ti? No h'etaṃ bhante, akarontaṃ hi⁶ bhante pāpakammaṃ kuto dukkhaṃ phusissati ti?⁷

2. Bhāvetabbā kho pañāyam⁸ bhikkhave mettācetovimutti itthiyā vā purisena⁶ vā⁶. Itthiyā⁶ vā⁶ bhikkhave purisassa vā nāyam kāyo ādāya gamaniyo, cittantaro ayam bhikkhave macco. So evaṃ pajānāti: Yam kho me idha⁹ kiñci pubbe iminā karajakāyena pāpakammaṃ kataṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ idha vedaniyaṃ, na taṃ anugaṃ¹⁰ bhavissati ti. Evaṃ bhāvitā kho bhikkhave mettācetovimutti anāgāmitāya¹¹ samvattati, idha paññ'assa¹² bhikkhuno uttarim¹³ vimuttiṃ¹⁴ appaṭivijjhato ti¹⁵.

3. Karuṇāsahagatena cetasā . . . muditāsahagatena cetasā . . . upekkhāsahagatena¹⁶ cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbatthātāya¹⁷ sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahagagatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. So evaṃ pajānāti 'pubbe kho me idaṃ cittaṃ parittam ahosi¹⁸ abhāvitam, etarahi pana me idaṃ cittaṃ appamāṇam subhāvitam, yaṃ kho pana kiñci pamāṇakataṃ

¹ omitted by S. ² M. Ph. dahara-d-agge.

³ T. va taṃ sa; M₆ taṃ; M₇ na; omitted by S.

⁴ M₆. M₇ sāyam; T. yaṃ.

⁵ M. Ph. mettaṃ ceto^o; T. continues: itthiyā vā, as below.

⁶ omitted by M₆.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph.; M. has phusissanti.

⁸ M₆ pan' ayam. ⁹ M. Ph. M₆. M₇. S. idam.

¹⁰ Ph. anutaṃ; T. anugamma; M₆ anupagataṃ; M₇ anuyugamma; S. anubha^o

¹¹ M. 'kāya; T. 'tā. ¹² T. M₇ pan'assa; M₆ pan'amñassa.

¹³ Ph. 'rin; M. T. 'ri. ¹⁴ T. 'tthiyaṃ.

¹⁵ omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁶ M. Ph. S. upekkhā^o throughout.

¹⁷ M. T. S. sabbatta^o; M₆ sabbatāya. ¹⁸ S. hoti.

kammaṃ, na¹ taṃ tatrāvasissati, na taṃ tatrāvatitṭhati. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave 'dahara-t-agge'² ce so³ ayaṃ kumāro upekhācetovimuttiṃ bhāveyya⁴, api nu kho pāpakammaṃ kareyyā⁵ ti? No h'etaṃ bhante. 'Akarontam kho pana pāpakammaṃ api nu kho dukkhaṃ phuseyyā⁶ ti? No h'etaṃ bhante, akarontam hi bhante pāpakammaṃ kuto dukkhaṃ phusissati⁷ ti⁸?

4. Bhāvetabbā kho pañāyaṃ bhikkhave upekhācetovimutti itthiyā vā purisena vā. Itthiyā vā bhikkhave purisassa vā nāyaṃ⁹ kāyo ādāya gamaniyo, cittantaro ayaṃ bhikkhave macco. So evaṃ pajānāti: Yaṃ kho me idha¹⁰ kiñci pubbe iminā karajakāyena pāpakammaṃ kataṃ, sabban taṃ idha vedaniyaṃ, na taṃ anugaṃ¹¹ bhavissati ti. Evaṃ¹² bhāvitā kho bhikkhave upekhācetovimutti anāgāmitāya samvattati, idha paññ'assa bhikkhuno uttarim¹³ vi-muttiṃ appaṭivijjhato ti¹⁴.

CCIX.

1. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavan-taṃ etaḍ avoca 'ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo, yena-m-idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti¹ ti? 'Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu kho brāhmaṇa evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti² ti. 'Ko pana bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo, yena-m-idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa

¹ omitted by T. ² Ph. °d-agge; M₆ °t-agga na.

³ omitted by T. M₇. S. ⁴ T. °yyati.

⁵ M. °ssanti; M₆ phussati; T. phuseyyasi.

⁶ omitted by M. Ph. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ ayaṃ.

⁸ all MSS. have idam.

⁹ Ph. anugataṃ; S. anubha°; omitted by M₆.

¹⁰ T. M₇ imam; omitted by M₆. ¹¹ M. Ph. °ri.

¹² omitted by Ph. T. M₇.

bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti' ti? 'Dhammacariyāsamacariyāhetu kho brāhmaṇa evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti' ti. 'Na kho ahaṃ imassa bhoto Gotamassa saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ¹ ājānāmi, sādhu me bhavaṃ Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ de-
setu, yathāhaṃ imassa bhoto Gotamassa saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājāneyyaṃ² ti. 'Tena hi brāhmaṇa suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi' ti. 'Evaṃ bho' ti kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Tividdhā³ kho brāhmaṇa kāyena adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti, catubbiddhā vācāya adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti, tividdhā manasā adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti. Kathañ ca brāhmaṇa tividdhā kāyena adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti? . . . pe⁴ . . .

Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa tividdhā kāyena adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti. Kathañ ca brāhmaṇa catubbiddhā vācāya adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti? . . . pe⁵ . . .

Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa catubbiddhā vācāya adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti. Kathañ ca brāhmaṇa tividdhā manasā adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti? . . . pe⁶ . . .

Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa tividdhā manasā adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti.

Evaṃ adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu kho brāhmaṇa evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti⁷.

3. Tividdhā kho brāhmaṇa kāyena dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti, catubbiddhā vācāya dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti, tividdhā manasā dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti. Kathañ ca brāhmaṇa tividdhā kāyena dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti? . . . pe⁸ . . .

¹ M₆ inserts avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ.

² T. M₆. M₇ aj° ³ T. M₆. M₇. S. °dham always.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁵ M. Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. ⁶ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁷ T. M₆ °ti ti. ⁸ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T.

Evam kho brāhmaṇa tividhā kāyena dhammacariyāsama-cariyā hoti¹. Kathan ca brāhmaṇa catubbidhā vācāya dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti? . . . pe² . . .

Evam kho brāhmaṇa catubbidhā vācāya dhammacariyā-samacariyā hoti. Kathan ca brāhmaṇa tividhā manasā dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti? . . . pe³ . . .

Evam kho brāhmaṇa tividhā manasā dhammacariyāsama-cariyā hoti.

Evam dhammacariyāsamacariyāhetu kho brāhmaṇa evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bheda parammarañā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti ti.

Abhikkantaṃ⁴ bho⁴ Gotama⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge pānupetaṃ sa-raṇaṃ gatan ti.

Karajakāyavaggo⁶ paṭhamo⁷.

CCX.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābha-taṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi dasahi?

2. Pāṇatipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācari hoti, musāvādī hoti, pisunāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, samphappalāpi hoti, abhijjhālu hoti, vyāpannacitto hoti, micchādītṭhiko hoti.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

¹ T. *continues*: pe || Evam kho br^o ti^o manasā.

² M. la; Ph. pa. ³ M. Ph. pa.

⁴ M. *repeats it*. ⁵ M. la; *omitted by* Ph.

⁶ S. Paṭhama^o; M₆ Vaggo; *omitted by* Ph. T. M₇.

⁷ *omitted by* Ph. T. M₆ M₇; M₆ *adds* tass' uddānaṃ: nirayo sugati ubho mātugāmena upāsikā samsappaniya su āpana karajakāyena brāhmaṇā ti; *then* Pāṇāsakaṃ sam-attam.

3. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi dasahi?

4. Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, anabhijjhālu hoti, avyāpannacitto hoti, sammāditṭhiko hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

CCXI.

1. Visatiyā bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi visatiyā?

2. Attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti, paraṇ ca pāṇātipāte samādapeti; attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti, paraṇ ca adinnādāne samādapeti; attanā ca kāmesu micchācārī hoti, paraṇ ca kāmesu micchācāre samādapeti; attanā ca musāvādī hoti, paraṇ ca musāvāde samādapeti; attanā ca pisunāvāco hoti, paraṇ ca pisunāya vācāya samādapeti; attanā ca pharusāvāco hoti, paraṇ ca pharusāya vācāya samādapeti; attanā ca samphappalāpī hoti, paraṇ ca samphappalāpe samādapeti; attanā ca abhijjhālu hoti, paraṇ ca abhijjhāya samādapeti; attanā ca vyāpannacitto hoti, paraṇ ca vyāpāde samādapeti; attanā ca micchāditṭhiko hoti, paraṇ ca micchāditṭhiyā samādapeti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave visatiyā dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Visatiyā bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi visatiyā?

4. Attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, paraṇ ca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti; attanā ca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, paraṇ ca adinnādānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti; attanā ca kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, paraṇ ca kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā samādapeti; attanā ca musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, paraṇ ca musāvādā veramaṇiyā samādapeti; attanā ca pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, paraṇ ca pisunāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā

ca pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, paraṇ ca pharusāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti; attanā ca samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, paraṇ ca samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā samādapeti; attanā ca anabhijjhālu hoti, paraṇ ca anabhijjhāya samādapeti; attanā ca avyāpannacitto hoti, paraṇ ca avyāpāde samādapeti; attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, paraṇ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave vīsatiyā dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

CCXII.

1. Timsāya bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi timsāya?

2. Attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti, paraṇ ca pāṇātipāte samādapeti, pāṇātipāte ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti, paraṇ ca adinnādāne samādapeti, adinnādāne ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca kāmesu micchācārī hoti, paraṇ ca kāmesu micchācāre samādapeti, kāmesu micchācāre ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca musāvādī hoti, paraṇ ca musāvāde samādapeti, musāvāde ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca pisunāvāco hoti, paraṇ ca pisunāya vācāya samādapeti, pisunāya ca vācāya samanunño hoti; attanā ca pharusāvāco hoti, paraṇ ca pharusāya vācāya samādapeti, pharusāya ca vācāya samanunño hoti; attanā ca samphappalāpī hoti, paraṇ ca samphappalāpe samādapeti, samphappalāpe ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca abhijjhālu hoti, paraṇ ca abhijjhāya samādapeti, abhijjhāya ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca vyāpannacitto hoti, paraṇ ca vyāpāde samādapeti, vyāpāde ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, paraṇ ca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti, micchādiṭṭhiyā ca samanunño hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave timsāya dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye¹.

3. Timsāya bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi timsāya?

¹ T. M₆. M₇ add ti.

4. Attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, paraṇ ca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, paraṇ ca adinnādānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, adinnādānā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, paraṇ ca kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, paraṇ ca musāvādā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, musāvādā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, paraṇ ca pisunāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti, pisunāya vācāya veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, paraṇ ca pharusāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, paraṇ ca samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca anabhijjhālu hoti, paraṇ ca anabhijjhāya samādapeti, anabhijjhāya ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca avyāpānaccitto hoti, paraṇ ca avyāpāde samādapeti, avyāpāde ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, paraṇ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti, sammādiṭṭhiyā ca samanunño hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tiṃsāya dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

CCXIII.

1. Cattārisāya¹ bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi cattārisāya?

2. Attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti, paraṇ ca pāṇātipāte samādapeti, pāṇātipāte ca samanunño hoti, pāṇātipātassa ca vaṇṇam bhāsati; attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti, paraṇ ca adinnādāne samādapeti, adinnādāne ca samanunño hoti, adinnādānassa ca vaṇṇam bhāsati; attanā ca kāmesu micchācārī hoti, paraṇ ca kāmesu micchācāre samādapeti,

¹ S. °līsāya *throughout*.

kāmesu micchācāre ca samanunño hoti, kāmesu micchācārassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca musāvādi hoti, paraṇ ca musāvāde samādapeti, musāvāde ca samanunño hoti, musāvādassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca pisunāvāco hoti, paraṇ ca pisunāya vācāya samādapeti, pisunāya ca vācāya samanunño hoti, pisunāya ca vācāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca pharusāvāco hoti, paraṇ ca pharusāya vācāya samādapeti, pharusāya ca vācāya samanunño hoti, pharusāya ca vācāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca samphappalāpi hoti, paraṇ ca samphappalāpe samādapeti; samphappalāpe ca samanunño hoti, samphappalāpassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca abhijjhālu hoti, paraṇ ca abhijjhāya samādapeti, abhijjhāya ca samanunño hoti, abhijjhāya ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca vyāpānaccitto hoti, paraṇ ca vyāpāde samādapeti, vyāpāde ca samanunño hoti, vyāpādassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca micchādittthiko¹ hoti, paraṇ ca micchādittthiyā samādapeti, micchādittthiyā ca samanunño hoti, micchādittthiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave cattārisāya dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Cattārisāya bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi cattārisāya?

4. Attanā ca pānātipātā veramaṇiyā paṭivirato hoti, paraṇ ca pānātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, pānātipātā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti, pānātipātā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, paraṇ ca adinnādānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, adinnādānā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti, adinnādānā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, paraṇ ca kāmesu micchācārā² veramaṇiyā samādapeti, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, paraṇ ca musāvādā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, musāvādā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti, musāvādā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca

¹ S. °dittthi.

² M₆ °cāra | pe | kāmesu micchācārā vera° samā°

pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, parañ ca pisunāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti, pisunāya vācāya veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti, pisunāya vācāya veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇam bhāsati; attanā ca pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, parañ ca pharusāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇam bhāsati; attanā ca samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, parañ ca samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā¹ samādapeti, samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti, samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇam bhāsati; attanā ca anabhijjhālu hoti, parañ ca anabhijjhāya samādapeti, anabhijjhāya ca samanunño hoti, anabhijjhāya ca vaṇṇam bhāsati; attanā ca avyāpānaccitto hoti parañ ca avyāpāde samādapeti, avyāpāde ca samanunño hoti, avyāpādassa ca vaṇṇam bhāsati; attanā ca sammāditṭhiko hoti, parañ ca sammāditṭhiyā samādapeti, sammāditṭhiyā ca samanunño hoti, sammāditṭhiyā ca vaṇṇam bhāsati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave cattārisāya dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

CCXIV.

Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato khatam upahatam² attānam pariharati . . .³ akhatam⁴ anupahatam⁵ attānam pariharati . . .³ visatiyā bhikkhave . . .³ timsāya⁶ bhikkhave . . .⁷ cattārisāya bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato khatam upahatam attānam pariharati . . .⁷ akhatam⁸ anupahatam⁸ attānam⁸ pariharati⁸.

CCXV⁹.

Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato idh' ekacco kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ

¹ Ph. S. *add* ca. ² *omitted by* M₇. ³ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁴ M₆. S. akkh°; T. M₇ akatam. ⁵ T. anugatam.

⁶ S. timsatiyā. ⁷ M. Ph. pa.

⁸ *omitted by* M. Ph. T. M₇; S. *adds* . . . pe . . . Imehi kho bh° cattārisāya dhammehi sa° akkh° anu° att° pariharati ti, *then*. Dutiyavaggo dutiyo. ⁹ *no number in* S.

nirayaṃ upapajjati . . . pe¹ . . . idh' ekacco² kāyassa
bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ upapajjati . . .
vīsatiyā bhikkhave . . . pe³ . . . timsāya bhikkhave . . .
pe⁴ . . . cattārisāya bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato idh'
ekacco kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ
vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati . . . idh' ekacco kāyassa
bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ upapajjati
. . . pe⁵ . . .

CCXVI⁶.

Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo vedi-
tabbo . . . pe⁷ . . . paṇḍito veditabbo . . . pe⁷ . . . vīsa-
tiyā bhikkhave . . . pe⁸ . . . timsāya bhikkhave . . . pe⁹
. . . cattārisāya bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo
veditabbo . . .¹⁰ paṇḍito veditabbo . . .¹⁰

Imehi kho bhikkhave cattārisāya dhammehi samannāgato
paṇḍito veditabbo¹¹ . . . pe⁷ . . .

CCXVII⁶.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya dasa dhammā bhāve-
tabbā. Katame dasa?

2. Asubhasaññā maraṇasaññā āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā¹²
sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā¹³ aniṃcāsāññā anicce dukkha-
saññā dukkhe anattasaññā pahānasaññā virāgasāññā niro-
dhasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime dasa dhammā bhā-
vetabbā¹⁴.

¹ M. pa; omitted by Ph. M₆. M₇. S.

² T. omits idh' ekacco . . . upapajjati.

³ M. la; omitted by Ph. T. S. ⁴ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. ⁶ no number in S.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁸ M. pa; omitted by Ph. S.

⁹ M. pa; omitted by Ph. T. S. ¹⁰ M. pa.

¹¹ S. adds after 'tabbo: Tatiyavaggo tatiyo, and then in
parenthesis Imesu catutthapaṇcamesu vaggesu sattagāṇāṃ
peyyālavasena veditabbā.

¹² M. Ph. paṭikūla⁹; M₇ paṭikūla⁹

¹³ M. Ph. 'rati⁹ ¹⁴ S. adds ti.

3. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame dasa?

4. Aniccasaññā anattasaññā āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā¹ sabaloke anabhiratasaññā² atthikasaññā³ puluvakasaññā⁴ vinilakasaññā⁵ vipubbakasaññā⁶ vicchiddakasaññā⁷ uddhūmātakasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā ti⁸.

CCXVIII⁵.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame dasa⁶?

2. Sammāditṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākamanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi sammāñāṇaṃ sammāvimutti.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā ti⁷.

CCXIX⁵.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya⁸ cāgāya paṭinissaggāya ime dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā⁹ . . .¹⁰

2. Dosassa mohassa kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa palāsassa¹¹ issāya macchariyassa māyāya sātheyyassa thambhassa sārambhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa¹² pamā-dassa¹³ pariññāya¹⁴ parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya¹⁵ cāgāya paṭinissaggāya ime dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

Dasakanipāto¹⁵ niṭṭhito¹⁶.

¹ M. Ph. paṭikula°; M₇ paṭikkūla° ² M. Ph. °rati°

³ T. M₆. M₇ put vipubbaka° after vicchiddaka°

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. ⁵ no number in S.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ add dhammā | pe |

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. M₆. ⁸ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁹ T. °bbā ti, omitting all the rest. ¹⁰ S. pe.

¹¹ M. Ph. pa° ¹² omitted by Ph.; M₇ omits only madassa.

¹³ M₆. M₇. S. abhiññāya pari° ¹⁴ omitted by M. M₆. M₇.

¹⁵ S. has before Dasaka°: Pañcamapañnāsako pañcama; M. Ph. Dasakam; T. M₆. M₇ Dasanipātam.

¹⁶ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °tam; Ph. adds nibbānapaccayo hotu.

EKĀDASAKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsa-
buddhassa.

I.

1. Atha^{*} kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upa-
saṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam-
antaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando
Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kim-atthiyāni bhante kusalāni
sīlāni kim-ānisaṃsāni' ti? 'Avippaṭisāratthāni kho Ānanda
kusalāni sīlāni avippaṭisārānisaṃsāni'. 'Avippaṭisāro pana
bhante kim-atthiyo kim-ānisaṃso' ti? 'Avippaṭisāro kho
Ānanda pāmujjattho pāmujjānisaṃso'. 'Pāmujjaṃ pana
bhante kim-atthiyaṃ kim-ānisaṃsan' ti? 'Pāmujjaṃ kho
Ānanda pītattam pītānisaṃsam'. 'Pīti pana bhante kim-
atthiya kim-ānisaṃsā' ti? 'Pīti kho Ānanda passaddhatthā
passaddhānisaṃsā'. 'Passaddhi pana bhante kim-atthiya
kim-ānisaṃsā' ti? 'Passaddhi kho Ānanda sukhathā
sukhānisaṃsā'. 'Sukhaṃ pana bhante kim-atthiyaṃ kim-
ānisaṃsan' ti? 'Sukhaṃ kho Ānanda samādhattam sa-
mādhānisaṃsam'. 'Samādhi pana bhante kim-atthiyo
kim-ānisaṃso' ti? 'Samādhi kho Ānanda yathābhūtañāpa-
dassanatto yathābhūtañāpadassanānisaṃso'. 'Yathābhū-
tañāpadassanaṃ pana bhante kim-atthiyaṃ kim-ānisaṃsan'
ti? 'Yathābhūtañāpadassanaṃ kho Ānanda nibbidattam
nibbidānisaṃsam'. 'Nibbidā pana bhante kim-atthiya
kim-ānisaṃsā' ti? 'Nibbidā kho Ānanda virāgatthā virā-

^{*} S. *begins*: Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhō
Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme.

gānisamsā'. 'Virāgo pana bhante kim-atthiyo kim-ānisamso' ti? 'Virāgo kho Ānanda vimuttiñāṇadassanatto vimuttiñāṇadassanānisamso' ti¹.

2. Iti kho Ānanda kusalāni sīlāni avippaṭṭisāratthāni avippaṭṭisārānisamsāni, avippaṭṭisāro pāmujjattho pāmujjānisamso, pāmujjam pītattham pītānisamsam, pīti passaddhatthā passaddhānisamsā, passaddhi sukhattā sukhānisamsā, sukham samādattham samādhānisamsam, samādhi yathābhūtañāṇadassanatto yathābhūtañāṇadassanānisamso, yathābhūtañāṇadassanam nibbidattham nibbidānisamsam, nibbidā virāgatthā virāgānisamsā, virāgo vimuttiñāṇadassanatto vimuttiñāṇadassanānisamso. Iti kho Ānanda kusalāni sīlāni anupubbena aggāya² parenti³ ti.

II.

1. Silavato bhikkhave silasampannassa na cetanāya karaṇīyam 'avippaṭṭisāro me uppajjatu' ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ silavato silasampannassa avippaṭṭisāro uppajjati. Avippaṭṭisarissa bhikkhave na cetanāya karaṇīyam 'pāmujjam me uppajjatu' ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ avippaṭṭisarissa pāmujjam uppajjati. Pamuditassa bhikkhave na cetanāya karaṇīyam 'pīti me uppajjatu' ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ pamuditassa pīti uppajjati. Pītimanassa bhikkhave na cetanāya karaṇīyam 'kāyo me passambhatu' ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ pītimanassa kāyo passambhati. Passaddhakāyassa bhikkhave na cetanāya karaṇīyam 'sukham vediyāmi'⁴ ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati. Sukhino bhikkhave na cetanāya karaṇīyam 'cittam me samādhiyatū' ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ sukhino cittam samādhiyati⁵. Samāhitassa bhikkhave na cetanāya karaṇīyam 'yathābhūtam pajānāmi'⁶ passāmi' ti. Dhammatā

¹ only S. has ti. ² S. arahattāya.

³ T. M₆. M₇, pareti; S. paripūrenti.

⁴ M. Ph. vedayissāmi. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇, insert pe.

⁶ M. Ph. jā°

esā bhikkhave, yaṃ samāhito yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti¹ passati. Yathābhūtaṃ bhikkhave jānato² passato² na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ 'nibbindāmi'³ ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ⁴ yathābhūtaṃ jānaṃ passaṃ nibbindati. Nibbindassa⁵ bhikkhave na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ 'virajjāmi' ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ nibbindo⁶ virajjati. Virattassa⁷ bhikkhave na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ 'vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ sacchikaromi' ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ viratto⁸ vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ sacchikaroti.

2. Iti kho bhikkhave virāgo vimuttiñāṇadassanattho vimuttiñāṇadassanānisamso, nibbidā⁹ virāgatthā virāgānisamsā, yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ nibbidattham¹⁰ nibbidānisamsam¹¹, samādhī yathābhūtañāṇadassanattho yathābhūtañāṇadassanānisamso, sukham samādhāttham samādhānisamsam, passaddhī sukhātthā sukhānisamsā, pīti¹² passaddhatthā¹² passaddhānisamsā¹², pāmujaṃ pītattam pītānisamsam, avippaṭisāro pāmujjattho pāmujjānisamso, kusalāni silāni avippaṭisārattāni avippaṭisārānisamsāni. Iti kho bhikkhave dhammā ca¹³ dhamme abhisandenti¹⁴ dhammā ca¹⁵ dhamme paripūrenti¹⁶ aparā¹⁷ pāraṅgamanāyā¹⁸ ti.

III.

1. Dussilassa bhikkhave silavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre asati avippaṭisāravipannassa hatūpanisam hoti pāmujaṃ, pāmuje asati pāmujjavipannassa hatūpanisā hoti pīti, pītiyā asati pītivipannassa hatūpanisā hoti passaddhī, passaddhiyā asati passaddhivipannassa

¹ M. Ph. jā° ² T. °tā. ³ M. Ph. nibbidāmi.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆.

⁵ M. Ph. nibbidassa; S. nibbinnassa. ⁶ S. nibbinno.

⁷ S. viratacittassa. ⁸ S. virato. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇, vimutti.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇, nibbindanattam. ¹¹ T. M₇, nibbindā°

¹² omitted by M₆. ¹³ omitted by M. Ph. S.

¹⁴ Ph. °sappavedenti; T. °deti; M₆ °nandeti.

¹⁵ omitted by M. S.

¹⁶ M₆ °pureti; T. °parenti; M₇ °haranti.

¹⁷ T. M₆. M₇, aparā. ¹⁸ T. M₆. M₇, paraṅg°

hatūpanisaṃ hoti sukhaṃ, sukhe asati sukhavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatūpanisā hoti nibbidā, nibbidāya asati nibbidāvipannassa hatūpaniso hoti virāgo, virāge asati virāgavipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākhāpalāsavipanno, tassa papaṭikā¹ pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave dussilassa silavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre asati avippaṭisāravipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti . . . pe² . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ³.

3. Silavato bhikkhave silasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre sati avippaṭisārasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti pāmujjam, pāmuje sati pāmujjasampannassa upanisasampannā hoti pīti, pītiyā sati pītisampannassa upanisasampannā hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā sati passaddhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti sukhaṃ, sukhe sati sukkhasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampannā hoti nibbidā, nibbidāya sati nibbidāsampannassa upanisasampanno hoti virāgo, virāge sati virāgasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

4. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākhāpalāsasampanno, tassa papaṭikā pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave silavato silasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre sati avippaṭisārasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti . . . pe² . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ ti.

¹ S. pappā° *throughout*.

² M. la; Ph. pa.

³ M. Ph. °nan ti.

IV.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: —
 Āvuso bhikkhavo¹ ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato
 Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: —

2. Dussīlassa āvuso sīlavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti avip-
 paṭisāro, avippaṭisāre asati avippaṭisāravipannassa hatū-
 panisaṃ hoti pāmujaṃ, pāmuje asati pāmujjavipannassa
 hatūpanisā hoti pīti, pītiyā asati pītivipannassa hatūpanisā
 hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā asati passaddhivipannassa
 hatūpanisaṃ hoti sukhaṃ, sukhe asati sukhavipannassa
 hatūpaniso hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati
 sammāsamādhivipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti yathābhūtañā-
 ñadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāñadassane asati yathābhūtañāñā-
 dassanavipannassa hatūpanisā hoti nibbidā, nibbidāya asati
 nibbidāvipannassa hatūpaniso hoti virāgo, virāge asati virā-
 gavipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti vimuttiñāñadassanaṃ.

3. Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkho sākhāpalāsavipanno, tassa
 papaṭikā pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, tacco pi pheggu pi sāro
 pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso dussīlassa
 sīlavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre
 asati avippaṭisāravipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti ... pe² ...
 vimuttiñāñadassanaṃ³.

4. Sīlavato āvuso sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti
 avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre sati avippaṭisārasampannassa
 upanisasampannaṃ hoti pāmujaṃ, pāmuje sati pāmujja-
 sampannassa upanisasampanno hoti pīti, pītiyā sati pīti-
 sampannassa upanisasampannā hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā
 sati passaddhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti sukhaṃ,
 sukhe sati sukkasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sam-
 māsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampan-
 nassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāñadassanaṃ,
 yathābhūtañāñadassane sati yathābhūtañāñadassanasam-
 pannaṃ upanisasampannā hoti nibbidā, nibbidāya sati

¹ M. °ve. ² M. la; Ph. pa.

³ in M₆ here follows immediately No. XIX; the other
 Suttas are missing.

nibbidāsampannassa upanisasampanno hoti virāgo, virāge sati virāgasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti vimutti-
ñānadassanaṃ.

5. Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkhō sākāpalāsasampanno, tassa papaṭikā pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso silavato sila-
sampannassa upanisasampanno hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭi-
sāre sati avippaṭisārasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti
. . . pe¹ . . . vimuttiñānadassanaṃ ti.

V.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Ānando bhikkhū āmantesi . . .
pe² . . .

2. Dussīlassa āvuso silavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti avip-
paṭisāro, avippaṭisāre asati avippaṭisāravipannassa hatū-
panisaṃ hoti pāmujaṃ, pāmuje asati pāmujjavipannassa
hatūpanisā hoti pīti, pītiyā asati pītivipannassa hatūpanisā
hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā asati passaddhivipannassa
hatūpanisaṃ hoti sukhaṃ, sukhe asati sukhavipannassa
asati hatūpaniso hoti sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi
asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti yathā-
bhūtañānadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañānadassane asati yathā-
bhūtañānadassanavipannassa hatūpanisā hoti nibbidā, nib-
bidāya asati nibbidāvipannassa hatūpaniso hoti virāgo,
virāge asati virāgavipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti vimuttiñā-
nadassanaṃ.

3. Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkhō sākāpalāsavipanno, tassa
papaṭikā pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi
sāro pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso
dussīlassa silavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti avippaṭisāro,
avippaṭisāre asati avippaṭisāravipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti
. . . pe¹ . . . vimuttiñānadassanaṃ.

4. Silavato āvuso silasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti
avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre sati avippaṭisārasampannassa
upanisasampannaṃ hoti pāmujaṃ, pāmuje sati pāmuja-

¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

² omitted by M. Ph.

sampannassa upanisasampannā hoti pīti, pītiyā sati pīti-sampannassa upanisasampannā hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā sati passaddhisampannassa upanisasampannam hoti sukham, sukhe sati suhasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannam hoti yathābhūtañānadassanam, yathābhūtañānadassane sati yathābhūtañānadassanasampannassa upanisasampannā hoti nibbidā, nibbidāya sati nibbidāsampannassa upanisasampanno hoti virāgo, virāge sati virāgasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti vimuttiñānadassanam.

5. Seyyathā pi rukkho sākāpalāsasampanno, tassa pa-pātikā pi pāripūrim gacchati, tacco pi pheggu pi sāro pi pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso silavato¹ silasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre sati avippaṭisārasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti . . . pe² . . . vimuttiñānadassanam ti³.

VI⁴.

1. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosakaparibhāsako ariyūpavādi⁵ sabrahmacārinam, atthānam etaṃ anavakāso, yaṃ so ekādasannam vyasanānam aññataram vyasanam na⁶ nigaccheyya⁷. Katamesam⁸ ekādasannam?

2. Anadhigatam nādhigacchati, adhigatā parihāyati, saddhammassa na vodāyati⁹, saddhammesu vā adhimāniko hoti, anabhirato vā brahmacariyam carati, aññataram¹⁰ vā⁶

¹ omitted by T. ² M. la; Ph. pa.

³ Ph. adds between this Sutta and the following: Tatrāy° Ān° bh° ām°. Dussilassa āv° silasampannassa (sic) hatū° hoti avi° | pa | pāripūrim gacchati ti, evam eva kho āv° silavato sila° upani° hoti avi°, avi° sati avippaṭisārasampannassa upani° hoti vimuttiñānadassanam ti.

⁴ M. oddly gives the same tenet at first with thānam etaṃ avakāso and nigaccheyya, and then with atthānam etaṃ anavakāso and na nigaccheyya.

⁵ M. °do throughout. ⁶ omitted by T. M.

⁷ T. gaccheyya. ⁸ T. M, insert vyasanānam.

⁹ all MSS. have °yanti. ¹⁰ T. °tarā; M, °tarati (sic).

samkiliṭṭhaṃ āpattiṃ¹ āpajjati, sikkhaṃ vā paccakkhāya hināyāvattati, gāḥaṃ vā rogātāṅkaṃ phusati, ummādaṃ vā pāpuṇāti cittakkhepaṃ², sammūḷho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati.

Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosakaparibhāsako ariyū-pavādi sabrahmacārīnaṃ, aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso, yaṃ so imesaṃ ekādasannaṃ vyasanānaṃ aññataraṃ vyasanaṃ na³ nigaccheyyā ti.

VII.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'siyā nu kho bhante bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisaṅgī assa, na āpasmiṃ āposasaṅgī assa, na tejasmiṃ tejosasaṅgī assa, na vāyasmim vāyosasaṅgī assa, na ākāśānañcāyatane ākāśānañcāyatanaśaṅgī assa, na viññāṇaṇcāyatane viññāṇaṇcāyatanaśaṅgī assa, na ākiñcaṇṇāyatane ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaśaṅgī assa, na nevasaṅgīnāśaṅgīnāyatane nevasaṅgīnāśaṅgīnāyatanaśaṅgī assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaṅgī assa, na paraloke paralokasaṅgī assa, yaṃ⁴ p'idam⁴ diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatrāpi⁵ na saṅgī assa, saṅgī ca pana assā' ti?

2. Siyā Ānanda bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisaṅgī assa, na āpasmiṃ āposasaṅgī assa, na tejasmiṃ tejosasaṅgī assa, na vāyasmim vāyosasaṅgī assa, na ākāśānañcāyatane ākāśānañcāyatanaśaṅgī assa, na viññāṇaṇcāyatane viññāṇaṇcāyatanaśaṅgī assa, na ākiñcaṇṇāyatane ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaśaṅgī assa, na nevasaṅgīnāśaṅgīnāyatane nevasaṅgīnāśaṅgīnāyatanaśaṅgī assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaṅgī assa, na paraloke para-

¹ T. oṭṭiyā.

² M. adds vā.

³ omitted by T. M.

⁴ Ph. S. yaṃ idam.

lokasaññi assa, yam¹ p'idam² diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatrāpi² na saññi assa, saññi ca pana³ assā⁴ ti.

3. 'Yathākatham pana bhante siyā⁴ bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisaññi assa, na āpasmiṃ āposaññi assa, na tejasmiṃ tejosaññi assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññi assa, na ākāśānañcāyatane ākāśānañcāyatanaññi assa, na viññānañcāyatane viññānañcāyatanaññi assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanaññi assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaññi assa, na idhaloke⁵ idhalokasaññi assa, na paraloke paralokasaññi assa, yam¹ p'idam² diṭṭham sutam⁶ mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatrāpi⁷ na saññi assa, saññi ca pana assā⁴ ti?

4. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu evamsaññi hoti 'etaṃ santam, etaṃ paṇītam, yad idam sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhaya virāgo nirodho nibbāna⁷ ti. Evaṃ kho Ānanda siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisaññi assa, na āpasmiṃ āposaññi assa, na tejasmiṃ tejosaññi assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññi assa, na ākāśānañcāyatane ākāśānañcāyatanaññi assa, na viññānañcāyatane viññānañcāyatanaññi assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanaññi assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaññi assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññi assa, na paraloke paralokasaññi assa, yam¹ p'idam² diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatrāpi⁷ na saññi assa, saññi ca pana assā⁴ ti.

VIII.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā

¹ Ph. S. yam idam. ² T. M₇ tatra pi.

³ M. T. M₇ pan'. ⁴ T. M₇ add pana.

⁵ Ph. continues: pa | na paraloke | pa | yam idam.

⁶ Ph. continues: pa | tatra pi. ⁷ Ph. T. M₇ tatra pi.

padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi; sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Ānando āyasman-taṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad āvoca 'siyā nu kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭha-viyaṃ paṭhaviṣaṇṇī assa . . . pe¹ . . . yam² p'idam² diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññātaṃ pattam pariyesitaṃ anu-vicaritaṃ manasā, tatrāpi³ na saṇṇī assa, saṇṇī ca pana assā' ti?

2. Siyā āvuso Ānanda bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhaviṣaṇṇī assa . . . pe¹ . . . yam⁴ p'idam⁴ diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññātaṃ pattam⁵ pariyesitaṃ⁵ anuvicaritaṃ⁵ manasā⁵, tatrāpi³ na saṇṇī assa, saṇṇī ca pana assā ti.

3. 'Yathākathaṃ paṇāvuso Sāriputta siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhaviṣaṇṇī assa⁶ . . . pe⁷ . . . yam⁴ p'idam⁴ diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam pattam pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā, tatrāpi⁸ na saṇṇī assa, saṇṇī ca pana assā' ti?

4. Idhāvuso Ānanda bhikkhu evaṃsaṇṇī hoti 'etaṃ san-taṃ, etaṃ paṇitaṃ, yad idaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbā-nan' ti. Evaṃ kho āvuso Ānanda siyā bhikkhuno tathā-rūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhaviṣaṇṇī assa . . . pe⁷ . . . yam² p'idam² diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññātaṃ pattam pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā, tatrāpi⁸ na saṇṇī assa, saṇṇī ca pana assā ti.

5. Acchariyaṃ āvuso, abbhutaṃ āvuso, yatra hi nāma Satthu ca sāvakassa ca atthena atthaṃ vyañjanena vyañ-janam saṃsandissati samessati⁹ na viggahissati¹⁰, yad idaṃ aggapadasmim. Idānāhaṃ¹¹ āvuso Bhagavantaṃ upasa-

¹ M. Ph. pa. ² S. yam idaṃ.

³ Ph. T. M., tatra pi. ⁴ Ph. S. yam idaṃ.

⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ T. M., assā ti.

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M., ⁸ T. M., tatra pi.

⁹ M. Ph. samissati. ¹⁰ M. Ph. S. viggahissati.

¹¹ T. idhā

kamitvā etam atthaṃ apucchim¹. Bhagavā pi me etehi padehi etehi vyañjanehi etam atthaṃ vyākāsi, seyyathā pi āyasmā Sāriputto. Acchariyaṃ āvuso, abbhutaṃ āvuso, yatra hi nāma Satthu ca sāvakassa ca atthena atthaṃ vyañjanena vyañjanam samsandissati samessati² na vigga-hissati³, yad idaṃ aggapadasmin ti.

IX.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upa-saṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam-antam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'siyā nu kho bhante bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā⁴ na cakkhum manasi-kareyya, na rūpaṃ manasikareyya, na sotam manasikareyya, na saddam manasikareyya, na ghānam manasikareyya, na gandham manasikareyya, na jivham manasikareyya, na ra-sam manasikareyya, na kāyam manasikareyya, na phoṭṭhabbam manasikareyya, na paṭhavim manasikareyya, na āpaṃ manasikareyya, na tejam manasikareyya, na vāyam manasikareyya, na ākāśānañcāyatanam manasikareyya, na viññāṇañcāyatanam manasikareyya, na ākiñcaññāyatanam manasikareyya, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam manasika-reyya, na idhalokaṃ manasikareyya, na paralokaṃ mana-sikareyya, yam⁵ p'idaṃ⁵ diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tam pi na ma-nasikareyya, manasi ca pana kareyyā' ti?

2. Siyā Ānanda bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā na cakkhum manasikareyya, na rūpaṃ manasikareyya, na sotam manasikareyya, na saddam manasikareyya, na ghānam manasikareyya, na gandham manasikareyya, na jivham manasikareyya, na rasam manasikareyya, na kāyam manasikareyya, na phoṭṭhabbam manasikareyya, na paṭha-vim manasikareyya, na āpaṃ manasikareyya, na tejam

¹ T. āp° ² M. Ph. samissati.

³ M. Ph. S. vigayhissati. ⁴ T. M, insert ca pana.

⁵ Ph. S. yam idaṃ.

manasikareyya, na vāyaṃ manasikareyya, na ākāsaṇācāyatanam manasikareyya, na viññāṇaṇcāyatanam manasikareyya, na ākiñcaṇñāyatanam manasikareyya, na neva-saṇñāṇāsaṇñāyatanam manasikareyya, na idhalokaṃ manasikareyya, na paralokaṃ manasikareyya, yaṃ¹ p'idaṃ¹ diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tam pi na manasikareyya, manasi ca pana kareyyā ti.

3. 'Yathākatham pana bhante siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā na cakkhum manasikareyya, na rūpaṃ manasikareyya . . . pe² . . . yaṃ¹ p'idaṃ¹ diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tam pi na manasikareyya, manasi ca pana kareyyā' ti?

4. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu evaṃ manasikaroti 'etaṃ santam, etaṃ paṇitam, yad idaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhaya virāgo nirodho nibbānan' ti. Evaṃ kho Ānanda siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā na cakkhum manasikareyya, na rūpaṃ manasikareyya³, na sotam manasikareyya, na saddam manasikareyya, na ghānam manasikareyya, na gandham manasikareyya, na jivham manasikareyya, na rasam manasikareyya, na kāyaṃ manasikareyya, na phoṭṭhabbam manasikareyya, na paṭhavim manasikareyya, na āpam manasikareyya, na tejaṃ manasikareyya, na vāyaṃ manasikareyya, na ākāsaṇācāyatanam manasikareyya, na viññāṇaṇcāyatanam manasikareyya, na ākiñcaṇñāyatanam manasikareyya, na idhalokaṃ manasikareyya, na paralokaṃ manasikareyya, yaṃ¹ p'idaṃ¹ diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tam pi na manasikareyya, manasi ca pana kareyyā ti.

X.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Nātike⁴ viharati Giṇjakā-

¹ Ph. S. yaṃ idaṃ. ² M. la; Ph. pa.

³ M. *continues*: pa || yaṃ p'idaṃ.

⁴ M. Nātike; M., S. Nādike; T. Nādite.

vasathe¹. Atha kho āyasmā Sandho² yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavaṃtam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Sandhaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Ājāṇiyaññhāyitaṃ³ kho⁴ Sandha jhāyatha⁵, mā khaḷunkaññhāyitaṃ⁶. Kathañ⁷ ca⁷ Sandha⁷ khaḷunkaññhāyitaṃ⁷ hoti?

3. Assakhaḷunko hi Sandha doṇiyā baddho⁸ 'yavasam' yavasana⁹ ti jhāyati¹¹. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na hi Sandha assakhaḷunkassa doṇiyā baddhassa evaṃ hoti 'kin nu kho maṃ aṇṇa assaḍḍammasārathi kāraṇaṃ¹² kāressati¹³, kim¹⁴ assāhaṃ¹⁴ paṭikaromī' ti? So doṇiyā baddho 'yavasam yavasana¹⁵ ti jhāyati. Evaṃ eva kho Sandha idh' ekacco purisaḷunko araṇṇagato pi rukkhamaḷagato pi suṇṇāgāgato pi kāmarāgapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti. So kāmarāgaṃ yeva antaraṃ¹⁶ karitvā¹⁷ jhāyati pajjhāyati nījjhāyati avajjhāyati¹⁸. Vyāpādapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati . . . thīnamiddhapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati . . . uddhaccakukkuccapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati . . . vicikicchāpariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti. So vicikicchāṃ yeva antaraṃ¹⁶ karitvā¹⁷ jhāyati pajjhāyati

¹ S. Īṇakā°; T. M, Satikajā.

² M. Ph. Saddho, and so throughout; M, often Saddha and Saddho.

³ T. ājāṇiyya°; M. Ph. S. āññhāyitaṃ.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. ⁵ S. jhāya; M. Ph. omit jh° and mā.

⁶ M. Ph. S. khaḷuṅga°, also °jhāyitaṃ, and so in every similar case.

⁷ omitted by T. M, ⁸ M. Ph. S. bandho always.

⁹ Ph. S. yavasassaṃ throughout.

¹⁰ S. yavasassaṃ; Ph. va rūpan.

¹¹ T. M, jhāyati throughout. ¹² T. M, ka°

¹³ M. Ph. karissati.

¹⁴ M. Ph. kammaṣṣāhaṃ; T. M, kim issāhaṃ.

¹⁵ S. yavasassaṃ; Ph. vasaṇa. ¹⁶ S. anantaraṃ.

¹⁷ M. Ph. katvā. ¹⁸ T. M, apa°

nijjhāyati avajjhāyati¹. So paṭhavim pi nissāya jhāyati, āpam pi nissāya jhāyati, tejam pi nissāya jhāyati, vāyam pi nissāya jhāyati, ākāśānañcāyatanam pi nissāya jhāyati, viññāṇaṇcāyatanam pi nissāya jhāyati, ākiñcaṇṇāyatanam pi nissāya jhāyati, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam pi nissāya jhāyati, idhalokam pi nissāya jhāyati, paralokam pi nissāya jhāyati, yam p'idam² dīṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tam pi nissāya jhāyati. Evaṃ kho Sandha purisakhaḷuṅkajjhāyitam hoti. Kathaṇ ca Sandha ājāniyajjhāyitam hoti?

4. Bhadro hi Sandha assājāniyo doniyā baddho³ na 'yavasam⁴ yavasan'⁵ ti⁵ jhāyati. Tam kissa hetu? Bhadrassa hi Sandha assājāniyassa doniyā baddhassa evaṃ hoti 'kin nu kho maṃ ajja assadammasārathi kāraṇam kāressati⁶, kim assāham⁷ paṭikaromi' ti? So doniyā baddho³ na 'yavasam yavasan'⁵ ti⁵ jhāyati. Bhadro hi Sandha assājāniyo yathā iṇam yathā baddham⁸ yathā jānim yathā kalim evaṃ patodassa ajjhoharaṇam⁹ samanupassati. Evaṃ eva kho Sandha bhadro purisājāniyo araṇṇagato pi rukkhamaḷagato pi suññāgāragato pi na kāmarāgapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati na kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti. Na vyāpādapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati . . . na thīnamiddhapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati . . . na uddhacacakkucapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati . . . na vicikicchāpariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati na vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti. So neva paṭhavim nissāya jhāyati, na āpam nissāya jhāyati, na tejam nissāya jhāyati, na vāyam nissāya jhāyati, na ākāśānañcāyatanam nissāya jhāyati, na viññāṇaṇcāyatanam nissāya jhāyati¹⁰, na ākiñcaṇṇāyatanam nissāya jhāyati, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam nissāya jhāyati, na

¹ T. M, apa° ² Ph. S. yam idam.

³ T. here bandho. ⁴ T. yañcasam.

⁵ T. vasan; omitted by Ph.

⁶ M. karissati; Ph. kareyyāti. ⁷ M. Ph. kammassāham.

⁸ M. Ph. S. bandham. ⁹ M. °saraṇam.

¹⁰ T. continues: jjhāya (sic) ca pana, omitting all the rest.

idhalokaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na paralokaṃ nissāya jhāyati, yam¹ p'idaṃ² diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesiṭtaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā, tam pi nissāya na³ jhāyati, jhāyati⁴ ca pana. Evaṃ jhāyīṇ ca pana Sandha bhadraṃ purisājāṇiyaṃ sa-indā⁵ devā sabrahmakā sapajāpatikā ārakā 'va namassanti:

Namo te purisajāṇña namo te purisuttama
yassa tenābhijānāma yam pi nissāya jhāyasi⁶ ti.

5. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sandho Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kathaṃ jhāyi'⁷ pana bhante bhadro purisājāṇiyo jhāyati⁸? So neva paṭhavim nissāya jhāyati, na āpam nissāya jhāyati, na vāyam nissāya jhāyati, na ākāsānañcāyatanam nissāya jhāyati, na viññāṇañcāyatanam nissāya jhāyati, na ākiñcaṇṇāyatanam nissāya jhāyati, na nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanam nissāya jhāyati, na idhalokaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na paralokaṃ nissāya jhāyati, yam¹ p'idaṃ² diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesiṭtaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā, tam pi nissāya na⁹ jhāyati, jhāyati ca pana. Kathaṃ jhāyīṇ¹⁰ ca pana bhante bhadraṃ purisājāṇiyaṃ sa-indā¹¹ devā sabrahmakā sapajāpatikā ārakā 'va namassanti:

Namo te purisajāṇña namo te purisuttama
yassa tenābhijānāma¹² yam pi nissāya jhāyasi⁶ ti?

6. Idha Sandha bhadraṃ purisājāṇiyassa paṭhaviyā¹³ paṭhavisaṇṇā vibhūtā hoti, āpasmiṃ āposañña vibhūtā hoti, tejasmiṃ tejosañña vibhūtā hoti, vāyasmim vāyosañña vibhūtā hoti, ākāsānañcāyatane ākāsānañcāyatanaśaṇṇā vibhūtā hoti, viññāṇañcāyatane viññāṇañcāyatanaśaṇṇā

¹ M. Ph. na yam. ² Ph. S. yam idaṃ.

³ omitted by M. Ph. M., ⁴ omitted by M.,

⁵ T. M., sa-inda. ⁶ Ph. S. 'ti. ⁷ T. jhāya.

⁸ T. continues: na vāya (sic) nissāya jhāyati and so on; M., omits jhāyati and so on.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. T. M., ¹⁰ T. jhāyati.

¹¹ T. sa-inda. ¹² T. 'mi. ¹³ M. 'yam.

vibhūtā hoti, ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanasaññā vibhūtā hoti, nevasaññānāsāññāyatane nevasaññānāsāññāyatanasaññā vibhūtā hoti, idhaloke idhalokasāññā vibhūtā hoti, paraloke paralokasāññā vibhūtā hoti, yam¹ p'idam¹ diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatrāpi saññā vibhūtā hoti. Evam jhāyī kho Sandha bhadro purisājāniyo neva paṭhavim nissāya jhāyati², na āpam nissāya jhāyati, na tejam nissāya jhāyati, na vāyam nissāya jhāyati, na ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na viññānañcāyatanaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na nevasaññānāsāññāyatanaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na idhalokaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na paralokaṃ nissāya jhāyati, yam³ p'idam¹ diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tam pi nissāya na⁴ jhāyati, jhāyati ca pana. Evam jhāyī ca pana Sandha bhadro purisājāniyam sa-inda⁵ deva sabrahmakā sapajāpatikā ārakā 'va namassanti:

Namo te purisājāñña namo te purisuttama
yassa tenābhijānāma yam pi nissāya jhāyasi⁶ ti.

XI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Moranivāpe⁷ Paribbājakārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante⁸ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānam. Katamehi tīhi?

3. Asekhena⁹ silakkhandhena asekhena samādhikkhandhena asekhena paññākkhandhena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu

¹ Ph. S. yam idam.

² M. *continues*: la " na yam p'idam. ³ M. Ph. na yam.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. ⁵ T. M., sa-inda.

⁶ Ph. T. M., S. 'ti. ⁷ Ph. 'vāse.

⁸ M. Ph. bhaddante. ⁹ S. asekkhena *throughout*.

accantaniṭṭho hoti accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī¹
accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ.

4. Aparehi pi bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato
bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti accantayogakkhemī accanta-
brahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ.
Katamehi tihi?

5. Iddhipāṭihāriyena ādesanāpāṭihāriyena anusāsani-
pāṭihāriyena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
accantaniṭṭho hoti accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī
accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ.

6. Aparehi pi bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato
bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti accantayogakkhemī accanta-
brahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ.
Katamehi tihi?

7. Sammāditṭhiyā sammāñāṇena sammāvimuttiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
accantaniṭṭho hoti accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī
accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ.

8. Dvihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
accantaniṭṭho hoti accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī
accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ. Katamehi dvihi?

9. Vijjāya² caraṇena³.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvihi dhammehi samannāgato
bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti accantayogakkhemī accanta-
brahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ.

10. Brahmunā p'esā bhikkhave Saṇaṃkumārena gāthā
bhāsita:

Khattiyo seṭṭho jane tasmim ye gottapaṭisārino
vijjācaraṇasampanno so seṭṭho devamānuse⁴ ti.

Sā kho pan' esā bhikkhave Brahmunā⁵ Saṇaṃkumārena
gāthā sugitā⁶ no⁷ duggitā⁷ subhāsita no⁸ dubbhāsita

¹ T. *continues*: yena. Imehi and so on, as in § 5.

² T. M, *add* ca. ³ T. M, *add* ca; M. *adds* la.

⁴ M. T. M, *manusse*. ⁵ *omitted* by M. Ph. S.

⁶ M. Ph. bhāsita.

⁷ T. na d^o; *omitted* by M. Ph.; M, *omits* no. ⁸ M. Ph. na.

atthasamhitā no anattasamhitā anumatā mayā, ahaṃ pi bhikkhave evaṃ vadāmi:

Khattiyo seṭṭho jane tasmim ye gottapaṭisārino
vijjācaraṇasampanno so seṭṭho devamānuse¹ ti.

Nissayavaggo² paṭhamo.

Tatr'³ uddānaṃ:

Kim-atthiyā⁴ cetanā tayo upanissā⁵ vyasanena⁶ ca⁷
Saññāmanasikārā⁸ sekho⁹ Moranivāpanena¹⁰ cā¹¹ ti¹².

XII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapila-vatthusmim Nigrodhārāme. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti 'niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikaṃ pakkamissati' ti. Assosi kho Mahānāmo Sakko: sambahulā kira bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti 'niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikaṃ pakkamissati' ti. Atha kho Mahānāmo Sakko yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nissīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Mahānāmo Sakko Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Sutaṃ¹³ me¹³ taṃ¹³ bhante: sambahulā kira bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti 'niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikaṃ pakkamissati' ti. Tesam no bhante nānāvihārehi viharataṃ ken'assa¹⁴ vihāreṇa vihātabban ti?

¹ M. T. M, °manusse.

² S. Nissāya°; Ph. T. M, Vaggo. ³ S. tass'.

⁴ S. °yo. ⁵ T. °sa. ⁶ M. °sana. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ S. °ro; M. dve saññā°; T. °manasi; M, °masi.

⁹ Ph. pekkhā; M. Saddho; M. Ph. T. M, add ca.

¹⁰ M. °vāpan; Ph. °vāsam. ¹¹ Ph. niṭṭhā; omitted by M.

¹² omitted by T. M, S. ¹³ Ph. S. sutam etam. ¹⁴ S. kena.

2. Sādhū sādhu Mahānāma, etaṃ kho Mahānāma tumhākaṃ patirūpaṃ¹ kulaputtānaṃ, yaṃ tumhe Tathāgataṃ upasaṅkamitvā puccheyyātha 'tesaṃ² no³ bhante nānāvihārehi³ viharataṃ ken'assa⁴ vihārena vihātabban' ti. Saddho kho Mahānāma ārādhako hoti no asaddho, āradhaviṛiyo ārādhako hoti no kusito, upatṭhitasati ārādhako hoti no muṭṭhassati, samāhito ārādhako hoti no āsamāhito, paññavā ārādhako hoti no duppañño.

Imesu kho tvaṃ Mahānāma pañcasu dhammesu⁵ patiṭṭhāya cha⁶ dhamme uttarim'⁷ bhāveyyāsi.

3. Idha tvaṃ Mahānāma Tathāgataṃ anussareyyāsi 'iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye⁸ rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, ujugataṃ ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti Tathāgataṃ ārabha, ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmujaṃ, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati. Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako visamagatāya pajāya samappatto⁹ viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajho viharati, dhammasotasamāpanno buddhānussatiṃ bhāveti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ tvaṃ Mahānāma dhammaṃ¹⁰ anussareyyāsi¹¹ 'svākkhāto¹² Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko¹³ paccattaṃ veditabbo viññuhi' ti. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye⁸ rāgapariyuṭṭhitam

¹ T. *adds* kātum. ² T. ye santo; M, ye sante.

³ T. °rena; M, °re. ⁴ S. kena. ⁵ *omitted by* M. Ph.

⁶ *omitted by* T. ⁷ M. Ph. °ri. ⁸ T. *inserts* na.

⁹ M. Ph. samap°; T. M, sampanno *throughout*.

¹⁰ M. Ph. saddhamma. ¹¹ T. °yyatha.

¹² M. Ph. svākhyāto. ¹³ M. °nayiko; Ph. °neyyiko.

cittam hoti, na dosapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyutthitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti dhammam ārabhha, ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmujjam, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati, sukhino cittam samādhīyati. Ayam vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako visamagatāya pajāya samappatto viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotasamāpanno dhammānussatiṃ bhāveti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ tvam Mahānāma saṅgham anussareyyāsi 'supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, ujuṇṇapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, nāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, sāmīcipaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, yad idaṃ cattāri purisayugāni, attha purisapuggalā, esā Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassā' ti. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako saṅgham anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyutthitam¹ cittam hoti, na mohapariyutthitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti saṅgham ārabhha, ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmujjam, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati, sukhino cittam samādhīyati. Ayam vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako visamagatāya pajāya samappatto viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotasamāpanno saṅghānussatiṃ bhāveti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ tvam Mahānāma attano sīlāni anussareyyāsi 'akkhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni² viññūpasatthāni³ aparāmatthāni samādhisamvattanikāni' ti. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako sīlam anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na

¹ T. M, dosa | pe | na moha°

² M. Ph. bhū°; T. bhuñj° ³ T. °ppasatthāni.

mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti silaṃ ārabha, ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati¹ dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmujaṃ, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako visamagatāya pajāya samappatto viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotasamāpanno silānussatiṃ bhāveti.

7. Puna ca paraṃ tvaṃ Mahānāma attano cāgaṃ anussareyyāsi 'lābhā vata me suladdhaṃ vata me, yo 'haṃ maccheramalapariyuṭṭhitāya pajāya vigatamalamaccherena cetasaṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasāmi muttacāgo payatapāni vossaggarato² yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato' ti. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako cāgaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti³, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti cāgaṃ ārabha, ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmujaṃ, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa⁴ kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako visamagatāya pajāya samappatto viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotasamāpanno cāgānussatiṃ bhāveti.

8. Puna ca paraṃ tvaṃ Mahānāma devatā⁵ anussareyyāsi 'santi devā Cātummahārājikā⁶, santi devā Tāvātimsā, santi devā Yāmā, santi devā Tusitā, santi devā Nimmānaratino, santi⁷ devā⁷ Paranimmitavasavattino⁷, santi devā Brahmakāyikā, santi devā Tatuttari⁸; yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha⁹

¹ M. pa || sukhino. ² M. Ph. vosagga°

³ M. continues: pa || ujugatam ev' assa.

⁴ M. Ph. pīti | pa | pajāya abyāpajjho.

⁵ M. devatānu° ⁶ M. Ph. cātumaha° throughout.

⁷ omitted by S. ⁸ T. M., rim; S. tad° throughout.

⁹ M. tatthūpa°; Ph. tatth' upa° always.

upapannā¹, mayham pi tathārūpā² saddhā² samvijjati, yathārūpena sīlena samannāgatā tā devatā cutā tattha upapannā, mayham pi tathārūpaṃ sīlaṃ samvijjati; yathārūpena sutena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā, mayham pi tathārūpaṃ sutam samvijjati; yathārūpena cāgena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā, mayham pi tathārūpo cāgo samvijjati; yathārūpāya paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā, mayham pi tathārūpā paññā samvijjati³ ti. Yasmim Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako attano ca³ tāsāṃ ca devatānaṃ saddhaṃ ca sīlaṃ ca sutaṃ ca cāgaṃ ca paññaṃ ca anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyutṭhitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyutṭhitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyutṭhitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti devatā ārabbhā, ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmujjam, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati, sukhino cittam samādhīyati. Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako visamagatāya pajāya samappatto⁴ viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajho viharati, dhammasotasamāpanno devatānussatiṃ bhāveti ti.

XIII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapila-vatthusmim Nigrodhārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Mahānāmo Sakko gilānā vuṭṭhito hoti aciravuṭṭhito gelaṇṇā. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti 'niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temāsacca-yena cārikaṃ pakkamissati' ti . . . pe⁵ . . . Atha kho Mahānāmo Sakko yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅ-

¹ T. M₇. S. uppannā throughout.

² M₇, 'rūpo cāgo as below, omitting the intermediate locutions. ³ omitted by M. ⁴ T. here samappatto.

⁵ M. Ph. assosi kho Mahā° S° yena Bh°; S. in full.

kamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Mahānāmo Sakko Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Sutam¹ me² tam³ bhante: sambahulā kira bhikkhū Bhagavato civarakammam karonti 'niṭṭhitacivaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikam pakkamissati' ti. Tesam no bhante nānāvihārehi viharatam ken'assa⁴ vihārena vihātabban' ti?

2. Sādhu sādhu Mahānāma, etam³ kho Mahānāma tumhākam patirūpam kulaputtānam, yam tumhe Tathāgatam upasaṅkamitvā puccheyyātha 'tesam no bhante nānāvihārehi⁴ viharatam ken'assa⁵ vihārena vihātabban' ti. Saddho kho Mahānāma ārādhako hoti no asaddho, āraddhaviriyo ārādhako hoti no kusito, upaṭṭhitasati ārādhako hoti no muṭṭhassati, samāhito ārādhako hoti no asamāhito, paññavā ārādhako hoti no duppañño.

Imesu kho tvam Mahānāma pañcasu dhammesu patiṭṭhāya cha dhamme uttarim⁶ bhāveyyāsi.

3. Idha tvam Mahānāma Tathāgatam anussareyyāsi 'iti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe' . . . Sathā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā' ti. Yasmim Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako Tathāgatam anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti Tathāgatam ārabha, ujugata-citto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedam, labhati⁸ dhammavedam, labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmujjam, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati, sukhino cittam samādhīyati. Imaṃ kho tvam Mahānāma buddhānussatim gacchanto pi bhāveyyāsi, tīto pi bhāveyyāsi, nisinno pi bhāveyyāsi, sayāno pi bhāveyyāsi, kammantam adhiṭṭhahanto⁹ pi bhāveyyāsi, puttasaṃbādhasayanam ajjhāvasanto pi bhāveyyāsi.

¹ Ph. S. sutam etam. ² Ph. S. kena.

³ T. M. evam eva. ⁴ T. °reṇa. ⁵ M. Ph. S. kena.

⁶ M. Ph. °ri. ⁷ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁸ M. pa || sukhino.

⁹ T. adhiganto.

4. Puna ca param tvaṃ Mahānāma dhammaṃ anussareyyāsi . . . pe¹ . . . saṅghaṃ anussareyyāsi . . . pe² . . . attano sīlāni³ anussareyyāsi . . . pe³ . . . attano cāgaṃ anussareyyāsi . . . pe⁴ . . . devatā anussareyyāsi⁴ ‘santi devā Cātummahārājikā⁵ . . . santi devā⁶ Tatuttari; yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā, mayham pi tathārūpā saddhā samvijjati; yathārūpena sīlena . . . sutena . . . cāgena . . . paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā, mayham pi tathārūpā paññā samvijjati’ ti. Yasmim Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako attano ca tāsāṃ ca devatānaṃ saddhaṃ ca sīlaṃ ca sutaṃ ca cāgaṃ ca paññaṃ ca anussarati, nev’ assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, pjugataṃ ev’ assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti devatā ārabha, ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitāṃ pāmujaṃ, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati. Imaṃ⁷ kho tvaṃ Mahānāma devatānussatiṃ gacchanto pi bhāveyyāsi, t̥hito pi bhāveyyāsi, nisinno pi bhāveyyāsi, sayāno pi bhāveyyāsi, kammantaṃ adhiṭṭhahanto pi bhāveyyāsi, puttasaṃbādhāsāyaṃ ajjhāvasanto pi bhāveyyāsi ti.

XIV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavathusmim Nigrodhārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ vassāvāsaṃ upagantukāmo hoti⁸. Assosi kho Nandiyo Sakko ‘Bhagavā kira Sāvatthiyaṃ vassāvāsaṃ upagantukāmo’ ti. Atha kho Nandiyaṃ

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by S.* ² M. Ph. sīlaṃ.

³ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by T. M., S.*

⁴ M. *adds* la. ⁵ T. M., *add* ti.

⁶ M. Ph. *add* pa. ⁷ Ph. idaṃ.

⁸ M. Ph. ahosi.

Sakkassa etad ahosi 'yan nūnāham pi¹ Sāvattthiyaṃ vassāvāsam upagaccheyyam, tattha kammantaṃ c'eva aditthahissāmi Bhagavantaṃ ca lacchāmi kālena kālam dassanāyā' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ vassāvāsam upagañchi², Nandiyo pi kho Sakko Sāvattthiyaṃ vassāvāsam upagañchi³, tattha kammantaṃ c'eva adhitthāsi³ Bhagavantaṃ ca labhi⁴ kālena kālam dassanāyā.

2. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti 'niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikaṃ pakkamissati' ti. Assosi kho Nandiyo Sakko: sambahulā kira bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti 'niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikaṃ pakkamissati' ti. Atha kho Nandiyo Sakko yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Nandiyo Sakko Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Sutaṃ⁵ me⁵ taṃ⁵ bhante: sambahulā kira bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti 'niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikaṃ pakkamissati' ti. Tesam no bhante nānavihārehi viharitaṃ ken'assa⁶ vihārena vihātabban ti?

3. Sādhū⁷ sādhu Nandiya, etaṃ kho Nandiya tumhakaṃ patirūpaṃ kulapattānam, yaṃ tumhe Tathāgataṃ upasaṅkamitvā puccheyyātha 'tesam no bhante nānavihārehi viharitaṃ ken'assa⁸ vihārena vihātabban' ti. Saddho kho Nandiya ārādhako hoti no asaddho, sīlavā ārādhako hoti no dussīlo, āraddhaviriyo ārādhako hoti no kusīto, upaṭṭhitasati ārādhako hoti no muṭṭhassati, samāhito ārādhako hoti no asamāhito, paññavā ārādhako hoti no duppañño.

Imesu kho te Nandiya chasu dhammesu patitṭhāya pañcasu dhammesu ajjhataṃ sati upaṭṭhapetabbā⁹.

4. Idha tvaṃ Nandiya Tathāgataṃ anussareyyāsi 'iti

¹ omitted by M. Ph. ² M. Ph. S. °gacchi.

³ M. Ph. °tṭhāti; S. °tṭhāya.

⁴ T. M., labhati; M. Ph. S. lacchati.

⁵ Ph. S. sutam etaṃ. ⁶ Ph. S. kena.

⁷ M., omits this sentence. ⁸ M. Ph. S. kena.

⁹ M. upaṭṭhā° always; Ph. mostly.

pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaranāsaṃ-
panno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā
devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā' ti. Iti kho te Nandiya
Tathāgataṃ ārabha ajjhataṃ sati upatthapetabbā.

5. Puna ca paraṃ tvam Nandiya dhammaṃ anussareyyāsi
'svākkhāto' Bhagavatā dhammo sanditt'hiko akāliko ehi-
passiko opanayiko² paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi' ti. Iti
kho te Nandiya dhammaṃ ārabha ajjhataṃ sati upattha-
petabbā.

6. Puna ca paraṃ Nandiya kalyāṇamitte anussareyyāsi
'lābhā vata me suladdham vata me, yassa³ me³ kalyāṇa-
mittā anukampakā atthakāmā ovādakā anusāsakā'⁴ ti. Iti
kho te Nandiya kalyāṇamitte ārabha ajjhataṃ sati upa-
tthapetabbā.

7. Puna ca paraṃ tvam Nandiya attano cāgaṃ anussa-
reyyāsi 'lābhā vata me suladdham vata me, yo⁵ 'ham
maccheramalapariyutthitāya pajāya vigatamalamaccherena
cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasāmi muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossagga-
rato yācayogo dānaṣaṃvibhāgarato' ti. Iti kho te Nan-
diya cāgaṃ ārabha ajjhataṃ sati upatthapetabbā.

8. Puna ca paraṃ tvam Nandiya devatā anussareyyāsi
'yā tā⁶ devatā atikkamm' eva kabalīkārabhakkhānaṃ⁷
devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ⁸ kāyaṃ⁵
upapannā, tā karaṇīyaṃ attano na⁵ samanupassanti ka-
tassa⁹ vā⁶ patīcayāṃ¹⁰; seyyathā pi Nandiya bhikkhu
asamayavimutto¹¹ karaṇīyaṃ attano na samanupassati
katassa⁹ vā⁶ patīcayāṃ, evam eva kho Nandiya yā⁵ tā
devatā atikkamm' eva kabalīkārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ
saḥavyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ¹² kāyaṃ upapannā¹³, tā¹³

¹ M. Ph. svākhyāto. ² M. Ph. °neyyiko.

³ T. assa me; M. Ph. S. omit me. ⁴ S. °sāsītā.

⁵ omitted by T. M., ⁶ omitted by M. Ph.

⁷ T. M, °līmākāra°; M. Ph. °kārāhārabho° throughout.

⁸ T. paṇāmayāṃ; M, pāṇamayāṃ.

⁹ T. katamāssa and kātassa; M, katamassa both times.

¹⁰ S. patīccayāṃ throughout. ¹¹ T. M, asamavi°

¹² T. eva hemayaṃ; M. paṇamahetayaṃ (sic).

¹³ T. uppannānaṃ.

karaṇīyaṃ attano na¹ samanupassanti katassa vā patīcayan' ti. Iti kho te Nandīya devatā ārabbhā ajjhataṃ sati upatthapetabbā.

Imehi kho Nandīya ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako pajahat' eva pāpake akusale dhamme na upādiyati. Seyyathā pi Nandīya kumbho nikkujjo 'va² tam³ eva³ udakam² no vantaṃ paccāvamati⁴, seyyathā pi vā⁵ pana⁵ Nandīya sukkhe⁶ tiṇadāye⁷ aggi mutto⁸ ḍaḥam yeva gacchati, no daḍḍham⁹ paccudāvattati¹⁰, evam eva kho Nandīya imehi ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako pajahat' eva pāpake akusale dhamme na upādiyati ti.

XV.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Subhūti saddhena bhikkhunā sad-dhiṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho āyasmantaṃ Subhūtiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca 'ko nāmāyaṃ¹¹ Subhūti bhikkhū' ti? 'Saddho nāmāyaṃ bhante bhikkhu saddhassa¹² upāsakassa putto¹³ saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito' ti. 'Kacci¹⁴ panāyaṃ Subhūti saddho bhikkhu saddhassa¹² upāsakassa putto¹³ saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito sandissati saddhāpadānesu' ti. 'Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo, yaṃ² Bhagavā saddhassa saddhāpadānāni bhāseyya; idānāham jānissāmi: yadi vā¹⁵ ayaṃ¹⁵ bhikkhu sandissati saddhāpadānesu yadi vā no' ti. 'Tena hi Subhūti supāhi¹⁶ sādhu kaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsisāmi' ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho āyasmā Subhūti Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

¹ omitted by T. ² omitted by S.

³ M. Ph. mato 'va; omitted by S. ⁴ S. paccāmasati.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁶ omitted by T. M., S.

⁷ S. tiṇā. ⁸ Ph. phuttho.

⁹ T. daḍḍha; M., adds vā. ¹⁰ T. vāccudāvatti.

¹¹ S. nāma ayaṃ; M. T. M., nāmo ayaṃ.

¹² M. Ph. Sudattassa. ¹³ M., vutto.

¹⁴ T. kacca; M., kaccam; then both pāṇo

¹⁵ M. Ph. kimdisam. ¹⁶ M. Ph. supāhi.

2. Idha Subhūti bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasamvara-samvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu¹ vajjesu bhayadassāvi samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Yam pi Subhūti bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe² . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu: idam³ pi³ Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānam hoti.

3. Puna ca param Subhūti bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇa pariyośanakalyāṇa sāttham savyañjanam kevala-paripunṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpassa⁴ dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā⁵ vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Yam pi Subhūti bhikkhu bahussuto hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā: idam pi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānam hoti.

4. Puna ca param Subhūti bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko. Yam pi Subhūti bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko: idam pi Saddhassa saddhāpadānam hoti.

5. Puna ca param Subhūti bhikkhu suvaco⁷ hoti sovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhinaggāhi anusāsaniṃ. Yam pi Subhūti⁸ bhikkhu suvaco⁷ hoti sovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhinaggāhi anusāsaniṃ: idam pi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānam hoti.

6. Puna ca param Subhūti bhikkhu yāni tāni sabrahmacāriṇaṃ uccāvacānaṃ kimkaraṇiyanī, tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya⁹ vimamsāya samannāgato alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ samvidhātuṃ. Yam pi Subhūti bhikkhu yāni tāni sabrahmacāriṇaṃ . . . pe¹⁰ . . . alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ samvidhātuṃ: idam pi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānam hoti.

¹ S. aṇu° ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ omitted by T. M., ⁴ S. °rūpāssa. ⁵ M. Ph. dhātā.

⁶ M. pa; omitted by Ph.; T. M., put pe after bhikkhu, then they only have bahu° hoti.

⁷ M. Ph. subbaco.

⁸ T. M., continue: Saddhassa saddhā°

⁹ T. °ppādāya; S. °pādāya. ¹⁰ Ph. pa; M. T. M., in full.

7. Puna ca param Subhūti bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro abhidhamme abhivinaye ulārapāmujo¹. Yam pi Subhūti bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro abhidhamme abhivinaye ulārapāmujo¹: idam pi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānam hoti.

8. Puna ca param Subhūti bhikkhu āradbhaviriyo viharati akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya kusalanam dhammānam upasampadāya thāmavā dalhaparakkamo anikkhitadhuvo kusalesu dhammesu. Yam pi Subhūti bhikkhu āradbhaviriyo viharati . . . pe² . . . kusalesu dhammesu: idam pi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānam hoti.

9. Puna ca param Subhūti bhikkhu catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam³ ditthadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. Yam pi Subhūti bhikkhu catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam³ ditthadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī: idam pi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānam hoti.

10. Puna ca param⁴ Subhūti bhikkhu anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathidam 'ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa⁵ pi jātiyo visam pi jātiyo timsam pi jātiyo cattārisam⁶ pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jātiyo jātisatam pi jātisahassam pi jātisatasahassam pi aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke pi samvattavivattakappe amutrāsim⁷ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedi evaṃyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādim⁸, tatrāpāsim⁷ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedi evaṃyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhupapanno' ti iti sākāram sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati. Yam pi Subhūti

¹ M, °pāmojjo.

² Ph. pa; M. T. M, *in full*; Ph. *omits* viharati, S. kusalesu dhammesu.

³ M. S. ābhī°

⁴ T. M, *continue*: [vi]sam vā sattha (*sic*) vā kamati *as in* No. XVI, 2; *all the rest of our Sutta is wanting*.

⁵ M. Ph. dasam. ⁶ S. °ḷisam. ⁷ M. °si. ⁸ M. °di.

bhikkhu anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe¹ . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati: idam pi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānaṃ hoti.

11. Puna ca paraṃ Subhūti bhikkhu dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena² satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti 'ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādaka micchādīṭṭhikā micchādīṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā, ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādaka sammādīṭṭhikā sammādīṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā' ti iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena² satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Yam pi Subhūti bhikkhu dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena . . . pe³ . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti: idam pi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānaṃ hoti.

12. Puna ca paraṃ Subhūti bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Yam pi Subhūti bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe¹ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati: idam pi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānaṃ hoti ti.

13. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Subhūti Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — 'Yan' imāni bhante Bhagavatā saddhassa saddhāpadānāni bhāsītāni, samvijjanti tāni imassa bhikkhuno, ayaṃ ca bhikkhu etesu sandissati. Ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācārago-carasampanno, anumattesu⁴ vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² M. Ph. 'mānussakena *always*.

³ M. pa; *omitted by* Ph. ⁴ S. apu°

sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇa majjhe kalyāṇa pariyosānakalyāṇa sātthaṃ savyañjanam kevalaparipunnam parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpassa¹ dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā² vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā dīṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko. Ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu suvaco³ hoti sovacassakaranehi⁴ dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhiṇaggāhi anusāsanī. Ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu yaṇi tāni sabrahmacāriṇaṃ uccāvacāni kiṃkaraṇiyāni, tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vimaṃsāya samannāgato alaṃ kātum alaṃ saṃvidhātum. Ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro abhidhamme abhivinaye ulārapāmuḍḍo. Ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu āradhaviṇiyo viharati⁵ thāmaṇā dāḥaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ⁶ dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasiralābhi. Ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe⁷ . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusa-kena . . . pe⁸ . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe⁹ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Yaṇ'imāni bhante Bhagavatā saddhassa saddhāpadānāni bhāsītāni, saṃvijjanti tāni imassa bhikkhuno, ayaṃ ca bhikkhu etesu sandissati¹⁰ ti.

14. Sādhu sādhu Subhūti, tena hi tvam Subhūti iminā saddhena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ vihareyyāsi¹⁰, yadā ca tvam Subhūti ākaṅkheyyāsi Tathāgataṃ dassanāya iminā ca saddhena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ upasaṅkameyyāsi Tathāgataṃ dassanāya ti.

¹ S. rūpāssa. ² M. Ph. dhātā. ³ M. Ph. subbaco.

⁴ M. pa || anusāsanī. ⁵ Ph. adds pa.

⁶ M. S. ābhi^o ⁷ M. Ph. pa. ⁸ M. pa; omitted by Ph.

⁹ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹⁰ M. 'yyāhi.

XVI.

1. Mettāya bhikkhave cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya ekādasānisamsā pāṭikaṅkhā. Katame ekādasa?

2. Sukhaṃ supati, sukhaṃ paṭibujjhati, na pāpakaṃ supinaṃ passati, manussānaṃ piyo hoti, amanussānaṃ piyo hoti, devatā rakkhanti, nāssa aggi vā visaṃ vā satthaṃ vā kamati, tuvaṭṭaṃ¹ cittaṃ samādhiyati, mukhavanno vipasidati, asammūḷho kālaṃ karoti, uttarim² appaṭivijjhanto brahmalokūpago hoti.

Mettāya bhikkhave cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya ime ekādasānisamsā pāṭikaṅkhā ti.

XVII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Vesāliyaṃ viharati Beluvagāmake³. Tena kho pana samayena Dasamo gahapati Aṭṭhakanāgaro Pāṭaliputtaṃ anupatto hoti kenaci-deva karaṇīyena. Atha kho Dasamo gahapati Aṭṭhakanāgaro yena Kukkuṭārāmo yena aññataro bhikkhu ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca 'kahaṃ⁴ nu kho bhante āyasmā Ānando etarahi viharati, dassana-kāmā hi mayaṃ bhante āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ⁵ ti? 'Eso gahapati āyasmā Ānando Vesāliyaṃ viharati Beluvagāmake' ti.

2. Atha kho Dasamo gahapati Aṭṭhakanāgaro Pāṭaliputte taṃ⁵ karaṇīyaṃ⁶ tīretvā yena Vesālibeluvagāmake yena āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Dasamo gahapati Aṭṭhakanāgaro

¹ M. Ph. S. tuvaṭṭaṃ. ² M. Ph. °ri.

³ M. Ph. S. Veluva° throughout. ⁴ T. M., kin.

⁵ T. yaṃ. ⁶ T. adds taṃ.

āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca ‘atthi nu kho bhante Ānanda tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo samma-d-akkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhiṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpunāti’ ti? ‘Atthi gahapati tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo samma-d-akkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhiṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpunāti’ ti. ‘Katamo ca’ pana bhante Ānanda tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo samma-d-akkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhiṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpunāti’ ti?

3. Idha gahapati bhikkhu vivicca eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam² jhānam² upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati ‘idaṃ pi³ kho paṭhamam jhānam abhisamkhatam abhisāñcetayitam⁴, yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisamkhatam abhisāñcetayitam⁴, tad aniccaṃ nirodhadhamman’ ti pajānāti. So tattha tthito āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpunāti; no ce āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpunāti, ten’ eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha⁵ parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayaṃ pi³ kho gahapati tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo samma-d-akkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhiṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpunāti.

¹ omitted by M. Ph. S.

² T. M., ‘majjh’ and so in every similar case.

³ omitted by S. ⁴ T. M., ‘kam. ⁵ T. M., tatra.

4. Puna ca param gahapati bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyam jhānam¹ . . . pe² . . . tatiyam jhānam³ . . .³ catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'idam pi⁴ kho catuttham jhānam abhisamkhatam abhisañceta-yitam⁵, yam kho pana kiñci abhisamkhatam⁴ abhisañceta-yitam⁵, tad aniccaṃ nirodhadhamman' ti pajānāti. So tattha t̥hito āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti; no ce āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti, ten' eva dhammārāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayam pi kho gahapati tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo samma-dakkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhīṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

5. Puna ca param gahapati bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyam, tathā tatiyam, tathā catuttham⁶. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbatthatāya⁷ sabbāvantam lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. So iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'ayam pi kho mettācetovimutti abhisamkhatā abhisañceta-yitā⁸, yam kho pana kiñci abhisamkhatam abhisañceta-yitam⁵, tad aniccaṃ nirodhadhamman' ti pajānāti. So tattha t̥hito āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti; no ce āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti, ten' eva dhammārāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayam pi kho gahapati tena Bhagavatā jānatā

¹ T. M., *add* upasampajja viharati.

² M. pa; *omitted by* Ph. S. ³ M. pa.

⁴ *omitted by* T. M., ⁵ T. °kam. ⁶ T. °tthim.

⁷ T. sabbattatāya; M., sabbattāya; S. sabbattatāya.

⁸ T. M., °kā.

passatā¹ arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo samma-d-akkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhīṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattam vā anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpunāti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ gahapati bhikkhu karuṇāsahagatena cetasā . . . pe² . . . muditāsahagatena cetasā . . . upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catuttham³. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbatthatāya⁴ sabbāvantam lokam upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati 'ayam pi kho upekhācetovimutti abhisamkhatā abhisāñcetayitā⁵, yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisamkhatam abhisāñcetayitam⁶, tad aniccaṃ nirodhadhamman' ti pajānāti. So tattha t̥hito āsavānaṃ khayam pāpunāti; no ce āsavānaṃ khayam pāpunāti, ten' eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayaṃ opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayam pi kho gahapati tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā¹ arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo samma-d-akkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhīṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattam vā anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpunāti.

7. Puna ca paraṃ gahapati bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā⁷ paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā⁸ nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsaññācāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati 'ayam pi kho ākāsaññācāyatanasamāpatti abhisamkhatā abhisāñcetayitā⁵, yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisamkhatam abhisāñcetayitam tad aniccaṃ nirodhadhamman' ti pajānāti. So tattha t̥hito āsavānaṃ khayam pāpunāti; no ce

¹ M. pa || ananuppattam. ² omitted by M. Ph. S.

³ T. °tthim. ⁴ T. M₇. S. sabbattatāya.

⁵ T. M₇. °kā. ⁶ T. °kam.

⁷ T. °kkamma; M₇. °katam. ⁸ T. M₇. atthag°

āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti, ten' eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayam pi kho gahapati tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā¹ arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo samma-d-akkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhiṇā vā āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti, ananuppattam vā anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpuṇāti.

8. Puna ca paraṃ gahapati bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ' ti viññāṇañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati 'ayam pi kho ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpatti abhisamkhatā abhisāñcetayitā, yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisamkhatam abhisāñcetayitam, tad aniccaṃ nirodhadhamman' ti pajānāti. So tattha t̥hito āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti; no ce āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti, ten' eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā². Ayam pi³ kho gahapati tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā¹ arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo samma-d-akkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhiṇā vā āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti ananuppattam vā anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpuṇāti ti.

9. Evaṃ vutte Dasamo gahapati Atthakanāgaro āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: —

Seyyathā pi bhante Ānanda puriso ekaṃ nidhimukhaṃ⁴ gavesanto saki-d-eva ekādasā nidhimukhāni⁴ adhigaccheyya, evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ amatadvāraṃ gavesanto saki-d-eva ekādasannaṃ amatadvārānaṃ alatthaṃ sevānā⁵. Seyyathā pi bhante purisassa agāraṃ ekādasadvāraṃ

¹ M. pa || ananuppattam.

² M. Ph. add ti.

³ omitted by M. T. M.

⁴ T. M., niya°

⁵ T. M., S. savanāya.

so tasmim agāre āditte ekamekena dvārena sakkuṇeyya attānaṃ sotthim¹ kātum, evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante imesaṃ ekādasannaṃ amataadvārānaṃ ekamekena amata-dvārena sakkuṇissāmi attānaṃ sotthim² kātum. Ime hi nāma bhante aññatitthiyā ācariyassa ācariyadhaṇaṃ³ pariyesissanti, kim paṇāhaṃ āyasmato Ānandassa pūjaṃ na³ karissāmi ti?

10. Atha kho Dasamo gahapati Atthakanāgaro Vesālīkaṇ ca Pāṭaliputtakaṇ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ sannipātāpetvā⁴ paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi ekamekaṇ ca bhikkhuṃ paccekadussayugena acchādesi āyasmantaṇ ca Ānandaṃ ticivarena⁵ āyasmato ca Ānandassa pañcasataṃ vihāraṃ kārāpesi ti.

XVIII.

1. Ekādasahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato gopālako abhabbo gogaṇaṃ pariharitum phātikātum⁶. Katamehi ekādasahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave gopālako na rūpaññū⁷ hoti, na lakkhaṇakusalo hoti, na āsāṭikaṃ sāteta⁸ hoti, na vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti, na dhūmaṃ kattā hoti, na titthaṃ jānāti⁹, na pītaṃ jānāti, na vithim jānāti, na gocarakusalo hoti, anavasesadohi¹⁰ hoti, ye te usabhā gopitaro goparināyaka¹¹, te na atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave ekādasahi aṅgehi samannāgato gopālako abhabbo gogaṇaṃ pariharitum phātikātum.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhamme hi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim¹² virūlhim vepullaṃ āpajjitum. Katamehi ekādasahi?

¹ T. M, sotthi. ² M. Ph. dhaṇaṃ.

³ omitted by Ph. T. S. ⁴ T. M, sannipāpetvā.

⁵ T. M, civarena.

⁶ T. M, °kattum; Ph. phātink°; M. phātink° throughout.

⁷ T. °ñō; M, °ñā. ⁸ M. Ph. hāretā throughout.

⁹ T. M, pajā° ¹⁰ T. anavasesā°

¹¹ M. Ph. °nāyaka throughout.

¹² M. Ph. bu°; S. vuddhim throughout.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na rūpaññū¹ hoti, na lakkha-nakusalo hoti, na āsāṭikaṃ sāteta hoti, na vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti, na dhūmaṃ kattā hoti, na tithaṃ jānāti, na pītaṃ jānāti, na vīthiṃ jānāti, na gocarakusalo hoti, anavasesadohi hoti, ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghaparināyaka, te na atirekapūjāya pūjeta hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na rūpaññū hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ² 'cattāri ca mahābhūtāni catunnaṃ ca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ' ti yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na rūpaññū hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na lakkhanakusalo hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'kammalakkhaṇo³ bālo³, kammalakkhaṇo paṇḍito' ti yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na lakkhanakusalo hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na āsāṭikaṃ sāteta hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ adbhivāseti na ppajahati na vinodeti na vyantīkaroti⁴ na anabhāvaṃ gameti, uppannaṃ vyāpādavittakkaṃ . . . uppannaṃ vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ . . . uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme adbhivāseti na ppajahati na vinodeti na vyan-tīkaroti na anabhāvaṃ gameti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na āsāṭikaṃ sāteta hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā ni-mittaggāhi hoti anuvyañjanaggāhi, yatvādhikaraṇaṃ eṇaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ⁵, tassa⁶ saṃvarāya na⁷ ppapajjati⁷, na rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye na⁸ saṃvaraṃ āpajjati⁹, sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . ghānena

¹ T. °ño. ² T. M., *add* sabbam rūpaṃ.

³ *omitted by* T. ⁴ M. Ph. byantiṃ k° *throughout*.

⁵ M. anvassa°; Ph. anvāsa° *throughout*. ⁶ T. *adds* na.

⁷ T. M., āpajjati. ⁸ *omitted by* M. Ph. M.,

⁹ M. Ph. nāpajjati.

gandham ghāyitvā . . . jivhāya rasam sāyitvā . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā . . . manasā dhammam viññāya nimittaggāhī hoti anuvyañjanaggāhī yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ manindriyaṃ asampvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum, tassa samvarāya na ppaṭipajjati, na rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye na¹ samvaram āpajjati².

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na dhūmaṃ kattā hoti?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na³ yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ desetā⁴ hoti⁴.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na³ dhūmaṃ kattā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na titthaṃ jānāti?

10. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādhārā, te kālena kālaṃ upasaṅkamitvā na⁵ paripucchati na⁵ paripaṇhāti 'idaṃ⁶ bhante kathaṃ⁷, imassa ko attho' ti? Tassa te āyasmanto avivaṭaṇ c'eva na vivaranti, anuttānikataṇ⁸ ca na uttānikaronti⁹, anekavihitesu ca¹⁰ kaṅkhāthānīyesu¹¹ dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ na ppaṭivinodenti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na titthaṃ jānāti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na pītaṃ jānāti?

11. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye desiyamāne na labhati atthavedaṃ, na labhati dhammavedaṃ, na labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmujjaṃ.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na pītaṃ jānāti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na vīthiṃ jānāti?

12. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na vīthiṃ jānāti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na gocarakusalo hoti?

¹ omitted by M. Ph. M., ² M. Ph. nāpajjati.

³ omitted by S., ⁴ T. M., sato sotā hoti; M. Ph. deseti.

⁵ omitted by T. M., ⁶ T. idha.

⁷ T. kathā., ⁸ T. uttāni°

⁹ M. Ph. uttāniṃ k°, ¹⁰ omitted by T. S.

¹¹ Ph. kaṅkhaṭṭhā°; S. kaṃkhaṭṭhā°; T. kaṃkhaṭṭhānānīyesu.

13. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāro satipaṭṭhāne yathā-bhūtaṃ na ppajānāti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na gocarakusalo hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu anavasesadohi hoti?

14. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhā gahapatikā¹ abhihaṭṭhum pavārenti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhārena, tatra² bhikkhu mattaṃ na jānāti paṭiggahaṇāya.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu anavasesadohi hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghaparināyakā, te na atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti?

15. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghaparināyakā, tesu na mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpeti āvi³ c'eva raho ca, na mettaṃ vacīkammaṃ . . . na mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpeti āvi c'eva raho ca.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghaparināyakā, te na atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūlhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjitum.

16. Ekādasahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato gopālako bhabbo gogaṇaṃ pariharitum phātikātum. Katamehi ekādasahi?

17. Idha bhikkhave gopālako rūpaññū hoti, lakkhaṇakusalo hoti, āsāṭikaṃ sāṭetā hoti, vaṇaṃ paṭicchadetā hoti, dhūmaṃ kattā hoti, titthaṃ jānāti, pītaṃ jānāti, vīthiṃ jānāti, gocarakusalo hoti, sāvasesadohi hoti, ye te usabhā gopitaro goparināyakā, te atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave ekādasahi aṅgehi samannāgato gopālako bhabbo gogaṇaṃ pariharitum phātikātum.

18. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūlhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjitum. Katamehi ekādasahi?

¹ T. M., gahapati.

² all MSS. insert bhikkhave.

³ M. āvi throughout.

19. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaññū hoti, lakkhanakusalo hoti, āsāṭikam sāṭetā hoti, vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti, dhūmaṃ kattā hoti, tithaṃ jānāti, pitaṃ jānāti, vithiṃ jānāti, gocarakusalo hoti, sāvasesadohi hoti, ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghaparināyakā, te atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaññū hoti?

20. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ¹ 'cattāri ca mahābhūtāni catunnaṃ ca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaññū hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu lakkhanakusalo hoti?

21. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'kammalakkhaṇo² bālo, kammalakkhaṇo³ paṇḍito' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu lakkhanakusalo hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu āsāṭikam sāṭetā hoti?

22. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti, uppannaṃ vyāpādativakkaṃ . . . uppannaṃ vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ . . .⁴ uppannuppanne pāpake akusāle dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu āsāṭikam sāṭetā hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti?

23. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiijhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjati, soteṇa saddaṃ sutvā . . . ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiijhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa

¹ T. M., add sabbataṃ rūpaṃ.

² T. M., add vā.

³ T. adds vā.

⁴ T. M., pe.

samvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyam, manindriye samvaram āpajjati.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhūmaṃ kattā hoti?

24. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyat-
taṃ¹ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ desitā² hoti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhūmaṃ kattā hoti. Ka-
thaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu titthaṃ jānāti?

25. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū bahussutā
āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādhārā, te kā-
lena kūlaṃ upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati 'idaṃ bhante
kathaṃ, imassa ko attho' ti? Tassa te āyasmanto avivaṭaṇ
c'eva vivaranti, anuttānikataṇ ca uttānikaronti³, anekavi-
hitesu ca⁴ kaṅkhāṭhāṇīyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ⁵ paṭivi-
nodonti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu titthaṃ jānāti. Kathaṇ
ca bhikkhave bhikkhu pītaṃ jānāti.

26. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Tathāgatappavedite dham-
mavinaye desiyamāṇe labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhamma-
vedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamphitaṃ pāmujjam.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pītaṃ jānāti. Kathaṇ
ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vīthiṃ jānāti?

27. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ
yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vīthiṃ pajānāti. Kathaṇ
ca bhikkhave bhikkhu gocarakusalo hoti?

28. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāro satipaṭṭhāṇe yathā-
bhūtaṃ pajānāti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu gocarakusalo hoti. Ka-
thaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sāvasesadohi hoti?

29. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhā gahapatikā abhi-
haṭṭhūṃ pavārenti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccaya-
bhesajjaparikkhārena, tatra⁶ bhikkhu mattaṃ jānāti paṭi-
ggahaṇāya.

¹ T. °yantam.

² S. desetā; T. M., desatā.

³ M. uttāniṃ ko

⁴ omitted by S.

⁵ S. adds vinodonti.

⁶ M. inserts bhikkhave.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sāvessadohi hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cira-pabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghaparināyakā, te atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti?

30. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rat-
taññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghaparināyakā, tesu
mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpeti āvi c'eva raho ca,
mettaṃ vacikammaṃ . . .¹ mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccu-
paṭṭhāpeti āvi c'eva raho ca.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā
rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghaparināyakā te
atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato
bhikkhu bhabbo imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim² virū-
lhim vepullam āpajjitun ti.

XIX³.

1. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten¹ upasaṅkamim²su, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidim³su. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum⁴ ‘siyā nu kho bhante bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭha-
vīsaññī assa, na āpasmiṃ āposaññī assa, na tejasmim⁵ tejo-
saññī assa, na vāyasmim⁶ vāyosaññī assa, na ākāśanañcā-
yatane ākāśanañcāyatanaśaṇṇī assa, na viññāṇañcāyatane
viññāṇañcāyatanaśaṇṇī assa⁷, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñ-
caññāyatanaśaṇṇī assa, na nevasaññānāśaṇṇāyatane neva-
saññānāśaṇṇāyatanaśaṇṇī assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññī
assa, na paraloke paralokasaññī assa⁸, yam⁹ p’idaṃ¹⁰
ditṭham¹¹ sutam¹² mutam¹³ viññātam¹⁴ pattam¹⁵ pariyesitam¹⁶ anu-
vicaritam¹⁷ manasā, tatrāpi¹⁸ na saññī assa, saññī ca pana
assa¹⁹ ti? ‘Siyā bhikkhave bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhi-
paṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavīsaññī assa . . .

¹ T. M₇ pe. ² M. *here* vu^o ³ M₆ *here sets in again.*

+ T. M₇ continue: yam p'idam and so on.

⁵ Ph. S. yam idam. ⁶ Ph. T. M_6 . M_7 tatra pi.

pe¹ . . . yam² p'idam² diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatrāpi³ na saññi assa, saññi ca pana assā' ti. 'Yathākatham⁴ pana bhante siyā bhikkhuno yathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyam paṭhavisaññi assa . . . pe⁵ . . . yam² p'idam² diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatrāpi na saññi assa, saññi ca pana assā' ti?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃsaññi hoti 'etaṃ santam, etaṃ paṇitam, yad idam sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhaya virāgo nirodho nibbānan' ti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyam paṭhavisaññi assa, na āpasmiṃ āposaññi assa, na tejasmiṃ tejosaññi assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññi assa, na ākāśānañcāyatane ākāśānañcāyatanasaññi assa, na viññānañcāyatane viññānañcāyatanasaññi assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanasaññi assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññi assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññi assa, na paraloke paralokasaññi assa, yam² p'idam² diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatrāpi³ na saññi assa, saññi ca pana assā ti.

XX.

1. Tatra⁶ kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante⁷ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca 'siyā nu kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyam paṭhavi-

¹ M. Ph. pa. ² Ph. S. yam idam.

³ Ph. T. M₆. M₇, tatra pi.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇, omit this question.

⁵ M. la; omitted by Ph.

⁶ M₆ only has siyā bh^o bhikkhuno tathā^o samādhi^o, then kasamñi assa, yam p'idam diṭṭham sutam vimñātam pattam pari^o anuvi^o manasā, tatra pi na samñi assa, samñi ca pana assā ti, omitting also Nos. XXI, XXII.

⁷ M. Ph. bhaddante.

saññi assa, na āpasmiṃ āposaññi assa, na¹ tejasmim tejosaññi assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññi assa, na ākāsānañcāyatane ākāsānañcāyatanasaññi assa, na viññāpañcāyatane viññāpañcāyatanasaññi assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanasaññi assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññi assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññi assa, na paraloke paralokasaññi assa, yam² p'idaṃ² diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatrāpi³ na saññi assa, saññi ca pana assā⁴ ti? 'Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā bhagavannetikā bhagavampāṭisaraṇā, sādhu vata bhante Bhagavantam yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti' ti. 'Tena hi bhikkhave suṇātha sādhuṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi' ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Siyā bhikkhave bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisaññi assa . . . pe⁴ . . . yam² p'idaṃ² diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatrāpi³ na saññi assa, saññi ca pana assā ti.

'Yathākathaṃ pana bhante siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisaññi assa . . . pe⁵ . . . yam² p'idaṃ² diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññātam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatrāpi³ na saññi assa, saññi ca pana assā' ti?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃsaññi hoti 'etaṃ santam, etaṃ paṇitam, yad idaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhaya virāgo nirodho nibbānan' ti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisaññi assa, na⁶ āpasmiṃ āposaññi assa, na tejasmim tejosaññi assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññi assa, na ākāsānañcāyatane ākāsānañcāyatanasaññi assa, na viññāpañcāyatane viññāpañcāyata-

¹ M. pa || na ākiñcaññāyatane. ² Ph. S. yam idaṃ.

³ Ph. T. M., tatra pi. ⁴ M. Ph. pa.

⁵ M. Ph. pa; omitted by T. M., ⁶ M. pa || yam p'idaṃ.

nasaññi assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṇṇi
 assa, na nevasaññānāśaṇṇāyatane nevasaññānāśaṇṇāyatana-
 saṇṇi assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaṇṇi assa, na paraloke
 paralokasaṇṇi assa, yam¹ p'idam² diṭṭham sutam mutam
 viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatrā-
 pi³ na saṇṇi assa, saṇṇi ca pana assā ti.

XXI.

1. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yenāyasmā Sāriputto
 ten' upasaṅkamimṣu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena
 saddhim sammodimṣu; sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ
 vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidimṣu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho
 te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avocum 'siyā nu
 kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭi-
 lābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisaṇṇi assa, na⁴
 āpasmiṃ āposaññi assa, na tejasmiṃ tejosaṇṇi assa, na
 vāyasmim vāyosaṇṇi assa, na ākāśānañcāyatane ākāśānañ-
 cāyatanaśaṇṇi assa, na viññānañcāyatane viññānañcāyata-
 naśaṇṇi assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṇṇi
 assa, na nevasaññānāśaṇṇāyatane nevasaññānāśaṇṇāyatana-
 saṇṇi assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaṇṇi assa, na paraloke
 paralokasaṇṇi assa, yam¹ p'idam² diṭṭham sutam mutam
 viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatrā-
 pi⁴ na saṇṇi assa, saṇṇi ca pana assā' ti? 'Siyā āvuso
 bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭha-
 viyaṃ paṭhavisaṇṇi assa . . . pe⁵ . . . yam¹ p'idam²
 diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anu-
 vicaritam manasā, tatrāpi⁴ na saṇṇi' assa, saṇṇi ca pana
 assā' ti. 'Yathākatham panāvuso Sāriputta siyā bhikkhuno
 tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭha-
 visaṇṇi assa . . . pe⁵ . . . yam¹ p'idam² diṭṭham sutam
 mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā,
 tatrāpi⁴ na saṇṇi assa, saṇṇi ca pana assā' ti?

¹ Ph. S. yam idam. ² Ph. M, tatra pi.

³ M. Ph. pa | yam p'idam (Ph. yam idam).

⁴ Ph. T. M, tatra pi. ⁵ M. Ph. pa.

2. Idha āvuso¹ bhikkhu evaṃsaññī hoti 'etaṃ santaṃ, etaṃ paṇitaṃ, yad idaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbū-padhipaṭṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbāna'² ti. Evaṃ kho āvuso siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhi-paṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhaviśaṇṇī assa, na² āpasmim āposaññī assa, na tejasmin tejosaññī assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññī assa, na ākāśānañcāyatane ākāśānañcāyatanasaññī assa, na viññāṇaṇcāyatane viññāṇaṇcāyatanasaññī assa, na ākiñcaṇṇāyatane ākiñcaṇṇāyatanasaññī assa, na nevasaññānāsaṇṇāyatane nevasaññānāsaṇṇāyatanasaññī assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññī assa, na paraloke paralokasaññī assa, yaṃ³ p'idaṃ³ diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā, tatrāpi⁴ na saññī assa, saññī ca pana assā ti.

XXII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi 'siyā nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhaviśaṇṇī assa, na āpasmim āposaññī assa, na tejasmin tejosaññī assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññī assa, na ākāśānañcāyatane ākāśānañcāyatanasaññī assa, na viññāṇaṇcāyatane viññāṇaṇcāyatanasaññī assa, na ākiñcaṇṇāyatane ākiñcaṇṇāyatanasaññī assa, na nevasaññānāsaṇṇāyatane nevasaññānāsaṇṇāyatanasaññī assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññī assa, na paraloke paralokasaññī assa, yaṃ³ p'idaṃ³ diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā, tatrāpi⁴ na saññī assa, saññī ca pana assā' ti?

'Dūrato pi kho mayaṃ āvuso āgaccheyyāma āyasmato Sāriputtassa santike etassa bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ aññātuṃ, sādhu vatāyasmantaṃ yeva Sāriputtaṃ paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitaṃ attho, āyasmato Sāriputtassa sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti' ti. 'Tena h'āvuso⁵ supātha sādhukaṃ manasi-

¹ T. M, *continue*: yad idaṃ. ² M. pa || yaṃ p'idaṃ.

³ Ph. S. yaṃ idaṃ. ⁴ Ph. T. M, tatra pi.

⁵ S. *adds* taṃ.

karotha, bhāsisāmi' ti. 'Evam āvuso' ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: —

2. 'Siyā āvuso bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhaviśaṇṇī assa . . . pe¹ . . . yam² p'idam² diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatrāpi³ na saṇṇī assa, saṇṇī ca pana assā' ti.

'Yathākatham panāvuso Sāriputta siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhaviśaṇṇī assa . . . pe¹ . . . yam² p'idam² diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatrāpi³ na saṇṇī assa, saṇṇī ca pana assā' ti?

3. Idha āvuso bhikkhu evaṃsaṇṇī hoti 'etaṃ santam, etaṃ paṇitam, yad idam sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānan' ti. Evam pi kho āvuso siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhaviśaṇṇī assa, na āpasmiṃ āposaṇṇī assa, na tejasmim tejosaṇṇī assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaṇṇī assa, na ākāśānañcāyatane ākāśānañcāyatanaśaṇṇī assa, na viññānañcāyatane viññānañcāyatanaśaṇṇī assa, na ākiñcaṇṇāyatane ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaśaṇṇī assa, na nevasaṇṇānāśaṇṇāyatane nevasaṇṇānāśaṇṇāyatanaśaṇṇī assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaṇṇī assa, na paraloke paralokasaṇṇī assa, yam² p'idam² diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatrāpi³ na saṇṇī assa, saṇṇī ca pana assā ti.

Anussativaggo⁴ dutiyo⁵.

Tatr' uddānam⁶:

Dve⁷ Mahānāmā⁸ Nandiyena⁹ Subhūtinā ca¹⁰ mettā Dasamo c'eva¹¹ gopālo¹² cattāro ca samādhino ti.

¹ M. Ph. pa. ² Ph. S. yam idam. ³ Ph. T. M. tatra pi.

⁴ Ph. T. M. M. Vaggo; S. Dutiyavaggo.

⁵ T. M. M. M. cuddasamo.

⁶ S. tass' uddo; T. M. M. put tatr' uddo before Vaggo.

⁷ M. adds vuttā. ⁸ M. nāmena; Ph. M. M. S. add ca.

⁹ Ph. c'ya saddha; M. c'yo tam. ¹⁰ omitted by M. Ph. T. M. M.

¹¹ omitted by M. T. M. M. S. ¹² T. M. S. lako.

1. Ekādasahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato gopālako abhabbo gogaṇaṃ pariharitum phātikātum. Katamehi ekādasahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave gopālako na rūpaññū¹ hoti, na lakkaṇakusalo hoti, na āsāṭikam sāteta² hoti, na vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti, na dhūmaṃ kattā hoti, na titthaṃ jānāti, na pitaṃ jānāti, na viṭhiṃ jānāti, na gocarakusalo hoti, anavaśesadohi hoti, ye te usabhā gopitaro goparināyakā, te na atirekapūjāya pūjeta hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave ekādasahi aṅgehi samannāgato gopālako abhabbo gogaṇaṃ pariharitum phātikātum.

3. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo cakkhusmiṃ aniccānupassī viharitum . . . pe³ . . . abhabbo cakkhusmiṃ dukkhānupassī viharitum . . . abhabbo cakkhusmiṃ anattānupassī viharitum . . . abhabbo cakkhusmiṃ khayānupassī viharitum . . . abhabbo cakkhusmiṃ vayānupassī viharitum . . . abhabbo cakkhusmiṃ virāgānupassī viharitum . . . abhabbo cakkhusmiṃ nirodhānupassī viharitum . . . abhabbo cakkhusmiṃ paṭinissaggānupassī viharitum . . . sotasmim⁴ . . . ghānasmiṃ . . . jivhāya . . . kāyasmim . . . manasmim . . . rūpesu . . . saddesu . . . gandhesu . . . rasesu . . . phoṭṭhabbesu . . . dhammesu . . . cakkhaviññāpe . . . sota-viññāpe . . . ghānaviññāpe . . . jivhāviññāpe⁵ . . . kāya-viññāpe . . . manoviññāpe . . . cakkhusamphasse . . . sotasamphasse . . . ghānasamphasse . . . jivhāsamphasse . . . kāyasamphasse . . . manosamphasse . . . cakkhusamphassa-jāya vedanāya . . . sotasamphassajāya vedanāya . . . ghānasamphassajāya vedanāya . . . jivhāsamphassajāya vedanāya . . . kāyasamphassajāya vedanāya . . . manosamphassajāya vedanāya . . . rūpasāññāya . . . saddasāññāya . . . gandhasāññāya . . . rasasāññāya . . . phoṭṭhabba-

¹ T. M₇ °ño.

² T. M₇ sāvetā; M₆ sāmetā; M. Ph. hāretā.

³ M. Ph. pa. ⁴ S. abhabbo so°

⁵ M₆ continues: ekādasā dhammā bhāvetabbā ti, then Rāgassa as in the last section.

saññāya . . . dhammasaññāya . . . rūpasañcetanāya¹ . . .
 saddasañcetanāya . . . gandhasañcetanāya . . . rasasañ-
 cetanāya . . . phoṭṭhabbasañcetanāya . . . dhammasañce-
 tanāya . . . rūpatanāya . . . saddatanāya . . . gandha-
 tanāya . . . rasatanāya . . . phoṭṭhabbatanāya . . . dham-
 matanāya . . . rūpavitakke . . . saddavitakke . . . gandha-
 vitakke . . . rasavitakke . . . phoṭṭhabbavitakke . . . dham-
 mavitakke . . . rūpavicāre . . . saddavicāre . . . gandhavicāre
 . . . rasavicāre . . . phoṭṭhabbavicāre . . . dhammavicāre
 aniccānupassī viharitum . . . dukkhānupassī viharitum . . .
 anattānupassī viharitum . . . khayānupassī viharitum . . .
 vayānupassī viharitum . . . virāgānupassī viharitum . . . niro-
 dhānupassī viharitum . . . paṭinissaggānupassī viharitum ti².

4. Ekādasahi³ bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato gopālako
 bhabbo gogaṇaṃ pariharitum phātikātum. Katamehi ekā-
 dasahi?

5. Idha³ bhikkhave gopālako rūpaññū hoti . . . pe . . .

6. Evam³ eva kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammehi sam-
 annāgato bhikkhu bhabbo cakkhusmiṃ aniccānupassī
 viharitum . . . pe . . . paṭinissaggānupassī viharitum ti.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ekādasā dhammā bhā-
 vetabbā. Katame ekādasā?

2. Paṭhamam⁴ jhānam⁴ duttiyam jhānam tatiyam jhānam
 catuttham jhānam mettācetovimutti karuṇācetovimutti mu-
 ditācetovimutti upekkhācetovimutti⁵ ākāsañācāyatanam
 viññāṇañcāyatanam ākiñcaññāyatanam⁶.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime ekādasā dhammā
 bhāvetabbā ti².

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya
 pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭi-
 nissaggāya . . . ime ekādasā dhammā bhāvetabbā ti².

¹ in T. M., the list of notions enumerated here is not complete.

² omitted by M. Ph. ³ M. Ph. omit this §.

⁴ T. M., S. °majjh° and so in every similar case.

⁵ M. Ph. S. upekkhā° ⁶ Ph. adds nevasaññā°

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. S.

2. Dosassa¹ . . . mohassa . . . kodhassa . . . upanāhassa . . . makkhassa . . . palāsassa² . . . issāya . . . macchariyassa . . . māyāya . . . sāṭṭheyyassa . . . thambhassa . . . sārambhassa . . . mānassa . . . atimānassa³ . . . madassa . . . pamādassa abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya . . . ime ekādasā dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

Idam⁴ avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandun ti.

Navasuttasahassāni⁵ bhiyyo pañcasatāni ca
sattapaññāsasuttantā⁶ Āṅguttarasamāyutā⁶ ti

Ekādasakanipāto⁷ niṭṭhito⁸.

¹ M₆ omits this §. ² S. paḷ° ³ omitted by S.

⁴ Idam . . . abhinandun ti is wanting in M. Ph. T. M₇.

⁵ not in M. Ph. T. M₇. ⁶ M₆ °suttāṅguttara°

⁷ M. M₆. M₇ ekādasā°; Ph. ekādasakam; omitted by T.

⁸ Ph. niṭṭhitam; M₆. M₇ samatto ti; omitted by T.; in M. follow 30 lines in Burmese; Ph. at first has the following verses: —

Jinacakke vijjulakkhe seti bho pūramāpito
raṭṭhaniyyāta-āyehi saddhā tisso vanātuso
ropitā antepūramhi attham pekkhiya cintayam
uyyānuppādamūlena pūjesi piṭakattayam
ten' idam amarappūre sāsānupphullasobhitte (sic)

then 5 lines in Burmese; in T. we read imam likhitapuññena mettayam upasamkamaṃ paṭiṭṭhahitvā saraṇe supaṭiṭṭhāmi sāsane. Siddhir astu. Ārogyam astu. Siddhi [astu]; in M₆ Siddhir astu. Subham astu. Aham paññavanto aggo bhāveyyam; in M₇ two lines in Sinhalese.

INDICES.

[The numbers refer to the pages.]

I. Index of Words.

Aggapada, 320, 321 (Com. = nibbāna)	Appaṭimaṃsa, 79 (Com.: a + paṭimaṃsa, <i>from</i> paṭimāseti; = acchidda)
Aggala, 65 (Com. = kavāṭa)	Abhiḍḍhitā, 265
Aggāya pareti, 2, 312 (Com. = arahattāya gacchati)	Abhisajjani (adj. f.), 265
Aggiparicarika, 263	Abhihaṭṭhū, 350, 352 (Com. = abhiharitvā; cf. S. B. E. vol. XVII, p. 440)
Accanta, 326, 327 (Com. = nibbāna)	Avakassati, 74—76 (Com.: avakassanti ti parisam ākaḍḍhanti vijaṇenti ekamantaṃ ussāḍenti)
Aṇḍaka (adj.), 265, 283, 293	Avatiṭṭhati, 299, 301
Atisati, 226, 256 (Com.: atisitvā ti atikkamitvā)	Asamhira, 71 (Com.: asaṇṇa-tavacanamattena attano laddhiṃ na vissajjeti)
Atthiya, 1, 2, 311, 312	Asoceyya, 265
Adhikaraṇika, 164 (Com. = adhikaraṇakāraka)	Ādānapaṭinissagga, 233, 253, 254 (Com.: *ssagge ti gahaṇapaṭinissaggasamkhāte nibbāne)
Adhimānika, 162, 169, 317	Āmisakiṇcikkahetu, 265, 267, 283, 284, 293, 295
Adhimuttipada, 36 (Com. = adhivacanapada, khandhāyatanaadhātudhamma, <i>or</i> = diṭṭhiḍḍhipakam vacanaṃ, diṭṭhi-vohāro)	Ārādhaka, 329, 333 (Com. = sampādika, paripūraka, dhammasotasamāpanna)
Anupariyāyapatho, 195 (Com.: anupariyāyanāmakko maggo)	
Anvad eva, 214 (Com.: tam anubandhamānam eva)	
Apadāna, 337—341 (Com. = lakkaṇa)	

- Ārādhana, 211, 212 (Com. = sampādanā, paripūrakārīnā)
 Ālinda, 65 (Com. = pamukha)
 Āveni, 74—76 (Com.: āveni-kammāni karontī ti visum saṅghakammāni karonti)
 Āsabhaṇṭhāna, 33—38 (Com.: setṭhaṭṭhānaṃ uttamaṭṭhānaṃ, āsabhaṇṭhānaṃ vā pubbabudhā, tesam ṭhānaṃ ti attho)
 Āsāṭikā, 347, 348, 351, 359
 Ina, 324 (Com.: yathā ināṃ ti ādisu inasadisam dhana-jānisadisam kalisamkhātam mahāparādhāsadisāṇ ca ka-tvā attano abhimukhassa pa-todassa ajjho haraṇasamkhātam padhānaṃ passati ti attho)
 Indriyaparopariyatta, 34, 38 (Com.: saddhādinam para-bhāvaṇ ca aparabhāvaṇ ca vuddhi hāni cā ti attho)
 Irīṇa, 156, 158, 160 (Com. = tucchabhāva)
 Irīyati, 41 (Com. = vattati)
 Udakorohaka, 263
 Uddāpa, 194 (Com. = pakārapāda)
 Upanihātuṃ, 43, 45 (Com.: niharitvā dātuṃ)
 Upavāsa, 40 (Com.: nissāya upasaṅkamitvā vasanto)
 Upavicāra, 134 (Com.: mātu-gāmapavicāro ti mātu-gā-massa samīpacārītā)
 Upāraddha, 230 (Com. = vi-raddha, niggahita)
 Ubbāhikā, 71 (Com. sam-patta-adhikaraṇaṃ vūpa-sa-metum saṅghato ubbāharitvā uddharitvā)
 Uyyodhika, 65 (Com. = yuddha)
 Ussukkata, 195
 Ekatta, 202 (Com. = ekibhāva)
 Oravitar, 149 (Com.: orava-yutto oravanto carati)
 Kakkasa, 265, 283, 293
 Kappaṭṭhiya, 75 (Com. = āyukappa)
 Kamaṇḍaluka, 263
 Karajakāya, 300, 301
 Kālanusāriya (n.), 22
 Kūṭeyya, 167 (Com. = kūṭa-bhāva)
 Kolaṃkola, 120
 Kosātakī, 212
 Khārika, 173 (*from khāri, a measure of grain*)
 Gotrabhū, 23 (Com.: sikhāppattavipassanābhūtonibbā-nārammaṇe gotrabhū, nā-ṇena samannāgato)
 Ghaṭṭika, 203 (Com.: dīgha-daṇḍake rassadaṇḍakaṃ pa-haraṇakīḷaṃ)
 Carapurā, 133, 134 (Com.: purā ti caraṃ vuccati pāc-chimabhāgo, purā ti puri-

mabhāgo, purato dhāvantena pacchato anubandhantena, mahāparivārenā ti attho)	Dhanuka, 203 (Com. = khud- dakadhanu)
Ciṅgulaka, 203 (Com.: tāla- paññādihi katam vātappa- hārena paribbhamanacak- kam)	Dhovana ¹ , 216
Cittantara, 300, 301 (Com.: cittakāraṇe, atha vā citten' eva anattthiko)	Nijjara (<i>destruction</i>), 215, 216
Jaṅgala, 21 (Com. <i>has</i> jaṅ- gama)	Nijjinna (<i>destroyed, ruined</i>), 215, 216
Jāna, 226, 227, 256 (Com. = jānitabba)	Ninnetar, 226, 227, 256 (Com.: atthassa ninnetā ti attham niharitvā dasseta)
Jimha, 289, 290	Nissata, 151, 152 (p. p. p. <i>from</i> nissarati)
Jimheyya, 167 (Com. = uju- kabhāva, <i>for</i> ujukā ^o ?)	Necayika, 149 (<i>from</i> nicaya, <i>one who stores up</i>)
Tintiṇa, 149 (Com.: tintiṇam vuccati taṇhā, tāya saman- nāgato āsaṅkābahulo vā)	Paccāvamati, 337
Tuvaṭam, 342	Pacchābhūmaka, 263
Dahara-t-agge, 300, 301 (Com. = daharakālato paṭṭhāya)	Paticaya, 336, 337 (<i>see</i> Part III, 455)
Dummaṅku, 70 (<i>see Preface</i>)	Pattāḷhaka, 203 (Com.: vuc- cati paṇṇanāli, tāya vālikādi minanto kīḷanti)
Dohin, 347, 348, 350—353, 359	Parinibbuta, 233, 253, 254 (Com. ^o tā ti apaccayapari- nibbānena parinibbutā nā- mā ti veditabbā)
Dhata, 154, 155, 163, 199, 338, 341	Pareti, 2, 139—143, 312 (Com. = pavattati)
Dhamsati, 76, 77 (Com. = vigacchati)	Pavattar, 226, 227, 256 (Com. = pavattasamattha)
	Passa, 226, 227, 256 (Com. = passitabbaka)

¹ Dhovanan ti atṭhidhovanam. Tasmim hi janapade ma-
nussā nātake mate na jhāpenti, āvāṭam khanitvā bhūmiyam
nidahanti, atha nesam pūtibhūtānam atṭhini haritvā dho-
vitvā paṭipāṭiyā ussāpetvā gandhamālehi pūjetvā tṭhāpenti,
nakkhatte patte tāni gahetvā rodanti paridevanti vā nak-
khattam kīḷanti (Com.).

- Pākārasandhi, 195 (Com.: dvinnam itthakānam apagatatthānam)
- Buddhasīla, 66 (Com.: vuddhasīlo ti vadḍhitasīlo)
- Brahmabhūta, 226, 227 (Com. = seṭṭhabhūta)
- Mālāguṇaparikkhittā, 264, 267, 283, 284, 292, 295
- Mokkhacika, 203 (Com.: samparivattakakīlanam, ākāse daṇḍakam gahetvā bhūmiyam vā saṇṭhapetvā hetṭhuppariyabhāvena parivattanakīlanam ti vuttam hoti)
- Rathaka, 203 (Com. = khud-dakaratha)
- Vaṅka, 203 (Com.: kumārakānam kīlanakam khuddakanāṅgalam)
- Vaṅkeyya, 167 (Com. = vaṅka-bhāva)
- Vattar, 226, 227, 256 (Com. = vattasattha)
- Vavakassati, 74—76 (Com.: vavakassanti ti ativiya ākaḍḍhanti, yathā visum sattā honti, evam karonti)
- Vassika, 22 (Com. = samapuppha)
- Vijina, 156, 158, 160 (Com. vijinan ti guṇavittakam niggūṇabhāvam, atha vā ariyasamkhāta-araññaṃ vijinasamkhātagahanaṃ ca āpanno viya hoti)
- Vibhūta, 325, 326 (Com. = pākāṭa)
- Vimariyādikata, 151, 152 (Com.: kilesamariyādam bhinditvā vimariyādam kata)
- Virāḍhanā, 211, 212 (Com.: saggato maggato idha viraj-jhanam)
- Venayika, 190 (Com.: venayiko ti sayam vinito aññehi vinetabbo, atha vā venayiko ti sattavināyako)
- Vevanṇiya, 210
- Vodāyati, 169, 317 (Com. = vodānam gacchati)
- Vyāpatti, 292—294, 297, 298
- Samsappaniya, 288, 291
- Saṅkhalikhita, 204
- Saddha (n.), 269, 273
- Sandosa, 292—294, 296, 298
- Saparidaṇḍā, 264, 266, 283, 292, 295
- Samanuñña, 305—308
- Samanugāhati, 156, 158, 160
- Samanubhāsati, 156, 158, 160
- Samanuyuñjati, 156, 158, 160
- Samayavimutta, 336 (Com. = abhisamayavimutta, khīṇāsava)
- Samodhānam gacchati, 21 (Com. = odhānapakkhepaṃ g^o)
- Sampada (n.), 228, 256
- Sampāyati, 50 (Com. = sampādetvā kathetum na sakkoti)

Sāci, 206	ham = sabbapucchānam ut-
Saṭṭetar, 347, 348, 351, 359	tamā)
Sāmukkamsika, 194 (Com.: sabbasāmukkamsikam pañ-	Sāyatatiyaka, 263, 266, 268
	Sevālamālaka, 263
	Soceyya, 263, 264, 266—268

II. Index of Proper Names.

Āṭṭhakanāgara, 342, 346, 347	Kapilavatthu, 83, 328, 332, 334
Aciravati, 22	Kammāsadhamma, 29
Ajita, 229, 230 (Com. has ājiviko ti evaṃnāmako)	Kalandakanivāpa, 161
Anāthapiṇḍika, 1, 48, 65, 88, 92, 108, 128, 131, 137, 176, 182, 185, 186, 188, 189	Kalimba, 133, 134
Andhavana, 9	Kālaka, 164
Aparagoyāna, 59	Kāsi-Kosalā, 59
Avanti, 46	Kukkuṭārāma, 342
	Kumāripaṇhā, 46, 47
	Kuraraghara, 46
	Kuraragharikā, 46
	Kurū, 29, 30
Ānanda, 1, 2, 6—9, 36—38, 75, 76, 108—112, 137—144, 152—154, 196, 198, 225—229, 311, 312, 316, 318—322, 342, 343, 346, 347	Kusinārā, 79
Ābhassarā (devā), 60	Kūṭāgārasālā, 86, 133
	Kokanuda, 196
	Kokalika, 170—173
	Kosala, <i>see</i> Pasenadi
	Kosalaka, 173
	Kosalā, 122
Isidatta, 138, 139, 143, 144	Gaggarā, 159, 189
Uttarakuru, 59	Gaṅgā, 22
Uttiya, 193—195	Giṇjakāvasatha, 322
Upacāla, 133, 134	Girimānanda, 108, 112
Upāli, 70—74, 77—79, 201—204, 207—209	Gotama, 48, 49, 64, 185, 186, 189, 190, 193, 194, 230, 232, 234—236, 249—252, 269—271, 273, 301—303
Kakkāṭa, 133, 134	Gosiṅgasālavanadāya, 133, 134
Kaccāna, 255, 257 (<i>see</i> Mahā°)	
Kajaṅgala, 54, 55, 58, 59	Campā, 151, 189, 190
Kajaṅgalā, 54	Cāla, 133, 134
Kaṭṭissaha, 133, 134	

- Cātummahārājikā (devā), 59, 331, 334
 Cunda, 263—268
 Ceti, 41, 157

 Jambudīpa, 59
 Jāpussoni, 233, 234, 249, 250, 269
 Jetavana, 1, 48, 65, 88, 92, 108, 128, 131, 137, 172, 176, 185

 Nātika, 322

 Tatuttari (devā), 331, 334
 Tapodā, 196
 Tapodārāma, 196
 Tāvatisā (devā), 59, 331
 Tuduppaccekaśārahmā, 171
 Tusita (kāya), 138, 139
 Tusitā (devā), 59, 331

 Dasama, 342, 346, 347

 Nandiya, 334—337
 Nālakapāna, 122, 125
 Nālakagāmaka, 120, 121
 Nikāṭa, 133, 134
 Nigaṇṭha, 150
 Nigrodhārāma, 83
 Nimmānarati (devā), 59

 Palāsavana, 122, 125
 Paranimmitavasavatti (devā), 59, 331
 Paribbājakārāma, 326
 Pasenadi-Kosala, 59, 65, 66, 69
 Pāṭaliputta, 342
 Pāṭaliputtaka, 347

 Pāvā, 263
 Puṇṇiya, 154, 155
 Pubbavideha, 59
 Purāṇa, 138, 139, 143, 144

 Bāhuna, 151, 152
 Beluvagāmaka, 342
 Brahmaśāyikā (devā), 331
 Brahmaśoka, 59
 Brahmā Śahampati, 172
 Brahmā Śanaṃkumāra, 327

 Magadhā, 120, 121
 Mahākaccāna, 46, 255—257, 259, 260
 Mahākassapa, 161, 162
 Mahācunda, 41, 42, 157
 Mahānāma, 328—334
 Mahāpāṇhā, 54, 58
 Mahāśārahmā, 59, 60
 Mahāmoggaśāna, 155
 Mahāli, 86, 87
 Mahāvana, 86, 133, 134
 Mahi, 22
 Migasālā, 137—139, 153
 Moggaśāna, *see* Śāriputta-
 Mogga
 Moranivāpa, 326

 Yamunā, 22
 Yāmā (devā), 59, 331

 Rājagaha, 161, 196, 326
 Licchavi, 86, 133

 Vajjiyamāhita, 189—192
 Veluvana, 54, 161
 Vesāli, 86, 133

Vesālika, 347	Sāriputta, 5, 8, 9, 94, 102, 103,
Vesālibeluvagāma, 342	120—128, 174, 315, 320, 321,
	356—358
Sakka, 328, 332, 333—335	Sāriputta-Moggallāna, 170—
Sakkā, 86—96, 328, 332, 334	173
Saṅgarava, 232, 252	Sāvatti, 1, 48, 65, 88, 92,
Sandha, 323—326	108, 128, 131, 137, 176,
Sarabhū, 22	185, 334, 335
Sahajāti, 41, 157	Sineru, 59
Sāmaṇḍakāni, 120, 121	Subhūti, 337—341

III. Index of Gāthās.

Atthassa pattim, 46, 47 sq.	Namo te purisājañña, 325, 326
Appakā te manussesu, 232 sq.;	Purisassa hi jātassa, 171, 174
253 sq.	Ye ca kho samma-d-akkhāte,
Appamatto ayam kali, 171,	232 sq.; 253 sq.
174	Yesam sambodhiyaṅgesu, 233,
Kaṇham dhammam vipa-	253 sq.
hāya, 232 sq.; 253 sq.	Yo nindiyam pasamsati, 171,
Khattiyo seṭṭho jane, 327, 328	174
Tatrābhiratim iccheyya, 232	Satam sahaṣṣānam, 171, 174
sq.; 253 sq.	Saddhāya sīlena ca, 137
Dhanena dhaññena ca, 137	

APPENDIXES.

LIST OF APPENDIXES.

- I. Analytical Table of the eleven Nipātas of the A. N.
 - II. List of Suttas (and Gāthās) occurring more than once in the A. N.
 - III. List of Suttas treating the same subject first briefly and then in detail.
 - IV. List of Suttas where the component parts make up the number just required.
-

APPENDIX I.

ANALYTICAL TABLE

OF THE

ELEVEN NIPĀTAS OF THE AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA¹.

I. EKA-NIPĀTA (part I, p. 1—46).

- I. Rūpa-Vagga (p. 1—2) 10 Suttas: —
Woman is man's proper cittapariyādāna (1—5), and so is man woman's (6—10).
- II. Nivaraṇapahāṇa-Vagga (p. 3—5) 10 Suttas: —
Both for the arising of each of the five nivaranaṣ (1—5) and for the freeing oneself from them (6—10) there exists a proper cause.
- III. Akammaṇīya-Vagga (p. 5—6) 10 Suttas: —
On the mind, as untrained and as trained, in its different aspects.
- IV. Adanta-Vagga (p. 6—7) 10 Suttas: —
On the same, as untamed and as tamed, and the like.
- V. Paṇihita-Vagga (p. 8—10) 10 Suttas: —
Results to be derived from (1) micchā paṇihitattā cittassa, (2) sammā paṇi^o c^o, (3) cetopadosa, (4) cetopasāda, (5) āvilattā cittassa, (6) anāvilattā c^o; besides (7—10) some other peculiarities of mind are indicated.

¹ The reader is asked to take the translation of Pāli words into English as a merely provisional one, and to be indulgent, considering the double difficulty of rendering into a European language and this not German, my own natural instrument of interpretation.

VI. *Accharāsaṅghāta-Vagga* (p. 10—11) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. Reasons for the non-existence or existence, of *cittabhāvanā*; 3—5. on the value of friendliness to every true *Bhikkhu*; 6—7. on the priority of *manas* to all *akusalā* and *kusalā dhammā*; 8—10. on the relation in which *pamāda*, *appamāda*, *kosajja*, and likewise

VII. *Viriyārambhādi-Vagga* (p. 12—13) 10 Suttas: —

1—10. *viriyārambha*, *mahicchata*, *appi°*, *asantuṭṭhitā*, *sant°*, *ayonisomanasikāra*, *yoniso°*, *asampajāñña*, *samp°*, *pāpamittatā*, and further

VIII. *Kalyāṇamittādi-Vagga* (p. 14—15) 10 Suttas: —

1—3. *kalyāṇamittatā*, *anuyoga*, and *ananuyoga* stand to the *akusalā* and the *kusalā dhammā*; 4—5. the *bojjhaṅgā* are said to depend upon *ayonisomanasikāra* and *yoniso°*; 6—10. *paññāparihāni* and *paññāvuddhi* are set over against some other species of *parihāni* and *vuddhi*.

IX. *Pamādādi-Vagga* (p. 15—16) 17 Suttas: —

On *pamāda*, as giving rise to great disadvantages, and on *appamāda*, as giving rise to great advantages; in like manner down to *anuyoga* and *ananuyoga*.

X. *Adhammādi-Vagga* (p. 16—19) 42 Suttas: —

First comes (1—32) a so-called *catukoṭikaṃ* i. e. four-pointed, the four points (or heads) being, of course, *ajjhattikaṃ aṅgaṃ*, *bāhiraṃ aṅgaṃ*, *sammoso*, and *asammoso*, towards which the above (IX) named terms point. Then follow (33—42) ten modes of bringing the 'Good Law' to nought by untrue statements on the part of the *Bhikkhus*.

XI. *Ekādasama-Vagga* (p. 19—20) 10 Suttas: —

Ten modes of establishing the 'Good Law' by true statements on the part of the *Bhikkhus*.

XII. *Anāpattādi-Vagga* (p. 20—21) 20 Suttas: —

The subject-matter of the two preceding Vaggas is continued.

XIII. *Ekapuggala-Vagga* (p. 22—23) 7 Suttas: —

On the *Tathāgata* (1—6) and *Sāriputta* (7).

XIV. Etadagga-Vagga (p. 23—26) 80 Suttas: —

The names of the chief Sāvakas, and Sāvikās, each distinguished by some special virtue, are given.

XV. Aṭṭhāna-Vagga (p. 26—30) 28 Suttas:

On things that will never happen (aṭṭhāna, anavakāsa), and on such things as will do so (ṭhāna).

XVI. Ekadhamma-Vagga (p. 30) 10 Suttas: —

Ten subjects to be recollected (anussatis) are pointed to as being conducive to inner emancipation.

XVII. Bija-Vagga (p. 30—32) 10 Suttas: —

On the influence which micchādīṭṭhi and sammā° exercise on the akusalā and ku° dhammā, (1—4) and likewise ayonisomanasikāra and yoniso° on micchā° and sammā° (5—6), and the latter again on the 'Hereafter' of man (7—8). — Dīṭṭhi is to man what the seed is to the plant: everything goes on accordingly (9—10).

XVIII. Makkhali-Vagga (p. 33—35) 17 Suttas: —

Micchādīṭṭhi is censured (1—3), moreover it is illustrated by Makkhali 'the foolish man' (4); various sayings on durakkhātattā and svākkhātattā dhammassa, the former being, in every respect, the very reverse of the latter (5—12); existence, however short it may be, is contemned (13—17).

XIX. Appamattaka-Vagga (p. 35—38) 25 Suttas¹: —

In the Spiritual World, by analogy with Nature, only a few are selected out of many who will be lost.

XX. Jhāna-Vagga (p. 38—46) 262 Suttas: —

In the first part, comprising about 200 short Suttas, many spiritual exercises are enumerated and recommended to the Bhikkhus who deserve this name. In the second part, beginning with No. XXI of the Edition, kāyagatā sati is extolled and spoken of in such terms as to connect it with the supreme goal of holiness (amata).

Sum total of the Suttas: — 608.

¹ The Edition has divided this Vagga into two parts only.

II. DUKA-NIPĀTA (part I, p. 47—100).

I. Kammakāraṇa-Vagga (p. 47—52) 10 Suttas: —

1. That which should be avoided (vajja) here and hereafter; 2. on worldly and spiritual striving; 3. what is tormenting to man; 4. what is not tormenting; 5. exhortation to the Bhikkhus concerning relentless mental struggle (appaṭivāṇitā padhānasmim); 6. on the enjoyment of, or the disgust with things involving attachment; 7. on two dark things; 8. on two bright things; 9. on two guardians of the world (hiri, ottappa); 10. on two terms for entrance upon Vassa.

II. Adhikaraṇa-Vagga (p. 52—59) 10 Suttas: —

1—3. On two balas (paṭisaṅkhāna°, bhāvanā°); 4. on two forms of instruction; 5. on the duties of a Bhikkhu who has fallen into sin and of another who has to rebuke him; 6—7. how does it come that some beings go to hell and others to heaven? 8. on the consequences of doing that which should not be done and that which should be done; 9. it is possible to avoid sin and to practise virtue; 10. the very letter of the holy writ is of importance.

III. Bāla-Vagga (p. 59—61) 10 Suttas: —

1. Foolish and 2. wise men; 3—6. slanderers of the Tathāgata, and their opposite; 7. future state of one who conceals his deeds; 8. the same of one who holds false doctrines, and of one who holds true doctrines, and of one who is of evil life; 9. two reasons for life in the forest; 10. two ingredients of vijjā.

IV. Samacitta-Vagga (p. 61—69) 10 Suttas: —

1. The bad are *au fond* ungrateful, and the good are grateful; 2. on filial piety; 3. on kiriyavāda and akiriyavāda; 4. it is stated to whom offerings are to be made; 5. one who bears the fetters (of existence) within and another who bears them without; much stress is to be laid upon calmness of senses and mind; 6. the Buddha is free from every passion of lust and (philosophical) views; 7. those who have no sensual desires are to be

reckoned as old, even if they are in their first youth;
8. all will go on well when good monks preponderate;
9. verdict on laymen and ascetics according to their
conduct; 10. the attitude of the Bhikkhus as to the
meaning and text of the Suttantas is of great moment.

V. *Parisā-Vagga* (p. 70—76) 10 Suttas: —

Ten statements are made about two different assemblages (of Bhikkhus).

VI. *Puggala-Vagga* (p. 76—80) 12 Suttas: —

1—4. Statements about the Tathāgata and the universal monarch are made; 5. on two sorts of Buddhas; 6—8. on two beings that are not terrified; 9. in two circumstances the kimpurisas utter no human speech; 10. concerning two things women are never to be satisfied; 11. on two forms of life in community (*asanta-sannivāsa*, *santa*°); 12. matters of dispute will be settled, in a friendly way if the disputants are themselves pacified.

VII. *Sukha-Vagga* (p. 80—82) 13 Suttas: —

Thirteen statements are made about two different kinds of comfort.

VIII. *Nimitta-Vagga* (p. 82—83) 10 Suttas: —

Ten conditions are enumerated, under which the *pāpakā akusalā dhammā* originate.

IX. *Dhamma-Vagga* (p. 83—84) 11 Suttas: —

In every Sutta two coordinate notions are named.

X. *Bāla-Vagga* (p. 84—86) 20 Suttas: —

1—10. Two foolish and two wise men are alternately dealt with; 11—20. the same with two other men, in whom there is increase or decrease of the *āsavas*.

XI. *Āsā-Vagga* (p. 86—88) 12 Suttas: —

1. On two longings difficult to get rid of; 2—3. on two individuals difficult to meet with; 4—5. on two individuals difficult to satisfy and on two others easy to satisfy; 6—9. on two causes of *rāga*, *dosa*, *micchā-ditṭhi*, and *sammā*°; 10—12. on two kinds of offences.

XII. *Āyācana-Vagga* (p. 88—91) 11 Suttas: —

1—4. Wishes recommended to a faithful Bhikkhu, Bhikkhunī, Upāsaka, and Upāsikā; 5—8. on mental

dispositions and modes of conduct, by which man eradicates or holds on to self; 9—11. two dhammas are placed in coordination one with another.

XIII. *Dāna-Vagga* (p. 91—92) 10 Suttas: —

Material gifts as opposed to religious gifts.

XIV. *Santhāra-Vagga* (p. 93—94) 12 Suttas: —

The same distinction between a material and religious meaning is further applied to a series of otherwise incoherent notions.

XV. *Samāpatti-Vagga* (p. 94—95) 17 Suttas: —

On seventeen couples of coordinate dhammas, beginning with *samāpattikusalatā* and *samāpattivuṭṭhāna*°

XVI. *Kodha-Vagga* (p. 95—98) 100 Suttas: —

1—10. On ten couples of coordinate dhammas, beginning with *kodha* and *upanāha*; 11—20. by five of them one incurs trouble, and by five others one gains ease; 21—30. five of them produce loss, and five others effect gain to one still under training (*sekha*); 31—50. they lead to hell or to heaven; 51—60. the same dhammas are marked as *akusalā* and *kusalā*; 61—70. as *sāvajjā* and *anavajjā*; 71—80. as *dukkhudrayā* and *sukha*°; 81—90. as *dukkhavipākā* and *sukha*°; 91—100. as *savyāpajjhā* and *avy*°

XVII. *Atthavasa-Vagga* (p. 98—100) 33 Suttas: —

1—30. Thirty commands are laid by the *Tathāgata* on his disciples in respect of two matters; [31—33] supplements dealing with the practice of *samatha* and *vipassanā*, to be employed as remedies against lust and all that follows on it.—These supplements recur with some amplifications at the concluding parts of the following *Nipātas*.

Sum total of the Suttas: — 311.

III. *TIKA-NIPĀTA* (part I, p. 101—299).

I. *Bāla-Vagga* (p. 101—105) 10 Suttas: —

1. Fear, danger, and distress arise in fools, not in the wise; 2—8. three signs of both classes of men;

9. by bad conduct in deed, word, and thought fools eradicate self and earn blame and dismerit; wise men do the contrary by their right conduct; 10. he that does not give up bad habits, jealousy, and avarice, goes to hell, but he that gives them up, goes to heaven.

II. Rathakāra-Vagga (p. 106—118) 10 Suttas: —

1. Due order is to be observed in deeds, words, and mental conditions (dhammā); 2. three occurrences are always to be called to mind by a universal monarch as well as by a Bhikkhu; 3. both among ordinary men as well as among Bhikkhus there are some without any longing, some having it in part, and some who are free from it (nirāso, āsamso, vigatāso); 4. dhamma is the king of the 'king of justice' in his twofold aspect, as universal monarch and Tathāgata; 5. Buddha was once (in his former birth) a clever coachmaker (rathakāra) of king Pacetana; 6. holiness originates in keeping well the door of the senses, in moderation in eating, and in watchfulness; 7. on deeds, words and thoughts, which are harmful or profitable to ourselves and others; 8. a Bhikkhu should dislike sin more than any other thing; 9. three times in the day, he should devote himself to meditation just as a tradesman devotes himself to his trade; 10. like a tradesman he should be circumspect, always having some deficiency, and enjoying the assistance of others.

III. Puggala-Vagga (p. 118—131) 10 Suttas: —

1. On three persons (kāyasakkhī, ditthipatto, saddhāvimutto), none of whom may be spoken of as being more accomplished than the other two; 2. on three sick persons differing from one another and three who resemble one another; 3. on three persons as considered in their different modes of effecting kāyasāṅkhāra, vaco, and mano; 4. on three persons most helpful to others; 5. on three persons said to have a wound-like, a knowledge-like, and a thunderbolt-like mind; 6—7. on the respect and disrespect to be shown towards three different persons; 8. on three persons said to be

excrement-talking, flower-talking, and honey-talking; 9. moreover on three persons styled blind, one-eyed, and two-eyed; 10. furthermore styled upside-down-wise, hip-wise, and broad-wise.

IV. Devadūta-Vagga (p. 132—150) 10 Suttas: —

1. On filial piety; 2. on a threefold way to the suppression of selfishness and the like; 3. on three causes for the rise of kamma, and their extinction; 4. how the Buddha lives at ease; 5. on the three messengers from the gods (old age, sickness, and death); on some punishments of the bad; Yama's wish to convert himself to the doctrine of the Buddha is spoken of; 6. how great an interest the angels (*Tāvātimsā devā*) take in the observance of Uposatha on the 8th, 14th, and 15th day of the lunar fortnight; 7. only those that are free from lust, hatred, and delusion and are released from birth and the like can declare themselves models for others; 8. how the future Buddha, although he had been delicately nurtured, abandoned the pride of youth, of health, and of life; 9. on the threefold pride; 10. on the influence of self, of the world, and of the Dhamma of the Blessed-One.

V. Cūḷa-Vagga (p. 150—155) 10 Suttas: —

1. If faith, offerings, and men worthy of them are present with him, a noble man produces much merit; 2. on three things in which a faithful man rejoices; 3. on the conditions under which one is fit for preaching the truth to others, or 4. a (religious) speech may take place; 5. three enactments made by the wise and good; 6. the presence of virtuous ascetics gives men many opportunities of merit by deed, word, and thought; 7. on three properties of aggregated and non-aggregated things; 8. through a faithful head of the family all around him increase in faith, moral conduct, and wisdom; 9. exertions to be made against bad dispositions, towards good dispositions, and with the intention to endure bodily pains; 10. a bad Bhikkhu is to be compared with a robber that lives in an inaccessible place, haunts jungles, and is under the protection of mighty persons.

VI. Brāhmaṇa-Vagga (p. 155—173) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. By threefold restraint one gets comfort after having departed from this life; 3—5. on three immediate results of the Dhamma; 6. on three reasons by which death now rules on earth; 7. he that prevents men from making offerings to ascetics of the opposite party, falls into three dangers, he must, however, fulfil five conditions in order to render his almsgiving highly meritorious; 8—9. on the three vijjās in the buddhistic sense of the word; 10. on three miracles, one of them being more excellent than the other two.

VII. Mahā-Vagga (p. 173—215) 10 Suttas: —

1. Three equally enervating doctrines on the actual individual experiences of men, as propounded by some ascetics and brahmins, are refuted and Buddha's own doctrines taught *in extenso*; 2. there is an outlet from the threefold fear of old age, of sickness, and of death; 3. on three classes of high seats, styled divine, great, and noble; 4. on Sarabha, the braggart and vain imitator of the Buddha; 5. there needs no official tradition nor subtile reasoning and the like, in order to ascertain the true doctrine; four consolations arrived at by one whose mind is pure; 6. on the same subject-matter as before with slight differences in tenor and wording; 7. on three subjects of discourse; on those that are versed in it, or not; strictly speaking, there is only one object for discourse and deliberation; 8. on the difference between rāga, dosa, moha; on the special causes for the rise and development of these dhammās as well as for the getting free from them; 9. on the three roots of sin and of goodness, considered, besides, in their consequences; 10. on three forms of the Uposatha, viz. gopālakūposatha, nigaṇṭhū°, and ariyū°; the lastnamed again is subdivided into brahmū°, dhammū°, saṅghū°, stlū°, and devatū°; the eightfold Uposatha is exalted, reference being made to the saying: — human royalty, if brought near divine bliss, appears to be miserable.

VIII. Ānanda-Vagga (p. 215--228) 10 Suttas: —

1. On *rāga*, *dosa*, *moha*, and on the way to get rid of them; 2. a simple method to solve the question of the real possession of truth, and so on, when laid claim to by various teachers; 3. on *sīla*, *samādhi*, and *paññā*, styled here *sekha*; 4. on three 'Purities', as contrasted with those which were taught by Nātaputta; 5. the four elements undergo alterations sooner than does a disciple having faith in the Buddha, Dhamma, and Saṅgha; 6—7. on the three *bhavas*, how they appear and perpetuate themselves; 8. not every religious life bears fruits of holiness; 9. on the perfume of righteousness; 10. the Tathāgata is able to cause his voice to be heard through the whole universe; prophecy about Ānanda.

IX. Samāṇa-Vagga (p. 229—239) 10 Suttas: —

1. There are ascetics by mere imagination and in reality; 2. the three *sikkhās* (*adhisīla*, *adhicitta*, and *adhīpaññā*) are indispensable to a Bhikkhu; 3. and these three suffice; 4. thence a Bhikkhu is called *sekha*; 5—7. further explanation of the three *sikkhās*, in which everything coincides; 8. the three *sikkhās* defined; 9. as in 8, the third *sikkhā*, however, is defined differently; 10. only those that are fond of *sikkhā* and urge it on others, deserve praise.

X. Lonaphala-Vagga (p. 239—258) 10 Suttas: —

1. Mind is released not by supernatural power, but by a threefold training; 2. on heretical modes of renouncing all ease in dress, food, and couch, and the opposite of these in the 'Doctrine and Discipline' of the Buddha; 3. on three *parisās*, styled *aggavatti*, *vaggā*, and *samaggā*; 4—6. the Bhikkhu is likened to a wellbred horse; 7. he should not be like a rough cloth, but 8. like a fine one; 9. reason, why for the same trifling sin one goes to hell, and another suffers pain in this world; 10. on the gradual progress in ecstatic meditation, the first step of which is the extermination of gross sins.

XI. *Sambodhi-Vagga* (p. 258—265) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. On the perfect Enlightenment, and its consequences; 3. Bhikkhus are allowed only to smile moderately, if they are rejoiced by the Dhamma; 4. in indulging in three things there is no satiety; 5. how important it is to guard one's mind; 6. to have a benevolent mind; 7—8. on three causes of kamma, viz. lobha, dosa, moha, and their negative counterparts; 9—10. also on three causes of kamma, viz. an object, past, future, and present, from which chanda arises or does not arise.

XII. *Āpāyika-Vagga* (p. 265—273) 10 Suttas: —

1. On three future inhabitants of hell; 2. on three persons difficult to meet with; 3. on three persons widely differing from each other; 4. on three other persons; 5—6. on three failures and successes; 7. on three other failures and successes; 8. on three 'Purifications'; 9. as in 8, the third Purification, however, is explained differently and more in detail; 10. on the three 'Silences' (partly identical with 8).

XIII. *Kusināra-Vagga* (p. 274—284) 10 Suttas: —

1. Offerings bring no great reward to a Bhikkhu, if he is slothful, on the contrary they bring great reward to him, if he is strenuous; 2. reasons why, in company of Bhikkhus who are contentious, one cannot attain perfection, but one can certainly do so in company of Bhikkhus who live together in concord; 3. the Bhikkhus are fully entitled to be joyful; 4. on three teachers; 5. in three things in which one will never believe, when dying, that he has done enough; 6. simile illustrating covetousness, malevolence, and sinful thoughts; 7. women go to hell for three reasons; 8. pride, vanity, and indecision are obstacles to complete salvation; 9. three beings prosper secretly, and three others shine in the open air; 10. men in their anger are likened to lines drawn in stone, ground or water.

XIV. *Yodhājīva-Vagga* (p. 284—292) 10 Suttas: —

1. A Bhikkhu is like one whose profession is the art of war; 2. three parisās are named; 3. what friend one

should resort to; 4. all saṅkhāras are impermanent, painful, and unreal; 5. Gotama Buddha *versus* Makkhali as regards kamma, kiriya, viriya; 6. three kinds of success and increase are named; 7—9. on three sorts of horses and Bhikkhus; 10. by perfect sīla, samādhi, and paññā a Bhikkhu is accomplished in every respect.

XV. Maṅgala-Vagga (p. 292—294) 10 Suttas: —

1—4. By reason of three things one goes to hell or heaven and, 5—8. one eradicates or holds on to self and produces much demerit or merit; 9. three modes of paying reverence; 10. by good conduct in deed, word, and thought every part of the day is lucky.

XVI. Acelaka-Vagga (p. 295—299) 13 Suttas: —

1. Details of certain bodily tortures practised by the Acelakas; 2. details of certain mental exercises in conformity with the doctrine of the Buddha; 3—12. by reason of three things one goes to hell or heaven; [13.] supplement on the practice of three kinds of samādhi (suññata, animitta, appanīhita) against lust, and so on.

Sum total of the Suttas: — 163.

IV. CATUKKA-NIPĀTA (part II).

I. Bhaṇḍagāma-Vagga (p. 1—12) 10 Suttas: —

1. An outlet from existence has been found, viz. sīla, samādhi, paññā, vimutti; 2. who are backsliders and who are not? 3. on abusive speech and its opposite; 4. on wrong and right conduct towards four persons; 5. on four persons, more or less distant from or near to the final end of man; 6. not learning alone, but living according to our learning is what we need most; 7. on those who illumine the Saṅgha; 8. on the four subjects of confidence (vesārajjas) to a Tathāgata; 9. the four sources of desire in a Bhikkhu; 10. on the four attachments (yogas) and their abandonment.

II. Cara-Vagga (p. 13—19) 10 Suttas: —

1. In every posture one must strive against lustful,

malevolent, and injuring thoughts; 2. one must have a tranquil mind; 3. on the four right exertions; 4. on the four exertions in detail; 5. four beings said to be the principal; 6. on the four kinds of knowledge which prepare one to penetrate or comprehend the subtile properties (sokhummāni = sukhumalakkhanapaṭivijjhana-kāni nāpāni, Com.) i. e. of rūpa, vedanā, saññā, and the saṅkhāras; 7. the four evil states; 8. their opposite; 9. the two states together; 10. the same with reference to an official of the Order.

III. Uruvelā-Vagga (p. 20—31) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. The Buddha relates what has happened once when he was seated under the Ajapāla-fig-tree (differently from M. I, 5); 3. on the meaning of the name 'Tathāgata'; 4. there is no superior to the Tathāgata in knowledge; 5. to what end a holy life is lived; 6. on false and true Bhikkhus; 7. the Bhikkhu should be content with little; 8. on the four noble families (ariya-vamsas); 9. on the four dhammapadas; 10. on the same subject, but at great length.

IV. Cakka-Vagga (p. 32—44) 10 Suttas: —

1. The four happy states (cakkas); 2. the four elements of popularity; 3. how the Devas have been terrified by the preaching of the Tathāgata; 4. on the fourfold highest joy; 5. on the man born to wisdom and greatness; 6. 'I am the Buddha'; 7. on him who is not liable to fall away from holiness; 8. on four qualities of a perfect Bhikkhu; 9—10. on two kinds of sacrifices.

V. Rohitassa-Vagga (p. 44—54) 10 Suttas: —

1. On four sorts of samādhībhāvanā; 2. four modes of answering questions; 3. two pairs of four persons; 4. of evil states; 5—6. on the world's end; 7. four things very distant from each other; 8. praise of religious discourse; 9. four perversions of saññā, citta, diṭṭhi, and four non-perversions of them; 10. on four stains of the sun and moon and likewise of some ascetics and brahmins.

VI. Puññābhisanda-Vagga (p. 54—65) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. On four modes of producing a superabundance

of merit; 3—4. on the living together of married people, if both are vile or both are noble, or one is vile and one is noble; 5—6. on likeness of husband and wife in spiritual things; 7. a faithful wife who offers food partakes of four things; 8. the same with a faithful husband; 9. with every benefactor; 10. when does a householder live in discharge of his duties, receive honour and heavenly bliss?

VII. *Pattakamma-Vagga* (p. 65—76) 10 Suttas: —

1. The four wishes of a householder are fulfilled, if he lives in conformity with the doctrine of the Buddha; 2. on four kinds of comfort to be acquired from time to time by a householder; 3. on families where filial piety prevails; 4. four persons going to hell; 5. four persons distinguished by their mode of measuring things; 6. four persons, as distinguished by *rāga*, *dosa*, *moha*, and *māna*; 7. on friendliness, against the four chief classes of snakes (a snake-charm); 8. on the son of perdition (*Devadatta*); 9. on the four exertions (*padhānas*); 10. happy the kingdom which is governed by a religious king!

VIII. *Apaṇṇaka-Vagga* (p. 76—83) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. On four things rendering a *Bhikkhu* sure of his salvation; 3. characteristics of the bad man and the good one; 4. intimacy expels modesty; 5. two pairs of four *aṅgas*; 6. one of the last discourses of the Buddha (= M. P. S. VI, § 5—9); 7. on four things beyond the reach of thought; 8. offerings are made pure sometimes by the giver and sometimes by the receiver, sometimes by neither and sometimes by both; 9. why it comes that trade sometimes leads to loss, sometimes is not according to one's wish, sometimes according to it, and sometimes beyond it; 10. reasons why women are excluded from public assemblages and serious business.

IX. *Macala-Vagga* (p. 83—91) 10 Suttas: —

1—4. Four things that bring man to hell and four others that bring him to heaven; 5. there are persons who are darkness and attached to darkness, others who

are darkness and attached to light, others again who are light and attached to darkness and others who are light and attached to light; 6. the same persons, but designated by other names; 7—10. on four persons metaphorically named after four different sorts of lotuses.

X. Asura-Vagga (p. 91—101) 10 Suttas: —

Classifications of four individuals followed by more or less detailed descriptions.

XI. Valāhaka-Vagga (p. 102—111) 10 Suttas: —

Four individuals are by turns compared with four clouds (1—2), four waterpots (3), four water-pools (4—5), four mango fruits (6), four mice (7), four oxen (8), four trees (9), four snakes (10).

XII. Kesi-Vagga (p. 112—121) 10 Suttas: —

1. The Buddha as trainer of the human steer, his manner of doing so; 2. the Bhikkhu is likened to a horse of good breed; 3. on four kinds of such horses and of Bhikkhus who are like them; 4. on four properties of a royal elephant and of a Bhikkhu; 5. on four conditions, and how to act accordingly; 6. with regard to four states one should be zealous; 7. against four states one should stand upon one's guard; 8. four places, which the believing man should visit with emotion; 9. the fourfold fear; 10. another fourfold fear.

XIII. Bhaya-Vagga (p. 121—133) 10 Suttas: —

1. On the fear of blame by oneself and by others, of punishment, and of suffering in hell; 2. on four dangers which a young man of good family has to expect, when he has given up the world; 3—6. on four individuals practising the same mystic meditations and yet differing, as to their future state, because the one is an unconverted man and the others are walking in one of the Four Paths; 7—8. on four wonderful and marvellous things occurring at the manifestation of the *Tathāgata*; 9—10. on four wonderful and marvellous qualities in *Ananda*.

XIV. Puggala-Vagga (133—139) 10 Suttas: —

1—8. Further classifications of four individuals; 9. on four kinds of preachers; 10. on four speakers.

XV. Ābhā-Vagga (p. 139—141) 10 Suttas: —

1—5. Four splendours and the like, the first of them always being wisdom; 6—7. on four due seasons; 8—9. four sins and four virtues of speech; 10. four choicest parts (sāras).

XVI. Indriya-Vagga (p. 141—149) 10 Suttas: —

1. Four indriyas; 2—5. four balas; 6. that which cannot be exactly counted of a kalpa; 7. on four diseases of one who has become an ascetic; 8. four things which indicate with certainty spiritual loss or gain; 9. Ānanda converts a Bhikkhuni who has sent for him, using illness as a pretext; 10. who the Sugata is and the Discipline taught by the S.; on four causes by which the 'Good Law' is brought to nought or not.

XVII. Paṭipadā-Vagga (p. 149—157) 10 Suttas: —

1. Four practices (paṭipadās); 2—3. explained differently in each of both Suttas; 4—5. on four other practices, with different explanations for the two former; 6. an estimation of the four practices, named *sub* 1, is made; 7—8. two of these practices are conducive to emancipation, one to incomplete and one to complete emancipation; 9. on four individuals, two enjoying Nirvāṇa during this life and two after the dissolution of the body; 10. Ānanda makes four statements about those who declare their attainment of Arhatship.

XVIII. Sañcetanika-Vagga (p. 157—170) 10 Suttas: —

1. Origin and end of pleasure and pain; 2. on four sorts of attabhāvapaṭilābha; reasons why some beings return to this world after death and others do not return; 3. on a special practice of the four paṭisambhīdās; 4. the world of delusion stands or falls with the six Objects of Contact; 5. only he who is endowed with good conduct comprehends rightly and, therefore, succeeds in putting an end (to sorrow); 6. wishes that are to be recommended to a faithful Bhikkhu, Bhikkhuni, Upāsaka,

and Upāsikā; 7. there is no reality whatever in the four elements, be they considered from within or from without; 8. on four individuals, for two of whom true salvation cannot be expected, while, on the other hand, it may be so with the others; 9. why some beings do not attain Nirvāṇa in this life, and some others attain it; 10. on four criterions (mahāpadesā) to ascertain the word of the Buddha.

XIX. Yodhajiva-Vagga (p. 170—184) 10 Suttas: —

1. A Bhikkhu is like one whose profession is the art of war (Cf. III, xiv, 1); 2. against old age, sickness, death, and the result of bad actions there is no surety; 3. one should not speak before judiciously discriminating the effects of speech; 4. on those who fear death and on those who have no fear of it; 5. the Buddha maintains that he has proclaimed four truths, styled truths of the brahmins; 6. the Buddha answers some questions, saying *inter alia* that he who understands the Dhamma by the Gāthā having four Pādas is versed in the Scriptures; 7. no one but the good man is able to perceive who is the good and who is the bad man; 8. the layman Maṇḍikāputta plans to lay hands upon the Buddha; 9. four means by which certain states are to be realised; 10. four terms are explained, viz. devapatta, brahma°, ānejjā°, and ariya°.

XX. Mahā-Vagga (p. 185—216) 10 Suttas: —

1. On four blessings which are to be expected for those who have well mastered the Dhamma; 2. how righteousness is appropriate to living together, candour to bargains and selling, firmness to misfortune, and wisdom to conversation; 3. blessed is the magic art by which the Buddha draws men over to him; 4. on four Purities to be striven after (pārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgas); 5. after hearing the quintessence of the doctrine of the Buddha, a disciple of the Nigaṇṭhas confesses that till now he has been like one standing in water and yet being thirsty; 6. those ascetics and brahmins who abhor tapas as a means to escape from the flood are refuted,

purity of conduct in every respect is needed by him who aspires to the supreme knowledge; simile of the yodhājīva (Cf. XIX, 1); 7. on the reason why some women are ugly and poor, some ugly and rich, some beautiful and poor, and some other women beautiful and rich; 8. on four individuals, some of whom being austere towards themselves, some towards others, some both towards themselves and others, some neither towards themselves nor others; 9. doctrines about desire (taṇhā); 10. on the way to complete extinction of the pride that says 'I am'.

XXI. Sappurisa-Vagga (p. 217—225) 10 Suttas: —

On the bad man and on him who is worse than the bad man, and likewise on the good man and on him who is better than the good man.

XXII. Sobhāṇa-Vagga (p. 225—228) 10 Suttas: —

1. Four persons defile an assemblage and four give splendour to it; 2—10. four things lead to hell and four to heaven.

XXIII. Sucarita-Vagga (p. 228—230) 10 Suttas: —

1. The four sins of speech and the four virtues of it; 2—10. four things by which man eradicates or holds on to self.

XXIV. Kamma-Vagga (p. 230—239) 10 Suttas: —

1. Four deeds; 2—6. the same explained; 7—8. four kinds of deeds lead to hell, and four other kinds to heaven; 9. four degrees of ascetics; 10. four blessings to be expected for a good man.

XXV. Āpatti-Vagga (p. 239—246) 10 Suttas: —

1. On four reasons why a bad Bhikkhu is pleased to cause divisions among the Saṅgha; 2. on the fear of sin in its fourfold aspect as bringing about Defeat, as requiring formal meeting of the Order, or repentance and confession, respectively; 3. on four aims with which a religious life is lived; 4. on four modes of lying; 5. four persons are worthy of a dāgaba; 6. four things conducing to the increase of wisdom, are most helpful to

human beings; 7. four dishonourable practices; 8. four honourable ones; 9—10. on the same subject.

XXVI. Abhiññā-Vagga (p. 246—253) 10 Suttas: —

1. On four classes of dhammas; 2. on four ignoble and noble searches; 3. the four elements of popularity; 4. the four sources of desire and the checking of them; 5. why some families do not last long and others do; 6—7. the Bhikkhu is likened to a well-bred horse (Cf. III, x, 4—6); 8. four Forces (balas); 9. four reasons why a Bhikkhu is unable to live a retired life in the forest, and four reasons why another Bhikkhu is able to do so; 10. four conditions by which man eradicates or holds on to self.

XXVII. (p. 253—257) 11 Suttas: —

1—10. By four things one goes to hell and by four others to heaven; [11.] supplement on four things to be practised, for the sake of the knowledge which causes the abandoning of lust and all that follows on it.

Sum total of the Suttas: — 271.

V. PAÑCAKA-NIPĀTA (part III, p. 1—278).

I. Sekhabala-Vagga (p. 1—9) 10 Suttas: —

1. The (5) sekhabalas enumerated; 2.—described; 3.—lead to both pleasures, earthly and 4. heavenly; 5.—secure a holy life; 6.—protect against sin; 7.—make a man independent of external guard and 8—9. steadfast in the 'Good Law'; 10.—give him increase in the 'Doctrine and Discipline'.

II. Bala-Vagga (p. 9—14) 10 Suttas: —

1. The (5) balas (= sekha°); 2. the foremost amongst the sekhabalas is pannā°; 3. a partly different list is given; 4.—described; 5. where each of them is to be seen; 6. = 2.; 7—10. four modes of practising sila, samādhi, paññā, vimutti, and vimuttiñāpadassana.

III. Pañcaṅgika-Vagga (p. 14—32) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. No spiritual welfare without compliance to those living with us in the same community; 3. a mind

not depraved by the (5) depravities easily realizes the (5) abhiññās; 4. where is sila, there is sammāsamādhi (up to vimuttiñānadassana); 5. sammādiṭṭhi bears fruits of salvation only when favoured by five things; 6. the (5) vimuttāyatanas described; 7. the (5) nāpas arising from the practice of appamāṇa samādhi; 8. methods of practising the fivefold samādhi, and powers attained by doing so; 9. blessings of caṅkama; 10. on some (5) nissandas.

IV. Sumanā-Vagga (p. 32—44) 10 Suttas: —

1. On the meritoriousness of almsgiving; 2. in the first place donations are to be made to the Order of the Enlightened-One; 3. on the duties of women; 4. on the reward of almsgiving in this world and in the next; 5. blessings of almsgiving; 6. gifts made at due season; 7. how alms consisting in food are duly returned to the giver; 8. advantages bestowed upon him who has faith; 9. reasons for parents to wish for a son; 10. everybody reaches prosperity through one who has faith.

V. Muṇḍarāja-Vagga (p. 45—62) 10 Suttas: —

1. On five modes of appropriating wealth, approved of by the Buddha; 2. a good man is a benefactor in five respects; 3. on five rare boons which are not to be obtained by prayers or aspirations; 4. he who gives pleasant things receives also pleasant things; 5. on a fivefold superabundance of merits; 6. five blessings are named; 7. on five treasures; 8—9. on five states not to be obtained by anybody in the world; 10. how the venerable Nārada calmed king Muṇḍa at the death of queen Bhaddā.

VI. Nivaraṇa-Vagga (p. 63—79) 10 Suttas: —

1. On five obstructions to reasoning; 2. these are a store of evil; 3. five qualities to be striven after; 4. five wrong times for spiritual exertion; 5. womankind is throughout a snare of Māra; 6. how to secure religious life; 7. everybody should consider repeatedly five matters; 8. on five reasons of worldly prosperity; 9—10. five

qualities are difficult to meet with in one who has left the world when he was aged.

VII. *Saññā-Vagga* (p. 79—83) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. Five ideas, if developed, end in *Nirvāṇa*; 3—4. the fivefold noble growth; 5—6. how a *Bhikkhu* may be fit for conversing with and living with his fellow-students; 7. what result is to be expected for a *Bhikkhu* or *Bhikkhuni* who practises five conditions; 8. the Buddha himself has practised them before attaining Buddhahood; 9—10. five exercises conducive to the highest perfection.

VIII. *Yodhājīva-Vagga* (p. 84—110) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. Five epithets of a *Bhikkhu* released in mind, released by wisdom; 3—4. on the *Bhikkhu* who has his dwelling in the Law (*dhammavihārin*); 5—6. on five individuals, resembling five warriors by profession; 7—10. on five disasters to come (*anāgatabhayāni*).

IX. *Thera-Vagga* (p. 110—118) 10 Suttas: —

1—5. On five qualities which make an Elder disagreeable to his fellows in the Brotherhood; 6—7. on five qualities which make an Elder agreeable to his fellows in the Brotherhood; 8. on five qualities by which an Elder is unprofitable, and on five by which he is profitable to everyone; 9. five qualities of a *Bhikkhu* still under training are enumerated, which bring about loss or gain, respectively; 10. the same are explained.

X. *Kakudha-Vagga* (p. 118—126) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. Five blessings named; 3. five modes of declaring one's own knowledge; 4. five pleasant states of life; 5. by five qualities a *Bhikkhu* will soon attain the immovable State; 6—8. the same, but adding, as further condition, the exercise which consists in fixing the attention on the inspiration and expiration; 9. the *Tathāgata* is likened to the lion, king of animals; 10. on five spurious teachers and the one true teacher, i. e. the Blessed-One.

XI. *Phāsuvihāra-Vagga* (p. 127—136) 10 Suttas: —

1. On five conditions of confidence for a *Bhikkhu* still under training; 2. what makes a *Bhikkhu* ill-famed?

3. a bad Bhikkhu is like a bandit full of tricks for escaping; 4. what gives a Bhikkhu the dignity of a tender ascetic (*samaṇasukhumāla*)? 5. five other pleasant states of life (Cf. X, 4); 6. how far can the Order live a pleasant life? 7—8. by five qualities a Bhikkhu deserves worship and gifts; 9. by five qualities a Bhikkhu rules the four quarters; 10. by five qualities he is fit for a solitary life in the forest.

XII. Andhakavinda-Vagga (p. 136—142) 10 Suttas: —

1. Five qualities make a Bhikkhu disagreeable and five others make him agreeable to families; 2. five conditions under which an ascetic is unfit for attendance and five others under which he is fit for it; 3. also, unfit or fit for right meditation; 4. the junior Bhikkhus are to be instructed and established in five rules of life; 5—10. five qualities drag a Bhikkhunī down to hell and five others lead her up to heaven.

XIII. Gilāna-Vagga (p. 142—147) 10 Suttas: —

1. If a Bhikkhu in illness is not deprived of five qualities, he may hope to find perfect release; 2. what result is to be expected for a Bhikkhu or Bhikkhunī who practises five conditions (Cf. VII, 7); 3. five conditions under which a sick man is hard to tend, and five others, under which he is easy to tend; 4. five qualities which make a person unfit to tend a sick man, and five others which make him fit for such services; 5—6. five things do not bestow long life and five things do so; 7. five conditions under which a Bhikkhu is unfit to live alone, when he is gone away from the Order, and five other conditions under which he is fit to do so (*saṅghamhāvapakāsitaṃ ti saṅghato nikkhamitvā ekato vasitaṃ*, Com.); 8. five troubles and five comforts of an ascetic; 9. five unpardonable sins; 10. five losses and five blessings.

XIV. Rāja-Vagga (p. 147—164) 10 Suttas: —

1. The Tathāgata, when founding the kingdom of righteousness, has his counterpart in the universal monarch; 2. and Sāriputta his in the eldest son of the

universal monarch, who succeeds his father on the throne; 3. both the universal monarch and the Tathāgata are subject to the Dhamma, their king (Cf. III, II, 4); 4. as an anointed king, wherever he abides, is in his own realm, even so a Bhikkhu, wherever he abides, has his mind released; 5—6. as the eldest son of a king aspires to royalty, or viceroyalty, respectively, even so does a Bhikkhu with regard to the destruction of sin; 7. five persons who sleep little in the night; 8. a Bhikkhu who deserves this name is likened to a true royal elephant; 9—10. five conditions under which an elephant of State does not deserve this name, or deserves it, respectively, and likewise five conditions under which a Bhikkhu does not deserve worship and gifts, or deserves them, respectively.

XV. Tikaṇḍaki-Vagga (164—174) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. On five individuals, each having some noteworthy characteristics; 3. five jewels, the appearance of which is rare on earth; 4. on five modes of arriving at indifference of mind; 5. by five one goes to hell and by five others to heaven; 6. five conditions under which a friend is not to be resorted to, and five others under which he is to be resorted to; 7. how a bad man gives alms, and how a good man does so; 8. on the manner of almsgiving by a good man; 9—10. five conditions bring about deterioration in a Bhikkhu, said to be samayavimutta, but not so their opposite.

XVI. Saddhamma-Vagga (p. 174—185) 10 Suttas: —

1—3. On the spirit in which the 'Good Law' must be heard, in order to bring fruit to the hearer; 4—6. the decline of the 'Good Law', as well as its duration, depends upon the wrong or right behaviour of the Bhikkhus; 7. on speeches styled ill placed and well placed, respectively; 8. five reasons for a Bhikkhu to be diffident, and five others for him to be confident; 9. one who is about to instruct others should call to mind five things; 10. five things difficult to remove.

XVII. Āghāta-Vagga (p. 185—202) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. On five repressions of ill-will; 3. = VII, 5—6; 5. five reasons why one puts a question to another person; 6. in the first part a dispute between Sāriputta and Udāyi is related, and in the second the Buddha shows how an Elder is agreeable to his fellows in the Order; 7. precepts for him who likes to pronounce an exhortation, and for him who receives it; on those who are not susceptible of exhortation and those who are so; 8. man is compared to a tree the growth of which is stopped or left unchecked; 9. how far a Bhikkhu apprehends quickly and does not forget what he has learnt; 10. what is the best sight, hearing, comfort, perception, and existence?

XVIII. Upāsaka-Vagga (p. 203—218) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. Five reasons for a layman to be diffident, and five others for him to be confident; 3. five reasons for going to hell or to heaven; 4. five dangers for a layman; 5. by five qualities one is an outcast, and by five others one is a jewel among laymen; 6. five reasons for a layman to retire into solitude, from time to time; 7. five forbidden trades; 8. one who observes the five Commandments need not be afraid of penalties; 9. a householder too is destined to the supreme Insight (sambodhi); 10. story of the pious Gavesī who, under the supreme Buddha Kassapa, has realized the highest salvation, together with 500 laymen who have become ascetics.

XIX. Arañña-Vagga (p. 219—221) 10 Suttas: —

1—10. Ten classes of men, each excelling by a special kind of ascetism, are described, and in every class one is named, as being the best among five who devote themselves to the same life, but from different motives.

XX. Brāhmaṇa-Vagga (p. 221—246) 10 Suttas: —

1. On five ancient brahmanic customs, which at present only occur among dogs; 2. on five classes of Brahmins; 3. the Buddha answers a Brahmin asking him the reason why the sacred texts sometimes cannot be

recalled, and sometimes can; 4. a Brahmin praises the Dhamma of the Buddha, extolling it by five exquisite similes; 5. the same Brahmin is allowed to praise the Buddha in the presence of 500 Licchavis; 6. on the five great dreams of the Bodhisat; 7. on five obstacles of the Vassa, unknown to ordinary soothsayers; 8. a word is well spoken, if endowed with five qualities; 9. when virtuous ascetics visit a family, there are five occasions for this to produce merit; 10. on the five elements of deliverance.

XXI. Kimbila-Vagga (p. 247—251) 10 Suttas: —

1. Reasons why, after the Parinirvāṇa of the Tathāgata, the 'Good Law' will not endure, and why it will endure; 2. five blessings in hearing the Dhamma; 3. a Bhikkhu is likened to a well-bred horse; 4. the five Forces (balas); 5. the five Cetokhilas; 6. five bondages of heart; 7. five blessings in gruel (yāgu); 8. also in cleaning one's teeth with a toothstick; 9. five evil consequences of reciting the Dhamma with a drawling, singing voice; 10. how one receives in sleep the reward of one's thoughtlessness and thoughtfulness, respectively.

XXII. Akkosaka-Vagga (p. 252—256) 10 Suttas: —

Five evil results springing from (1) reviling (2) contentiousness (3) breach of morality (4) talkativeness (5—6) ill-will (7—8) unamiability (9) fire (10) sojourn at Madhurā. [From 3—8 the good results of the opposite good conduct are also named.]

XXIII. Dīghacārika-Vagga (p. 257—261) 10 Suttas: —

Five evil results springing from (1—2) roving about (3—4) exceedingly protracted residence (5) living as a family friend (6) too intimate contact with families (7) wealth (8) a family taking its meal at the wrong time (9—10) black snakes, a counterpart of which are women. [At 1—4 and 7—8 the opposite blessings are named.]

XXIV. Āvāsika-Vagga (p. 261—267) 10 Suttas: —

1. By five qualities a resident Bhikkhu is unworthy or worthy of honour; 2. he is disagreeable or agreeable

to his fellow-students; 3. he illumines his residence; 4. he is very useful to his residence; 5. he has compassion on householders; 6—10. he goes to hell or heaven.

XXV. Duccarita-Vagga (p. 267—270) 10 Suttas: —

1—8. Five evil and good results springing from bad or good conduct, respectively; 9. five evils i. e. those of a charnel-house and those likened to them, in a man; 10. five evil results to one who is in love with another.

XXVI. [Upasampadā-Vagga] (p. 271—278) 21 Suttas: —

1. Qualities to be sought for in the Bhikkhu who confers the Upasampadā; 2. those in him who gives Nissaya or institutes a novice; 3—8. five sorts of selfishness, for the destruction of which one lives a religious life. After having given them up, one is able to practise the four Jhānas and so on, up to Arhatship; 9—11. qualities necessary to anyone of the (13) officials in the Order; 12—15. the observance or non-observance of the five Commandments decides the heaven or hell for each one, be he Bhikkhu or layman, man or woman, orthodox or sectarian; [16—21.] supplement corresponding with III, xxvii, 11, differing only in number and kind of things to be practised.

Sum total of the Suttas: 271 or about 300, if we count a separate Sutta for each of the different persons mentioned *sub* XXVI, 9—11 and 12—15.

CHAKKA-NIPĀTA (part III, p. 279—452).

I. Āhuneyya-Vagga (p. 279—288) 10 Suttas: —

1—4. Various reasons, in number six, why a Bhikkhu is qualified to receive homage and presents; 5—7. a Bhikkhu thus qualified is likened to a well-bred royal horse; 8. six Anuttariyas; 9. six subjects to be recollected; 10. the same in detail.

II. Sārāṇiya-Vagga (p. 288—308) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. On six matters that should be remembered; 3. on six principles or elements of Deliverance; 4—5. on

the unhappy and happy death; 6. a wife endeavours to lead her husband, who is ill, to complete indifference of mind; 7. the Buddha exhorts his disciples to spiritual strenuousness; 8. on the sinfulness of hurting any species of living beings; 9. how to dwell on the thought of death; 10. reasons for doing so.

III. Anuttariya-Vagga (p. 309—329) 10 Suttas: —

1. Three conditions connected with spiritual decay; three further reasons; 2. six conditions, the very reverse of the former; 3. on six denominations of sensual pleasures; 4. a Bhikkhu, if endowed with six qualities, is able to cleave mount Himavat; 5. on six subjects to be recollected (dealt with differently from I, 10); 6. = 5. (only slightly varied); 7. on six seasons for a Bhikkhu to approach another endowed with mental energy, for the sake of being instructed in the Dhamma; 8. dispute among the Elders about the due season for doing the aforesaid (7.); Mahākaccāna repeats what he had heard from the Buddha himself (= 7.); 9. on five subjects to be recollected, propounded by Ānanda, while the sixth is added by the Buddha (differently from I, 9; 10; III, 5; 6); 10. the six Anuttariyas are explained in full.

IV. Devatā-Vagga (p. 329—344) 12 Suttas: —

1. Six conditions of spiritual decay and their opposite; 2. six conditions of spiritual progress; 3. the same, only 5—6 are given differently; 4. without faith in the Buddha, the Dhamma, and the Saṅgha, and observance of the Commandments nobody, not even the highest angel and archangel, can enter supreme knowledge; 5. six ingredients of vijjā; 6. on six roots of contention; 7. on the almsgiving which has six attributes; 8. a Brahmin who denies action is refuted; 9. three causes of the rise of kamma; three further causes; 10. reasons why the 'Good Law' will be of short or long duration after the Parinirvāṇa; 11. whatever he shall desire, nothing is impossible to a Bhikkhu having his mind under control; 12. what the Buddha likes most.

V. Dhammika-Vagga (p. 344—373) 12 Suttas: —

1. Who is the true Nāga? 2. how did it come that Migasālā, a lay-woman, was unable to understand how two men, one living in celibacy and one in the married state, could attain the same lot after death; 3. on poverty in a twofold meaning; 4. Bhikkhus who devote themselves to Jhāna should be praised; 5—6. how far the Dhamma of the Buddha is attended with advantages even in this world; 7. it is enough to know oneself free from āsavas; 8. without subjugation of senses there is no final release, just as a tree deprived of branches and leaves is destined to ruin; 9. Ānanda answers a question addressed to him by Sāriputta who in turn says that Ā. himself is a true pattern of a Bhikkhu; 10. on six different ends of life; 11. on appamāda depends both the temporal and the spiritual end of life; 12. the story of the venerable Dhammika who, on account of his quarrelsome disposition, had been banished by native people from seven different abodes, and was gone to the Buddha, who, in his turn, receives him in friendly way, and converts him from his roughness.

VI. Mahā-Vagga (p. 375—420) 10 Suttas: —

1. A lute with strings too loose or too strained gives no tone, and such is man, when striving after holiness; the Arhat is intent upon six matters; 2. on the occasion of the death of the venerable Phagguna the Buddha expounds six blessings of hearing the Dhamma and investigating its sense, in due season; 3. Pūraṇa Kassapa divided mankind into six classes, according to the colour they have by nature, but the Buddha alone knows what is the nature of men, and propounds, therefore, another division of mankind; 4. on six conditions under which a Bhikkhu is worthy of homage and presents, also on six different modes of getting rid of the āsavas; 5. the Buddha exhorts a worker in wood to give alms to the Order; 6. the story of Citta son of Hatthisāri who, after having become a Bhikkhu and attained high spiritual states, returned to the world, but again left the world

and attained Arhatship; 7. whereas the Elders try to guess the meaning of an enigmatical sentence, the true meaning of it is set forth by the Buddha; 8. the Tathāgata possesses full knowledge of the hearts of men; 9. doctrines on sensual pleasures (kāmas), their origin, difference, fruit, cessation, and the way leading to this last; the same doctrines on vedanā, saññā, āsava, kamma, and dukkha; 10. on the six Balas or Forces of the Tathāgata, and how he, therefore, is able to answer every question.

VII. Devatā-Vagga (p. 421—429) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. Without having abandoned six dhammas one is unable to realize the fruition of the State of Anāgāmin and Arhat, respectively; 3. on some consequences of cultivating friendship with sinners and with virtuous men; 4. of delighting in society and of not delighting in it; 5. on six conditions of spiritual gain, concisely and at length; 6. without concentration of mind the various kinds of Iddhi will not arise, with it they will arise; 7—10. six qualities are needed by a Bhikkhu, if he wishes to arrive at readiness in realizing everywhere anything he likes, at strength in contemplation, and at the first stage of trance.

VIII. Arahatta-Vagga (p. 429—434) 10 Suttas: —

1. Six qualities in a Bhikkhu decide his present and future state; 2. six are indispensable for realizing Arhatship; 3. and full knowledge of supreme wisdom; 4. by six a Bhikkhu lives in complete ease, when he has also set about the destruction of āsavas; 5. what is needed to acquire and augment virtue; 6. a Bhikkhu makes swift progress in virtue, if he abides in six conditions; 7—8. he goes to hell or heaven, if he is endowed with six habits; 9. six requisites for a Bhikkhu who will realize Arhatship; 10. under six conditions spiritual loss or gain, respectively, are to be expected.

IX. Sīti-Vagga (p. 435—440) 11 Suttas: —

1. Six conditions under which a Bhikkhu is unable or able to realize the highest calmness of mind;

2—4. to conform his life to the 'Good Law'; 5. to attain truth; 6—7. one who adheres to right views is no longer able to produce six mental states; 8—11. six points of non-liability (abhabbatthānas).

X. Ānisaṃsa-Vagga (p. 441—445) 11 Suttas: —

1. Six rare appearances; 2. six blessings of seeing face to face the Fruition of Sotāpatti; 3—6. unless a Bhikkhu regards saṅkhāras, dhammas, and nibbāna as they ought to be regarded, he cannot reach his goal; 7—9. a Bhikkhu is able to call up in his mind the idea of impermanence, of suffering, and of non-individuality, if he reflects upon six blessings and neglects all existing things; 10. the three bhavas are to be given up, and one should be trained in the three sikkhās; 11. the three taṇhās and the three mānas are to be given up.

XI. Tika-Vagga (p. 445—449) 10 Suttas: —

Ten groups of dhammas each are enumerated.

XII. (p. 449—452) 8 Suttas: —

1. Under six conditions one is unable or able to meditate on the impurity of the body; 2. the same as regards meditation on the evils of sensations, and so on; 3—4. how, on account of six qualities, celebrated householders, beginning with Tapussa, attained the highest consummation; 5—8. supplements.

Sum total of the Suttas: — 124, or about 150 if we count a separate Sutta for each of the Satipaṭṭhānas (XII, 2) and likewise for each householder (XII, 4).

SATTAKA-NIPĀTA (p. IV, p. 1—149).

I. Dhana-Vagga (p. 1—8) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. Seven conditions under which a Bhikkhu is either not dear or dear to his fellow-students; 3. seven Balas; 4. the same explained; 5. seven Dhanas; 6. the same explained; 7. seven kinds of wealth not shared (with the owner) by others; 8. seven Saṃyojanas; 9. how in order to get rid of them a holy life is lived; 10. also seven S. (the same as *sub* 8 exc. 6 and 7, which are different).

II. Anusaya-Vagga (p. 9—15) 8 Suttas: —

1. Seven Anusayas; 2. how these are to be abandoned;
3. which families are to be visited; 4. seven individuals are worthy of homage and presents; 5. simile of the water applied to seven individuals; 6—7. on seven individuals, each of whom is worthy of homage and presents;
8. seven constituent parts of a niddasa (= khīṇāsava).

III. Vajji-Vagga (p. 16—27) 12 Suttas: —

1. Seven conditions of welfare taught to the Licchavis about the Vajjians (sermon referred to *sub* 2 § 3);
2. on the same subject (= M.P.S. I, 1—5); 3. (= M.P.S. I, 6); 4—7. on the same subject with some variations;
- 8—9. seven conditions of loss or welfare for a Bhikkhu under training, and for a lay-disciple; 10—12. seven kinds of failure, success, loss, and gain of a lay-disciple.

IV. Devatā-Vagga (p. 27—39) 10 Suttas: —

- 1—4. On seven conditions of welfare for a Bhikkhu (in each Sutta with slight variations); 5—6. what Bhikkhu is to be resorted to as a friend; 7. on seven qualities required by a Bhikkhu who will realize the four Paṭi-sambhidās; 8. seven required by him who wishes to get the mind under control (the same with regard to Sāri-putta); 9. the Buddha points to the seven constituent parts of a niddasa (Cf. III, 8) as made known by him;
10. = 9 (only the niddasavatthus are differently given).

V. Mahāyañña-Vagga (p. 39—67) 10 Suttas: —

1. The seven Viññāṇatṭhitis; 2. seven requisites for the attainment of samādhi; 3. seven fires; 4. on the occasion of a great sacrifice the Buddha delivers a speech full of moral instruction; 5. seven ideas to be developed;
6. the same in detail; 7. without complete chastity there is no complete knowledge; 8. on union and separation with regard to both sexes; 9. reasons why the same offerings have, in one case, no great reward, while, in another case, they have a great reward; 10. what a lay-woman called the greatest wonder among seven.

VI. Avyākata-Vagga (p. 67—98) 10 Suttas: —

1. Why there is no uncertainty about things not

manifested in a holy disciple of the Buddha, learned in the Scriptures? 2. on seven states of man (*purisagatis*) and the so-called *anupādā parinibbāna*; 3. *Moggallāna* receives instruction on the knowledge possessed by the inhabitants of the *Brahma-world*, concerning *sa-upādisesa* and *anupādisesa*, from the mouth of one of them, and the Buddha supplements it; 4. on the immediate fruits of almsgiving; 5. on four matters which a *Tathāgata* need not guard against, and on three in which he is blameless; 6. reasons why the 'Good Law' will have no long duration, and why it will last long; 7. seven qualities in a *Bhikkhu* who wishes to effect the destruction of *āsavas*; 8. rules to overcome somnolence, and some other miscellaneous subjects are dealt with; 9. on seven wives, each of them likened to a murderer, a robber and so on; 10. doctrines on anger.

VII. *Mahā-Vagga* (p. 99—139) 10 Suttas: —

1. Simile of a tree without or with branches and leaves applied to the spiritual order; 2. on the theme 'impermanent are all component things', with copious illustrations taken from the general dissolution in future times; the example of a former teacher named *Sunetta*; 3. under which conditions *Māra* cannot attack a holy disciple; 4. on seven qualities by which a *Bhikkhu* becomes worthy of homage and presents; 5. on the high dignity of one who is styled *khīṇāsava*; 6. reverence for the Teacher implies also reverence for the *Dhamma* and so on, and the same with irreverence; 7. practice of the *satipatṭhānas* and the like is indispensable for arriving at final emancipation; 8. the sermon called *aggikkhandhopama*, on the preaching of which a hot stream of blood gushed from the mouth of sixty *Bhikkhus*, and sixty others returned to the world saying 'difficult is this O Blessed-One, difficult is this O Blessed-One', while sixty others reached salvation; 9. on forbearance towards our fellows in religious life; 10. life is short, let us cultivate earnestness!

VIII. Vinaya-Vagga (p. 140—144) 10 Suttas: —

1—8. Seven qualities of a vinayadhara; 9. on a sure criterion for discerning what is the Dhamma, the Vinaya, and the doctrine of the Buddha; 10. seven rules for settling questions.

IX. [Vaggasaṅgahitā Suttantā] (p. 144—149)
10 Suttas: —

On some miscellaneous matters, each of which is discussed as comprising seven parts.

Sum total of the Suttas: — 90 or a little more, if we here also count the last Suttas separately.

AṬṬHAKA-NIPĀTA (part IV, p. 150—350).

I. Mettā-Vagga (p. 150—172) 10 Suttas: —

1. Eight advantages to be expected from the practice of benevolence; 2. eight reasons and causes which strengthen elementary wisdom (āḍibrahmacariyikā paññā); 3—4. eight qualities which make a Bhikkhu unpleasant or pleasant to his fellow-students; 5. eight conditions inseparable from the 'world'; 6. the same at greater length; 7—8. whosoever will not be subdued by those (worldly) inclinations which have ruined Devadatta must subdue them; 9. on certain practices of Nanda which are conducive to religious life; 10. why it is necessary to remove bad Bhikkhus, in order to save the rest.

II. Mahā-Vagga (p. 172—208) 10 Suttas: —

1. Some brahmanical statements about the ascetic Gotama put in a true light; 2. Siha, the general, visits the Blessed-One who, in his turn, overcomes the scruples of the former (= M. VI, 31); 3. a Bhikkhu is likened to a well-bred royal horse; 4. difference between horses and men, in respect of their behaviour; 5. eight defects; 6. eight qualities by which a Bhikkhu (and Sāriputta) is suitable for a messenger; 7—8. woman fascinates man, and man woman by reason of eight things; 9—10. on eight wonders of the ocean and on eight of the Doctrine and Discipline.

III. Gahapati-Vagga (p. 208—235) 10 Suttas: —

1. Ugga of Vesālī, a householder, narrates eight marvellous events which have happened to him, and is proclaimed by the Buddha to be endowed with eight marvels; 2. the same is related of Ugga of Hatthigāma; 3. Hatthaka Ālavaka, another householder, is praised by the Buddha, chiefly on account of his wish that others might not gain knowledge of the good qualities he had; 4. once he gave the reasons of his great popularity to the Buddha, who declared him to be possessed of eight marvels; 5—6. on the Upāsaka as he should be; 7. eight Forces, each being proper to a special kind of man; 8. on eight Forces by which an Arhat is sure to be an Arhat; 9. there are eight wrong times and seasons and only one right time and season for leading a life of holiness; 10. instructions given by the Buddha to the venerable Anuruddha on the value and practice of eight thoughts fitting for eminent men (*mahāpurisavitakkā*).

IV. Dāna-Vagga (p. 236—248) 10 Suttas: —

1. Eight kinds of gifts; 2. a strophe on the divine way to the world of gods; 3. eight motives for almsgiving; 4. the image of the field and seed is interpreted and applied to the ascetics and the presents made to them; 5. on eight modes of rebirth of an almsgiver, according to his wish; 6. the three opportunities of acquiring merit considered in the eight different results produced by those who take them; 7. eight gifts dealt out by the good man living in the world; 8. encomium upon him; 9. on eight fountain-heads of merit; 10. the eight mortal sins leading to rebirth in hell, among animals and ghosts.

V. Uposatha-Vagga (p. 248—273) 10 Suttas: —

1. On the observance of the Uposatha with eight constituent parts; 2—3. how does it come, that such an Up° will bring about great blessings to him who observes it? — 4. all men are equally concerned with it; 5. — 2—3; 6. the Buddha answers the question concerning

the qualities women must possess, in order to be reborn to companionship of the charming angels (*manāpayikā devā*); 7—8. on the same subject-matter; 9—10. by four mental dispositions women are declared to have won this world, and by four others they are declared to have won the next world.

VI. *Sa-ādhāna-Vagga* (p. 274—293) 10 Suttas: —

1. How the Blessed-One permitted women to enter the Order (= C. X, 1); 2. eight requisites needed by a Bhikkhu who is to become instructor of another Bhikkhu; 3. a rule distinguishing what the doctrine of the Buddha is from what it is not; 4—5. there are four conditions of temporal welfare and four other conditions of spiritual welfare for a man living in the world; 6. eight designations of sensual pleasures are explained; 7—10. by eight qualities a Bhikkhu is worthy of worship and offerings.

VII. *Bhūmicāla-Vagga* (p. 293—313) 10 Suttas: —

1. A Bhikkhu, living in solitude and free from dependence, may possibly show eight different attitudes of mind towards those wishes for material gifts which have sprung up in him; 2. under which conditions a Bhikkhu may be said to please himself and others, or himself and not others, or others and not himself; 3. instruction as to the way to attain a state of mind where there is but one thought, that of holiness; 4. the Buddha relates what has happened to him, when he dwelt at Gayā on the Gayāsīsa, before attaining the supreme Buddhahood; 5. on the eight positions of mastery; 6. on the eight stages of deliverance; 7. on the eight unworthy practices; 8. on the eight worthy practices; 9. on the eight assemblies; 10. how Ānanda was incapable of comprehending a suggestion of his Master, and how Māra approached the Buddha; eight causes of earthquake.

VIII. *Yamaka-Vagga* (p. 314—335) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. Eight qualities needed by a Bhikkhu in order to be completely pleasant and pure; 3. how a Bhikkhu

is to dwell on the thought of death; 4. and how this thought will finally lead to Nirvāṇa; 5. on eight blessings; 6. on the same, each single blessing being described; 7. = VII, 1; 8. = VII, 2; 9. eight conditions are conducive to a Bhikkhu still under training, and eight others are not so; 10. on the eight occasions for indolence and on the eight occasions for energy.

IX. Sati-Vagga (p. 336—350) 10 Suttas: —

1. Simile of a tree without or with branches and leaves applied to the spiritual order (Cf. VIII, vii, 1); 2. under which conditions a sermon presents itself to the mind of the Tathāgata; 3. what answer the followers of the Buddha have to give, if asked about the origin, the end, and the essence of all dhammas; 4. under eight conditions a bandit will soon be seized, and under eight others he will be undisturbed at his profession; 5. on eight different denominations of the Tathāgata; 6. what the Buddha likes most (Cf. VI, iv, 12); 7. the Order is entitled to overturn the begging-bowl or to set it up again before a layman on account of eight reasons; 8. the laymen are entitled to manifest dissatisfaction or satisfaction against a Bhikkhu on account of eight reasons; 9. likewise the Order is entitled to proceed with censures against a Bhikkhu of such habits; 10. there are eight kinds of disqualification which a Bhikkhu incurs, who is under the censure called tassa-pāpiyyasikā.

Here follow first a number of names of female followers of the Buddha, then the ordinary concluding chapter.

Sum total of the Suttas: — about 100.

NAVAKA-NIPĀTA (part IV, p. 351—466)

I. Sambodha-Vagga (p. 351—373) 10 Suttas: —

1. How to answer questions about those mental dispositions which foster all that belongs to the supreme knowledge; 2. how far a Bhikkhu is to be styled

nissayasampanna; 3. the Buddha teaches the venerable Meghiya, who has been tempted in the solitude, the means by which one might attain Nirvāṇa, even in this world; 4. instruction given by the Buddha to the venerable Nandaka on four things needed by a Bhikkhu, in order to reach perfection; and instruction given by Nandaka to his fellow Bhikkhus on five advantages springing from hearing the Law, preached in due course, and from religious conversation; 5. on four Forces and five reasons for fear; 6. things to resort to or not to resort to; 7—8. what an Arhat is not able to perform; 9. nine individuals; 10. nine individuals are worthy of worship and offerings.

II. *Sīhanāda-Vagga* (p. 373—396) 10 Suttas: —

1. Sāriputta makes known to the Buddha how much he is established in the meditation called *kāyagatā sati*, and forgives a Bhikkhu who had defamed him; 2. on nine individuals who are released from hell and similar evil states, though they have the Skandhas remaining (*sa-upādisesā*) when dying; but the Buddha himself is afraid this doctrine may bring about carelessness in the hearers; 3. on the only true reason why a holy life is lived, that abides in the Blessed-One; 4. Sāriputta examines Samiddhi on some cardinal points of the Doctrine; 5. why we should become disgusted with this body; 6. nine *Saññās* are to be developed; 7. under which conditions one should not visit families or visit them, why one should not sit down in their houses or should sit down there; 8. on the observance of the *Upasatha* with nine constituent parts; 9. a number of *Devatās* announce what had caused them after-remorse; 10. the Buddha narrates how, in a former birth, he gave many and great presents, when he was the Brahmin *Velāma*, but he declares that benevolence and the feeling of impermanence surpass all other gifts.

III. *Sattāvāsa-Vagga* (p. 396—409) 11 Suttas: —

1. The *Uttarakurus*, the inhabitants of *Jambudīpa* and the *Tāvātimsa-Gods* are spoken of as outdoing

one another, every time in three things; 2. on three times three different horses and men; 3. nine dhammas, each having its root in craving; 4. on nine abodes of beings (*sattāvāsā*); 5. in what manner the mind of a Bhikkhu is well stored with wisdom; 6. on the same subject, but more diffusively and substituting 'thoughts' for wisdom; 7—8. if the five sorts of fear are calmed and the four elements of *Sotāpattiship* are present, a man may declare himself to have overcome hell and so on and to have entered the stream leading to Sambodhi; 9. on the nine occasions of ill-will; 10. on the nine repressions of ill-will; 11. on the nine successive destructions.

IV. *Mahā-Vagga* (p. 410—448) 10 Suttas: —

1. On the nine successive states; 2. the means and ways of attaining them; 3. happiness originating in the five pleasures of sense is the reverse of the happiness called *Nirvāṇa*, which consists of nine states of trance one higher than the other; 4. without being well acquainted with the whole system of contemplation nobody is able to make progress in it; 5. the destruction of the *āsavas* is the result of every step made in the sphere of contemplation; 6. an intricate question about consciousness is answered; 7. the doctrine of the Buddha on the world's end expounded; 8. the struggle of the devas and asuras is typical of the struggle of the Bhikkhus with *Māra*; 9. when a Bhikkhu should resort to solitude, and how he there gets rid of all *āsavas*; 10. the Buddha relates to *Ānanda* how he had attained the Buddhahood by going through the nine successive states, and describes them *in extenso*.

V. *Pañcāla-Vagga* (p. 449—454) 10 Suttas: —

1. A discourse to the same effect as in IV, 3, with reference to a stanza attributed to a devaputta; 2. who is rightly to be called 'witness in the body' (*kāyasakkhi*)? 3. — 'emancipated by wisdom'? 4. — 'emancipated in two ways'? 5—10. on the meaning of a series of terms or notions.

VI. Khema-Vagga (p. 455—456) 11 Suttas: —

1—10. as in V, 5—10; 11. holiness cannot be realized without putting away nine dhammas.

VII. Satipatthāna-Vagga (p. 457—461) 10 Suttas: —

The four Satipatthānas are to be practised in order to get rid of (1) the five weaknesses of moral training (2) the five obstacles to a religious life (3) the five pleasures of sense (4) the five Skandhas springing from Upādāna (5) the five bonds belonging to the lower part (6) the five states of existence (7) the five kinds of niggardliness (8) the five bonds belonging to the upper part (9) the five kinds of stubbornness (10) the five bondages of heart.

VIII. Sammappadhāna-Vagga (p. 462—463)

10 Suttas: —

The four Sammappadhānas are enjoined here in the same manner as the four Sati° before.

IX. Iddhipāda-Vagga (p. 463—464) 10 Suttas: —

So also the four Iddhipādas.

Then follows some additional matter.

Sum total of the Suttas: — 100.

DASAKA-NIPĀTA (part V, p. 1—310).

I. Ānisamsa-Vagga (p. 1—14) 10 Suttas: —

1. How good conduct gradually nears a summit (of righteousness); 2. in a Bhikkhu possessed of good conduct spiritual life goes on spontaneously, not intentionally; 3—5. and according to an internal law of causation; 6—7. how far it is possible to be without any (distinct) perception, and yet to have perception; 8—10. how a Bhikkhu can acquire thorough brightness and purity.

II. Nātha-Vagga (p. 15—32) 10 Suttas: —

1. A Bhikkhu who is endowed with five qualities, and who resorts to a dwelling-place likewise endowed with five qualities, will soon attain complete emancipation; 2. a Bhikkhu who is deprived of five and endowed with

five qualities is styled 'the accomplished one', 'the perfect one', 'the excellent man'; 3. the ten bonds; 4. there is no progress in holy life without abandoning the five kinds of stubbornness and the five bondages of heart; 5. ten are deemed chief of all of the same class; 6. ten individuals worthy of homage and presents; 7—8. on the ten conditions granting protection (*nāthakaraṇa dhammā*); 9. the ten noble states (*ariyāvāsas*); 10. the same are explained.

III. Mahā-Vagga (p. 32—69) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. On the ten Forces of a Tathāgata; 3. how we are to abandon something by deed, something by word and something by insight; 4. some marks are given, by which it is possible to distinguish true statements which a Bhikkhu makes about himself from false; 5. the ten *Kasiṇāyatanas*; 6. a stanza quoted from S. I, 126 is interpreted and proved to be conformable to the doctrine of the ten *Kasiṇas*; 7—8. the ten great questions, an epitome of the Doctrine of the Buddha; 9. instability is everywhere, and change; therefore the wise loathe all, having a mind only to attain in this life the *anupādā-parinibbāna*; 10. the king Pasenadi states what had most impressed him in the Blessed-One.

IV. Upāli-Vagga (p. 70—77) 10 Suttas: —

1. Ten reasons why the Tathāgata has prescribed the moral precepts and the *Pātimokkha* to his disciples; ten reasons for establishing the *Pātimokkha* (*pātimokkhatṭhapaṇa*); 2. a Bhikkhu possessed of ten qualities should be selected for settling difficulties within the Order; 3. — should confer the *Upasampadā*; 4. — give the *Nissaya*, attend upon a novice; 5. how far we are right in saying that there is dissension, or 6. concord within the Order; 7. = 5; 8. on the punishment of him who causes dissensions in the Order; 9. = 6; 10. on the reward of him who restores the Order to concord.

V. Akkosa-Vagga (p. 77—91) 10 Suttas: —

1. Why quarrels and disputes arise in the Order; 2—3. ten roots of contention; 4. a Bhikkhu who wants

to rebuke another Bhikkhu should consider five things and recall to his mind five other things; 5. on ten evils of entering the royal harem; 6. the Blessed-One persuades the Sakkas to keep the eightfold Uposatha; 7. whence it comes that there is good conduct and bad conduct, the one distinct from the other; 8. ten matters are to be considered repeatedly by an ascetic; 9. ten things dependent upon the body; 10. on ten things which are conducive to kindness, peace, and concord.

VI. *Sacitta-Vagga* (p. 92—112) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. In which manner a Bhikkhu is expert in indicating his own thoughts; 3. on backsliding, standing still, and progress in good conditions; the same as in 1—2; 4. = 1—2; § 7 sqq. are nearly identical with IX, vi, 3 sqq.; 5. = 1—2; 6—7. ten ideas will be a great blessing if developed; 8. Cf. VIII, LXXXIII; 9. a certain mode of mental training recommended; 10. the ten ideas are expounded in detail (the idea of suffering-*ādinava* *saññā* is exemplified by a long list of diseases).

VII. *Yamaka-Vagga* (p. 113—131) 10 Suttas: —

1. Both ignorance and emancipation by knowledge are nourished and fulfilled by something, and this may finally be reduced to association with the bad and the good, respectively; 2. the same is said with regard to craving and emancipation by knowledge; 3—4. five states are consummated in this life and five after this life; 5. rebirth is sorrow, no rebirth happiness; 6. not delighting is sorrow, delighting happiness; 7—8. on the necessity of faith as the condition of every other moral quality; 9. the ten topics worthy of the followers of the Buddha; 10. on the ten subjects of praise.

VIII. *Ākaṅkha-Vagga* (p. 131—151) 10 Suttas: —

1. Exhortation to a life of uprightness, addressed to the seeker of various things specified under ten heads, each beginning with 'if he should desire' (Cf. M. N. I, 33 sqq.); 2. on the ten thorns, ending with an exhortation to a thornless life; 3. there are ten obstacles to, and ten aids to ten desired things, difficult to meet with

in this world; 4. the tenfold noble gain; 5. the lay-woman Migasālā did not comprehend how two men, the one living a worldly life and the other living in celibacy, could reach the same future state, and this leads the Buddha to speak of the future state of ten individuals; 6. birth, old age, and death are the three conditions which cannot be overcome but by overcoming all that is involved in them; 7. a bad Bhikkhu is likened to a crow, in ten points; 8. the Nigaṇṭhas are possessed of ten evil qualities; 9—10. ten occasions and ten repressions of ill-will.

IX. Thera-Vagga (p. 151—176) 10 Suttas: —

1. The Tathāgata is released and emancipated from ten conditions; 2. only if endowed with ten qualities a Bhikkhu is able to increase and prosper; 3. under which conditions a sermon occurs to the Tathāgata; 4—6. ten other qualities are named which, if extant in a Bhikkhu, make him increase and prosper; 7. on ten dispositions which do not conduce to his being loved, respected, apt to meditate, to live an ascetic and lonely life, and on ten others which conduce to his being loved, and so on; 8. ten losses which a Bhikkhu incurs who abuses his fellow-students; 9. the story of Kokālika, who had sinned by abusive talk against Sāriputta and Moggallāna; on the duration of the punishments in hell; 10. on the ten Forces of an Arhat, by which he knows that his āsavas have come to an end.

X. Upāsaka-Vagga (p. 176—206) 10 Suttas: —

1. On ten classes of wealthy men, considered so far as they deserve praise or blame; 2. he who is calmed as regards the five kinds of fear, and possesses the four elements of Sotāpattiship, and, moreover, understands well the noble Method (*ariyo nāyo*) may fairly declare himself to be freed from all evil states, and to have his final goal in Perfect Knowledge; 3. Anāthapiṇḍika confutes the confessors of other tenets by propounding to them the tenets of the Buddha, so far as they are opposed to the former; 4. so does also Vajjiyamāhita

with other teachers, by wisely distinguishing between what is really the doctrine of the Buddha, and what is not; 5. why the Blessed-One did not answer a question of Uttiya, a wandering ascetic; 6. a dialogue between Ānanda and Kokanuda on the eternity of the world and the like; 7. a Bhikkhu deserves homage and presents, if he is endowed with ten dispositions; 8. an Elder lives easily, wherever he dwells, if possessed of ten qualities; 9. Upāli, who wants to retire into solitude, is persuaded by the Buddha to live in the community, as more suitable for him; 10. one cannot reach Arhatship without getting rid of ten evil conditions.

XI. Samāṇasaññā-Vagga (p. 210—222) 12 Suttas: —

1. Three ideas, if developed, bring seven conditions to perfection; 2. the seven Bojjhaṅgas, if developed, bring three Vijjās to perfection; 3. where wrong, in its tenfold aspect, exists, there is failing, non-success; 4. bad views and good views are the reason why, in one case, sorrow results, and happiness in the other case; 5. what occurs, if ignorance or knowledge be the leader? 6. the ten things which have been brought to nought (nījjara-vatthu); 7. on the noble washing away; 8. on the noble purging; 9. on the noble vomiting; 10. the ten conditions which are to be removed; 11. how far a Bhikkhu is no longer under training; 12. the ten attributes of one who is no longer under training.

XII. Paccorohaṇi-Vagga (p. 222—237) 10 Suttas: —

1—4. On the meaning of the two couples of notions, viz. adhamma and anattā, dhamma and attha, each Sutta varying the theme, or repeating it, with some modifications and amplifications; 5—6. what is meant by 'this side and the other side of the river'? 7—8. on the spiritual 'Coming down again' (Paccorohaṇi); 9. right views are the dawn of every good condition; 10. ten conditions are to be developed.

XIII. Parisuddha-Vagga (p. 237—240) 11 Suttas: —

1—9. Right views and their whole train of consequences, in number ten, are considered under different

aspects, and are said to be found nowhere but in the Discipline taught by the Buddha; 10—11. wrong views and right views and their train of consequences are identified with wrong and right in general.

XIV. Sādhū-Vagga (p. 240—244) 11 Suttas: —

Wrong views and right views and their train of consequences are differently set forth.

XV. Ariyamagga-Vagga (p. 244—247) 10 Suttas: —

On the same subject.

XVI. Puggala-Vagga (p. 247—249) 12 Suttas: —

Different consequences following the circumstance that an individual is possessed of wrong views or right views, and so on.

XVII. Jāṇussoṇi-Vagga (p. 249—273) 11 Suttas: —

1—2. = XII, 7—8 with some modifications; 3—4. = XII, 5—6 with the same modifications; 5—7. = XII, 1—4 also modified in the same manner as before; 8. according to the three causes of Karma, viz. covetousness, hatred, and delusion, each of the ten transgressions has its threefold cause; 9. how the Dhamma is approached; 10. on the threefold defilement and purification of the body, the fourfold defilement and purification of the speech, and the threefold defilement and purification of the mind; 11. the question, if the departed kinsmen enjoy the gifts offered to them, is solved, and every difficulty in this problem is touched upon.

XVIII. Sādhū-Vagga (p. 273—277) 11 Suttas: —

Identical with XIV, only substituting the ten transgressions and the abstinence from them for the wrong and right views, and so on.

XIX. Ariyamagga-Vagga (p. 278—281) 10 Suttas: —

On the same subject.

XX. Puggala-Vagga (p. 281—282)

As in XV with the same difference, as mentioned *sub* XVIII.

XXI. Karajakāya-Vagga (p. 283—303) 10 Suttas: —

1—4. Ten evil conditions lead man (womankind, female

hearers) to hell, and ten good conditions lead men (womankind, female hearers) to heaven; 5. a lay-woman dwells with diffidence in her house, if she is not endowed with ten qualities, on the contrary, she dwells there with confidence, if she is endowed with them; 6. the doctrine on the 'creeping along' is expounded; 7—8. on the threefold ruin and prosperity of deeds committed with the body, on the fourfold ruin and prosperity of deeds committed with the speech, and on the threefold ruin and prosperity of deeds committed with the mind; 9. on certain exercises recommended to every man and woman, in order to avoid sin and sorrow; 10. on the threefold bad and good conduct depending upon body, on the fourfold bad and good conduct depending upon speech, and on the threefold bad and good conduct depending upon the mind.

XXII. [no title] (p. 303—310) 10 Suttas: —

1. One goes to hell or heaven, if endowed with ten tendencies; 2. — with twenty tendencies; 3. — with thirty tendencies; 4. — with forty tendencies; 5—7. the same, only with different wording; 8—10. supplementary matters, as usually at the end of a Nipāta.

Sum total of the Suttas: — about 220.

ĒKĀDASAKA-NIPĀTA (part V, p. 311—361).

I. Nissaya-Vagga (p. 311—328) 11 Suttas: —

1—5. Cf. X, I, 1—5; 6. Cf. X, IX, 8; 7. Cf. X, I, 6; 8—9. on the same question, how far it is possible to be without any (distinct) perception and apperception, and yet to have perception and apperception; 10. it behoves us to think noble thoughts (*ājāṇiyajjhāyitaṃ jhāyatha!*); 11. on the qualities needed in order to reach the 'Endless' (Nirvāṇa) and to become the highest and best among gods and men.

II. Anussati-Vagga (p. 328—358) 11 Suttas: —

1—2. On the most convenient state of life, consisting in the culture of eleven mental habits; 3. on the same

subject, with some variations in the second half of the habits to be cultivated; 4. on the eleven characteristic properties of one who may be called believing; 5. eleven blessings to be expected from the exercise of benevolence; 6. on the eleven gates leading to Nirvāṇa, by each of which one may save oneself; 7. comparison of a Bhikkhu with a cow-herd in so far as both are not endowed or are endowed with eleven qualities; 8—11. on the same subject as above in I, 7sq., with some variations in the introduction.

III. [no title] (p. 359—361) 20 Suttas: —

1. The tenets of II, 7 are recapitulated; 2. one should develop eleven conditions for the knowledge of human passion; 3—20. the same subject is treated variously.

Sum total of the Suttas: — about 50.

APPENDIX II.

LIST OF SUTTAS

(AND GĀTHĀS) OCCURRING MORE THAN ONCE IN THE A.N.¹.

A. Suttas, or greater portions of them.

- II, XII, 10 (I, 91)² ~ II, XVI, 1 (I, 95)
III, 14 (I, 109 sq.) ~ V, CXXXIII (III, 149 sqq.)
III, 94—96 (I, 244 sqq.) ~ IV, 256—257 (II, 250 sqq.)
III, 118 (I, 271 sq.) ~ X, CLXXVI § 7—10 (V, 266 sqq.)
III, 131 (I, 284 sq.) ~ IV, 181 (II, 170 sq.; cf. 202)
V, XLVIII (III, 54 sqq.) ~ V, XLIX § 2 (III, 57)
V, LIII (III 65) ~ X, XI § 2 (V, 15)
V, LXIII ~ V, LXIV (III, 80)
V, LXV ~ V, LXVI (III, 81) ~ V, CLXIII (III, 190 sq.) ~ V,
CLXIV (III, 191)
V, LXIX ~ V, LXX (III, 83)
V, LXXIII ~ V, LXXIV (III, 86 sq.)
V, CCV (III, 248 sq.) ~ IX, LXXI § 1—3 (IV, 460) ~ X, XIV
§ 2—3 (V, 17 sq.)
V, CCVI (III, 249 sq.) ~ IX, LXXII § 1—3 (IV, 461) ~ X, XIV
§ 4—5 (V, 18 sq.)
VI, X (III, 284 sqq.) ~ XI, XII (V, 328 sqq.) ~ XI, XIII (V,
332 sqq.)
VI, XXV ~ VI, XXVI (III, 312 sqq.)

¹ Minor variations and such amplifications as are wanted in order to fill up a higher numeral are not considered in this enumeration.

² The numbers in brackets refer to the Parts and pages of this Edition.

- VI, xxvii § 3—8 (III, 317 sqq.) ~ VI, xxviii § 7—8 (III, 321 sqq.)
 VI, xxxii (III, 330 sq.) ~ VII, xxxi (IV, 27 sq.)
 VI, xxxiii (III, 331) ~ VII, xxxii (IV, 28 sq.)
 VI, xliv (III, 347 sqq.) ~ X, lxxv (V, 137 sqq.)
 VII, xxxix § 1—3; 5 (IV, 34 sqq.) ~ VII, xl § 1—3; 5 (IV, 37 sqq.)
 VIII, xxi ~ VIII, xxii (IV, 208 sqq.)
 VIII, xxv ~ VIII, xxvi (IV, 220 sq.)
 VIII, xlii ~ VIII, xliii (IV, 251 sqq.) ~ VIII, xlv (IV, 259 sqq.)
 VIII, xlvi § 4—5 (IV, 265 sqq.) ~ VIII, xlvii § 2—3 (IV, 267) ~ VIII, xlviii § 2—3 (IV, 268 sq.)
 VIII, xli (IV, 248 sq.) ~ IX, xviii (IV, 388 sqq.)
 VIII, xlix ~ VIII, l (IV, 269 sqq.)
 VIII, liv ~ VIII, lv (IV, 281 sqq.)
 VIII, lix ~ VIII, lx (IV, 292 sq.)
 VIII, lxi (IV, 293 sqq.) ~ VIII, lxxvii (IV, 325 sqq.)
 VIII, lxv (IV, 305 sq.) ~ X, xxix § 6 (V, 61 sq.)
 VIII, lxxi ~ VIII, lxxii (IV, 314 sqq.)
 VIII, lxxxiii (IV, 338 sq.) ~ X, lviii (V, 106 sq.)
 IX, vi § 3—8 (IV, 366 sqq.) ~ X, liv § 7—13 (V, 100 sqq.)
 IX, xxvii (IV, 405 sqq.) ~ X, xcii (V, 182 sqq.)
 IX, xxxiv § 3—12 (IV, 414 sqq.) ~ IX, xxxviii § 5—11 (IV, 430 sqq.)
 X, i—v (V, 1 sqq.) ~ XI, i—v (V, 311 sqq.)
 X, iii ~ X, iv ~ X, v (V, 1 sqq.)
 X, vi ~ X, vii (V, 7 sqq.) ~ XI, vii (V, 318 sq.) ~ XI, xix—xxii (V, 353 sqq.)
 X, viii ~ X, ix ~ X, x (V, 10 sqq.) ~ X, xi § 6
 X, xvii ~ X, xviii (V, 23 sqq.)
 X, xxi ~ X, xxii (V, 32 sqq.)
 X, xxv (V, 46) ~ X, xxix § 4 (V, 60)
 X, xxvii ~ X, xxviii (V, 48 sqq.)
 X, xxxiii § 2 (V, 72) ~ X, xxxiv § 2 (V, 73)
 X, xxxv § 2 (V, 73 sq.) ~ X, xxxvii § 2 (V, 75) ~ X, xli § 3 (V, 77 sq.) ~ X, xlii § 3 (V, 78)
 X, xxxvi § 2 (V, 74) ~ X, xxxix § 2 (V, 76)

- X, LI ~ X, LII (V, 92 sqq.) ~ X, LIII § 5—8 (V, 96 sqq.)
 X, LXI ~ X, LXII (V, 113 sqq.)
 X, LXIII ~ X, LXIV (V, 119 sq.)
 X, LXV ~ X, LXVI (V, 120 sqq.)
 X, LXVII ~ X, LXVIII (V, 122 sqq.)
 X, LXXIX ~ X, LXXX (V, 150 sq.)
 X, LXXXIV (V, 155 sqq.) ~ X, LXXXVI (V, 161 sqq.)
 X, LXXXVIII (V, 169) ~ XI, VI (V, 317 sq.)
 X, CVIII ~ X, CIX (V, 218 sqq.)
 X, CXIII (V, 222 sq.) ~ X, CLXXI (V, 254)
 X, CXV (V, 224 sqq.) ~ X, CLXXII (V, 255 sqq.)
 X, CXVII ~ X, CXVIII (V, 232 sq.)
 X, CXIX (V, 233 sqq.) ~ X, CLXVII (V, 249 sqq.)
 X, CXX (V, 236) ~ X, CLXVIII (V, 251 sq.)
 X, CLXIX ~ X, CLXX (V, 252 sqq.)
 X, CXXXIV—CLXVI (V, 240—249) ~ X, CLXXVIII—CXCIX (V, 273—282)
 X, CC ~ X, CCI (V, 283 sqq.)
 X, CCII ~ X, CCIII (V, 286 sq.)
 X, CCVI ~ X, CCVII (V, 292 sqq.)
 XI, XII ~ XI, XIII ~ XI, XIV (V, 328 sqq.)
 XI, XVIII (V, 347 sqq.) ~ XI, supplement (V, 359 sq.)

B. Gāthās¹.

- III, 32 § 1 (I, 133) = IV, 41 § 6 (II, 45 sq.)²
 III, 48 (I, 152 sq.) = V, XL § 3 (III, 44)
 III, 57 § 2 (I, 162) = V, CLXXIX § 8 (III, 214)
 IV, 3 § 3 (II, 3 sq.) = X, LXXXIX § 3 (V, 171)³
 IV, 34 § 3 (II, 35) = V, XXXII § 3 (III, 36)
 IV, 51 § 4 (II, 55 sq.) = V, XLV § 3 (III, 52 sq.)
 V, LXIII § 2 (III, 80) ~ X, LXXIV § 2 (V, 137)⁴

¹ With the exception of those occurring twice or more within the same Nipāta, for which see the Index of Gāthās at the end of each separate Part.

² Quoted from S. N. v. 1048.

³ Beginning from Yo nindiyam.

⁴ Beginning from Saddhāya sīlena ca.

APPENDIX III

LIST OF SUTTAS

TREATING THE
SAME SUBJECT FIRST BRIEFLY AND THEN IN DETAIL.

- III, 118—119 (I, 271 sqq.)
IV, 29—30 (II, 29 sqq.)
IV, 92—93. 94 (II, 92 sqq.)
IV, 98—99 (II, 98 sqq.)
IV, 153 (II, 142)—IX, v § 1—6 (IV, 363 sq.)
IV, 231—232—236 (II, 230 sqq.)
V, I—II (III, 1 sqq.)
V, XIII—XIV (III, 10 sq.)
VI, VIII (III, 284)—XXX (III, 325 sqq.)
VII, III—IV (IV, 3 sq.)
VII, V—VI (IV, 4 sqq.)
VII, XLV—XLVI (IV, 46 sqq.)
VIII, V—VI (IV, 156 sqq.)
VIII, LXXIII § 2 (IV, 317)—LXXIV (IV, 320 sqq.)
VIII, LXXV—LXXVI (IV, 322 sqq.)
X, XIX—XX (V, 29 sqq.)
X, CXIII—CXIV (V, 222 sqq.)
X, CLXXI (V, 254)—CLXXXIII (V, 260 sq.)
-

APPENDIX IV.

LIST OF SUTTAS

WHERE THE

COMPONENT PARTS MAKE UP THE NUMBER JUST REQUIRED¹.

VI, <i>xxi</i> (III, 309 sq.)	3 + 3
VI, <i>xxxix</i> (III, 338 sq.)	3 + 3
VI, <i>cv—cxvi</i> (III, 444 sqq.)	3 + 3
VII, <i>lv</i> (IV, 82 sqq.)	4 + 3
VIII, <i>xlx</i> (IV, 269 sqq.)	4 + 4
VIII, <i>l</i> (IV, 271 sqq.)	4 + 4
VIII, <i>liv</i> (IV, 281 sqq.)	4 + 4
VIII, <i>lv</i> (IV, 285 sqq.)	4 + 4
IX, <i>i—iii</i> (IV, 351 sqq.)	5 + 4
IX, <i>iv—v</i> (IV, 358 sqq.)	4 + 5
IX, <i>xxi—xxii</i> (IV, 396 sqq.)	3 + 3 + 3
IX, <i>xxvii—xxviii</i> (IV, 405 sqq.)	5 + 4
IX, <i>lxiii—lxx</i> (IV, 457 sqq.)	5 + 4
IX, <i>lxxi</i> (IV, 460)	5 + 4
IX, <i>lxxii</i> (IV, 461)	5 + 4
IX, <i>lxxxiii—xcii</i> (IV, 462 sqq.)	5 + 4
X, <i>xi</i> (V, 15 sq.)	5 + 5
X, <i>xii—xiii</i> (V, 16 sqq.)	5 + 5
X, <i>xiv</i> (V, 17 sqq.)	5 + 5

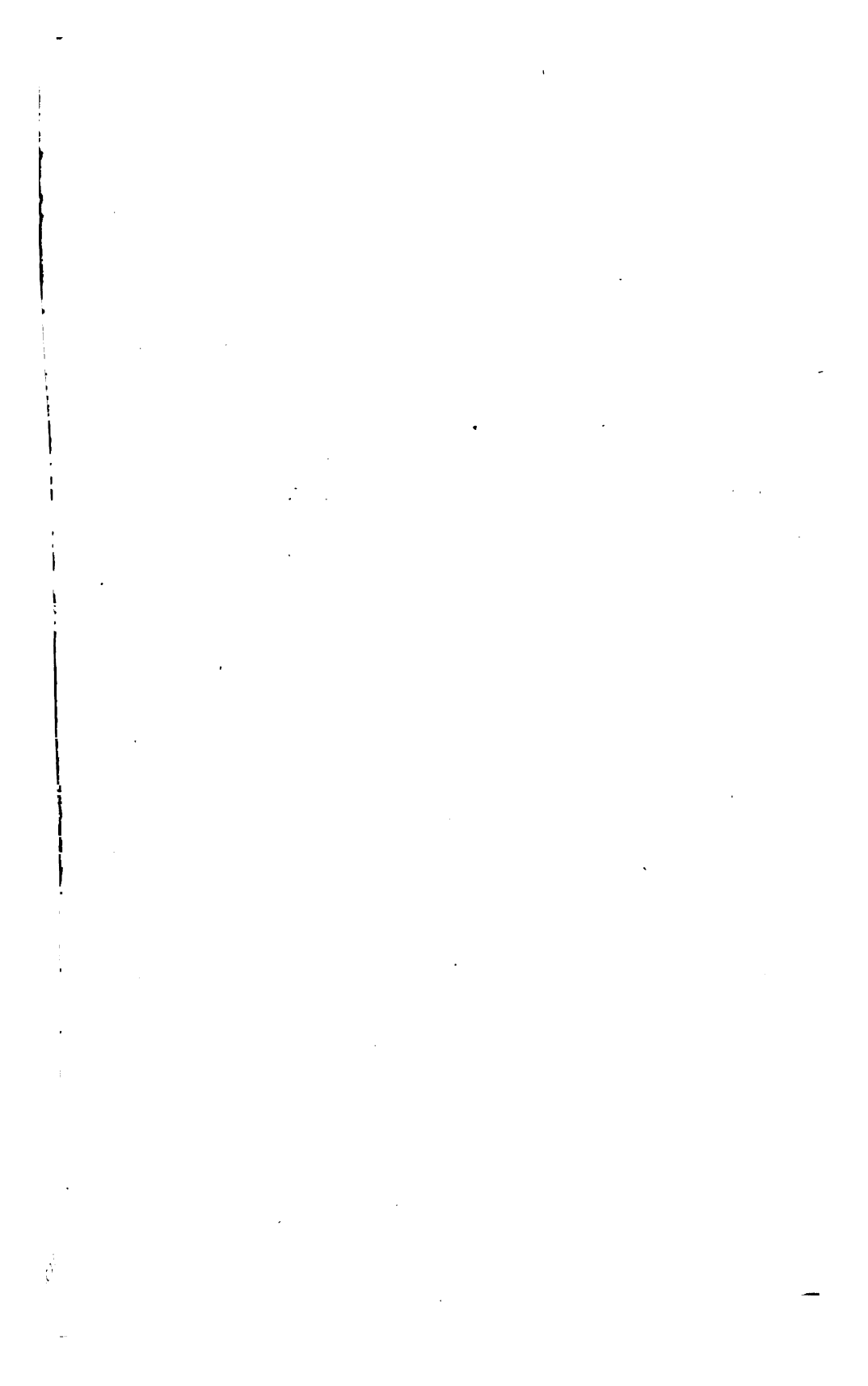
¹ The numbers in italics indicate that the subjects grouped under them are registered also among the component parts themselves, e. g. among the pañcāṅgas.

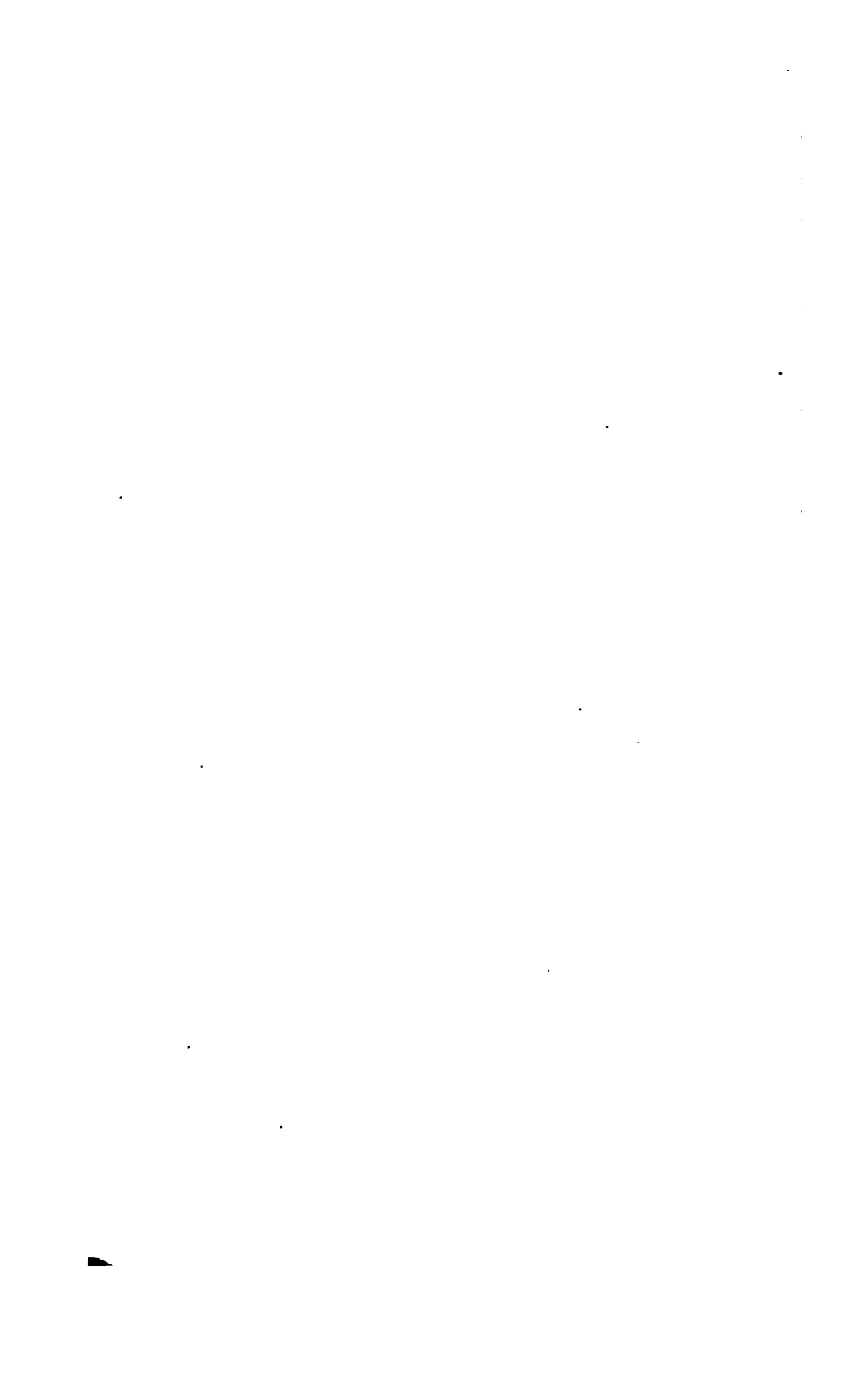
X, XLIV (V, 79 sqq.)	5 + 5
X, LXIII—LXIV (V, 119 sq.)	5 + 5
X, XCII (V, 182 sqq.)	5 + 4 + 1
X, CI (V, 210 sq.)	3 + 7
X, CII (V, 211)	7 + 3
X, CLXXVI (263 sqq.)	3 + 4 + 3
XI, XI (V, 326 sqq.)	3 + 3 + 3 + 2
XI, XII—XIII (V, 328 sqq.)	5 + 6
XI, XIV (V, 334 sqq.)	5 + 6

CORRECTIONS.

- p. 42 l. 16 fr. t. *invert the comma after vadamāno and put it before bhāvita°*
- p. 53 l. 9 fr. b. *read attha instead of attha.*
- p. 148 l. 3 fr. t. *a new line and number begins with Ariyānaṃ.*
- p. 190 l. 6 fr. b. *put a mark of interrogation after ti and read p'āhaṃ instead of pā'haṃ.*
- p. 194 l. 13 fr. t. *put a mark of interrogation after ti.*
- p. 380 l. 7sq. fr. b. *some copies have sammaggā instead of samaggā.*
-

1/10





1

GENERAL LIBRARY

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA—BERKELEY

URN TO DESK FROM WHICH BORROWED

book is due on the last date stamped below, or on the date to which renewed.

Renewed books are subject to immediate recall.

7 1955

854 LU

MAY 22 2002
JUL 14 2002

JUL 14 2002

18 1977

18 1977

18 1977

18 1977

27 1981 28
CIR FEB 24 '81

03 1999

U.C. BERKELEY LIBRARIES



C005256980

M 132764

PK
4541
F4
V.46

THE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY

